

Gc
929.2
F4174g
1624964

M. L.

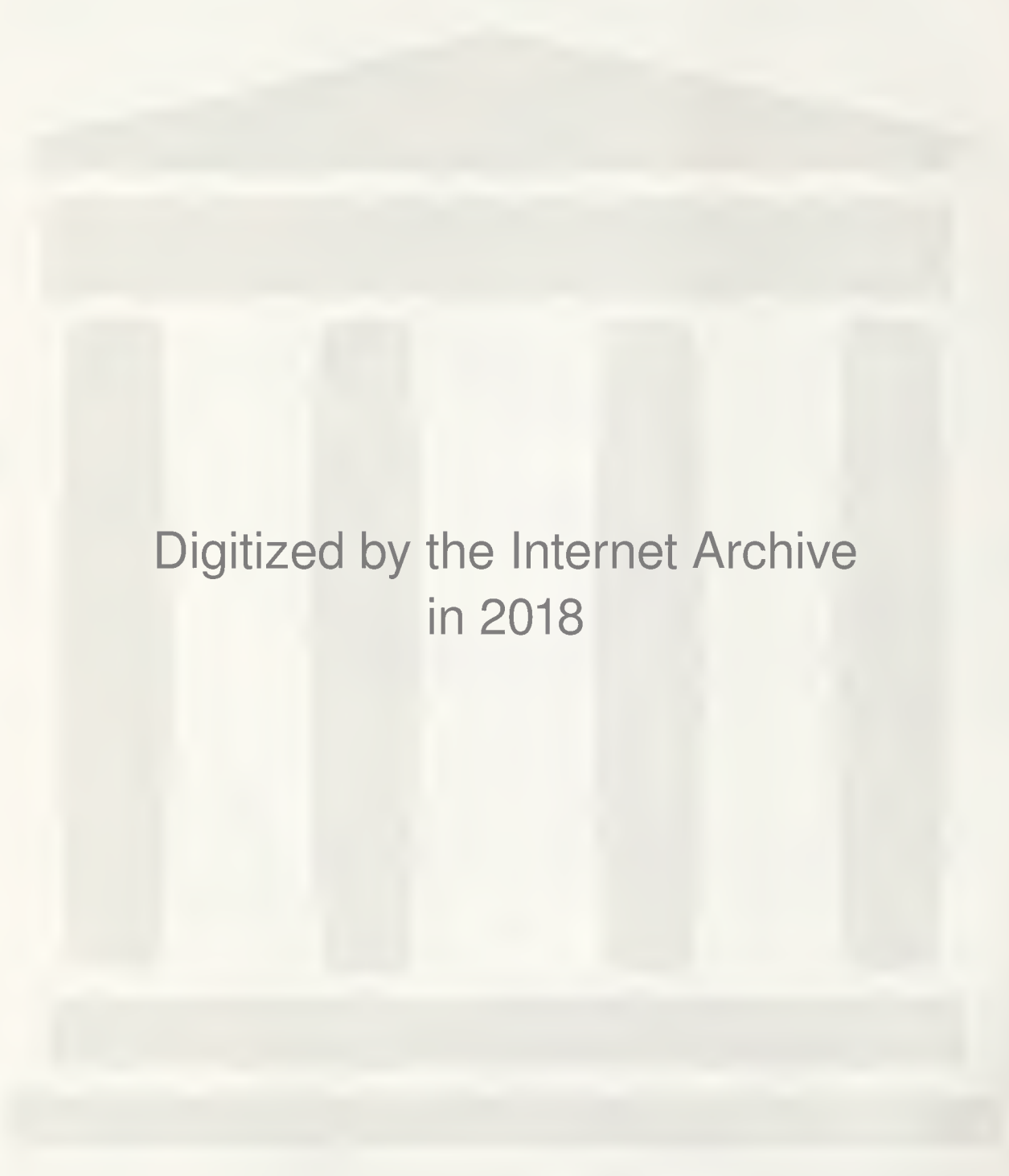
REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

Allen County Public Library



3 1833 01239 6112



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/memoirofsilvanus00gett>



From a photograph of a crayon portrait in the possession
of the Arnold family at Galesburg, Illinois.

A
MEMOIR
of
SILVANUS FERRIS
1773 - 1861

Together with some account of his Ancestry and Descent from
Jeffrey Ferris, born in Leicestershire, England, about 1610,
who came to America in 1634;
and a

GENEALOGY OF HIS DESCENDANTS

By

CHARLES FERRIS GETTEMY

A Great Grandson and Eighth in Line from Jeffrey

— and his —

"Remember the days of old. Consider the years
of many generations: Ask thy father and he will
shew thee; thy elders and they will tell thee."
— Deuteronomy XXXII; 7.

Boston, Massachusetts

1935

FOREWORD

1624964

Page

Introductory	I
Mr. Ray M. Arnold's graphic story of the Founding of Knox College	VI
List of Descendants of Silvanus Ferris who have graduated from or attended Knox College	XII
Silvanus or Sylvanus? the origin of the name	XIX
Ferris Coat-of-Arms	XXIII
Conclusion	XXVII

PART I - ANCESTRY

JEFFREY FERRIS, our first American Ancestor	2
Immigration from England, 1634; arrival in Massachusetts	3
The "Freeman's Oath"	5
Other early immigrants of the name of Ferris	8
Jeffrey's removal to Connecticut	9
Children of Jeffrey	11
The Second Generation: - JAMES I and children	12
The Third Generation: - JAMES II and children	14
The Fourth Generation. - SILVANUS I (born at Greenwich, Conn., Aug. 10, 1737, died at Lewisboro, near South Salem, Westchester Co., N. Y., Jan. 12, 1824); sketch of his life; the old house where he lived and where his son Silvanus lived as a boy; his burial place at South Salem; his will; the probability of his having been a soldier in the Revolution - the evidence examined; his children and their children.	15-33

PART II - MEMOIR

The Fifth Generation, SILVANUS II, (born at Greenwich Conn., March 5, 1773, died at Galesburg, Ill., June 13, 1861).	37-159
<u>I. Life in Herkimer County, N.Y.:-</u>	
Boyhood; Marriage to Sally Olmstead; Removal to Norway, Herkimer Co., from Westchester County	37
Early Hardships	40
Birth of his children	42
Beginnings of the dairy industry; correspondence with Robert Nesbit	44
Silvanus' Civic activities in Norway	51
His Church Relations	59
<u>II. The Founding of Knox College and Migration to Illinois</u>	
Early Relations with Dr. G. W. Gale	65
Genesis of Knox College	70
The Purchasing Committee's Journey to Illinois, Oct. 1835	74

The Founding dedicated with Prayer on the Prairie	79
Report of the Purchasing Committee	81
The Original Subscribers	85
Silvanus Ferris' subscriptions	86
Success of the Enterprise Assured	87
Plans for the Migration	89
Arrival of the first "Colonists"	92
Characteristics of the New Country	95
Beauties of the Prairie Landscape	97
The first log cabins	99
The first Wedding:- Henry Ferris and Elizabeth Hudson	100
Dr. Gale and G.W.G. Ferris arrive in the fall of 1836	101
Silvanus Ferris leaves Utica for Illinois	101
William Mead Ferris and Harriet Newell Ferris Bunce accompany their father	105
Their household goods	108
Silvanus and party arrive at "Log City", July, 1837	110
III. <u>Life in Galesburg and Closing Years</u>	
Silvanus moves into town; gives a 640 acre farm to each of his children	113
Location of the Ferris farms	117
Mrs. Elizabeth Arnold Lowman's poem "South of Galesburg"	121
Silvanus' correspondence with his son Timothy Harvey	123
Letter from Dr. Gale	131
Service on the Knox Board of Trustees	134
He leads in the formation of a new church	136
Sectarian controversy for control of Knox College	139
Politics	146
His Declining Years; Mrs. Arnold's Recollections	148
Death and Will	151
Did he die "Land Poor"?	155
Conclusion	156

PART III - DESCENDANTS OF THE Second SILVANUS FERRIS

I. SILVANUS WESTERN FERRIS 163

Birth in a log cabin in Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y.
 June 30, 1799. - Marriage to Aurinda Doty, May 1821.-
 Becomes interested in Rev. Dr. George W. Gale's pro-
 ject for founding a college in the middle west. -Accom-
 panies his father to Illinois in 1835 to purchase lands
 for the college.- Migrates with his family to Knox
 County, Illinois, probably in the fall of 1837.- Settles
 on farm given him by his father, northwest of the village
 of Galesburg.-Attends the inauguration of President Hayes
 in 1877.-Death at Galesburg, Sept. 30, 1887.-Genealogy
 of his Descendants.

II. NATHAN OLMSTEAD FERRIS 171

Birth in a log cabin in Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y.,
 Sept. 11, 1801.-Marriage to Concurrence Ann
 Winnegar, Feb. 15, 1827.-Becomes interested in Rev.
 Dr. George W. Gale's project for founding a college
 in the middle west.-Writes to his brother Henry
 regarding sale of his farm and proposed removal to

Illinois.-Sees his father his brother, William Mead, and his sister, Harriet Newell Bunce, depart for Illinois in June, 1837.-Writes to his brother William in July 1837.-Migrates to Illinois in the autumn of 1837.-Raises large quantities of timothy and mustard seed on his farm.-Biographical sketch in Chapman's History of Knox County.-Raises over 1500 bushels of pop-corn, takes 20 barrels to England and presents a barrel to Prince Albert.-His audience with Queen Victoria who gives him a doll to bring home to his little daughter, Martha, which becomes a famous family treasure.-A pioneer in sheep raising, bringing the first flock of sheep, 1500 head to Knox County from Kentucky in 1842.-Ships the first load of wool from Knox County to Chicago in 1843.-Ships hides to Herkimer County, N.Y. and receives back the leather made from them.-Personal comments on his business methods by his brother Timothy Harvey.-He joins the gold rush of the "49ers" to California where he dies as the result of an accident, Nov. 19, 1850.-Monument erected to his memory in Hope Cemetery, Galesburg, Ill.-Death of his wife Dec. 24, 1888.-Genealogy of his Descendants.

III. TIMOTHY HARVEY FERRIS

193

Birth in Norway, Herkimer County, N. Y. Oct. 20, 1805.-Marriage to Eliza Ann Salisbury, Feb. 18, 1830.-Fails to become enamored of the project of Rev. Dr. George W. Gale for founding a college in the middle west and declines to join his father, brothers and sister in migrating to Illinois.-Visits his relatives in Illinois in 1845, being present at the death of his mother.-A supervisor of the town of Russia.-Colonel of a regiment of Militia.-Remains on the old farm throughout his life.-Death there, June 20, 1891.-Genealogy of his Descendants.

IV. WILLIAM MEAD FERRIS

199

Birth in Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y. Nov. 16, 1807.-Marriage to Mary Crandall, March 30, 1830.-Becomes interested in Rev. Dr. George W. Gale's project for founding a college in the middle west.-Migrates with his father to Knox County, Ill., in June 1837.-Takes with him a saw mill, purchased at Utica.-Scandalous scenes at the erection of the mill at Log City.-Brought before the church authorities for taking timber land belonging to the government.-Purchases a town lot in Galesburg of the college, the deed prohibiting the sale of liquor on the land.-He nevertheless manufactures wine on his home premises, furnishing it to the churches for sacramental purposes for many years.-A man of varied occupations.-A cheese maker.-Introduces ice-cream in Galesburg.-The first man to deliver milk direct to customers, and the first to deliver ice.-An ardent anti-slavery man, he transports slaves to freedom via the "Underground Railway".-Lukewarm in church attendance.-The Rev. Dr. Jonathan Blanchard castigates

him bitterly for not "communing" with his wife, and lays down to him "the gospel law of husbands", after which he purchased two pews in the church.-Brought before the church authorities for maltreating his wife; his defense and pledge not to repeat the offense.-Death at Galesburg, Oct. 18, 1883.-Death of his wife July 7, 1905.-Genealogy of his Descendants.

V. HENRY FERRIS

217

Birth in Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y. Oct. 18, 1809.-Attends Rev. Dr. George Gale's "Oneida Institute".-Migrates in 1833 to Palmyra, Missouri, where he attends Marion College.-Goes to Galena, Ill. thence to Knox County in 1835, where he joins the early arrivals among the supporters of Rev. Dr. Gale's plan for founding a college.-Marries Elizabeth Hudson, Aug. 31, 1836, this being the first marriage in the "colony".-Baptised, with his wife, into the church 1838.-Complained of by Henry Wilcox for breach of contract and brought before the church authorities, 1839.-Again brought before the church in 1843 for "refusing to aid in the support of the gospel and neglecting the ordinances of God's house".-Found guilty and suspended, he contends that he has been treated in an un-Christian manner, and appeals to the Presbytery.-He "breaks prairie" on the present site of Knox Seminary.-Subscribes \$11,000 toward bringing the first railroad to Galesburg.-A pronounced "temperance man", and abolitionist.-Personal characteristics as narrated by his grandson Arthur Timothy Ferris.-Mrs. Ella Ferris Arnold's autobiographical sketch.-Death at Galesburg, April 15, 1891.-Genealogy of his Descendants.

VI. LAURA FERRIS

241

Birth at Norway, Herkimer Co., N.Y. Dec. 11, 1811; death, Feb. 25, 1831.

VII. HARRIET NEWELL FERRIS BUNCE

242

Birth in Norway, Herkimer Co., N.Y. June 23, 1816.-Marriage to Dr. James Bunce, March 10, 1836.-They migrate with her father, Silvanus to Knox Co., Ill. June 1837.-Dr. Bunce the first and for many years the only physician in the Galesburg settlement.-Prominent in civic activities, he outlived his wife who died at Galesburg Dec. 12, 1851.-Genealogy of her Descendants.

VIII. GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS

245

Birth at Norway, Herkimer Co., N.Y. May 18, 1818, Named for the Rev. Dr. George W. Gale, a cousin of his father's wife, and in whose project for founding a college in the middle west, he became, with his father, deeply interested.-He migrates to Illinois, in advance of his father, in 1836.-Marriage

to Martha Edgerton Hyde, Sept. 3, 1840.-Account of her journey from Bridport, Vt. to Illinois in 1836.- His 1,200 acre land holdings about Galesburg.- Migrates in 1864 to Carson City, Nevada.-His subsequent visits to Galesburg and to Chicago in 1893, upon the exhibition of his son's invention, the famous "Ferris Wheel" at the first World's Fair.- His interest in this Genealogy as evinced in a letter to the author in 1889.-Tribute by the author to Martha Hyde Ferris as a type of the heroic pioneer woman.-Death at Riverside, Cal., April 20, 1895.- Genealogy of his Descendants.

ILLUSTRATIONS

SILVANUS FERRIS		<u>Frontispiece</u>	
	Ferris Coat-of-Arms	facing p.	XXIII
I.	Home of the first Silvanus near So. Salem, Westchester Co., N. Y.	" "	18
	Old Homestead at Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y.	" "	43
	"Log City", near Galesburg, Ill., the Ferrises first home in Illinois	" "	98
II.	Diagram showing the Ferris lands about Galesburg	" "	115
	Facsimile of letter written by Silvanus Ferris June 12, 1837 on his departure for Illinois	" "	102
	Silvanus Western Ferris	" "	163
	Nathan Olmstead Ferris	" "	171
	S. H. Ferris, son of Nathan Olmstead, in his orange orchard at Riverside, 1896; a typical California scene.	" "	185
III.	Timothy Harvey Ferris	" "	193
	William Mead Ferris	" "	199
	Henry Ferris	" "	217
	Mrs. Harriet Newell Ferris Bunce	" "	242
	George Washington Gale Ferris	" "	245
	The "Ferris Wheel"	" "	264

I N D I C E S

General Index	269
Index to Descendants of Silvanus Ferris (2d)	273
Index to persons who have married Descendants of Silvanus Ferris (2d)	278

I N T R O D U C T O R Y

To the Descendants of Silvanus Ferris: -

This Memoir of Silvanus Ferris, the second of the name, with some account of his forebears and a Genealogy of his Descendants, embodies the results of a research begun in the days of my boyhood at Galesburg, Illinois, some 45 years ago, but with long periods intervening during a busy life when little satisfactory progress could be made. It has taken me into the pages of numerous genealogies of collateral branches of the family, town, county, and other histories, the musty records of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries preserved in the public archives of Massachusetts and Connecticut, files of old newspapers, and on excursions through ancient New England cemeteries where frequently brambles and tall grass had to be brushed aside in the effort to decipher dates and epitaphs on tombstones falling into decay; and has involved a careful examination of the available literature pertaining to the founding of Knox College and the early settlement of Galesburg, as well as numerous letters and documents of the period. Finally, in the effort to compile as complete a genealogy of Silvanus' descendants as possible, it has entailed a considerable correspondence with the Ferris kindred.

To all these members of the family without whose interested co-operation this work would have been impossible, I wish to express my deep appreciation for the information they have so cordially furnished; but to Mr. Ray M. Arnold of Galesburg, my cousin once-removed, a grandson of Henry Ferris, we are all deeply indebted for the contribution he has made by his extended and painstaking research of the early records of Knox County and Knox College, from which he was able to locate the lands bought by Silvanus Ferris in 1835 for the college, for his children, and for himself; for the copy of Silvanus' will and in numerous other respects

for his cooperation, without which this narrative would not only have lost a considerable portion of its interest but would have been defective in important facts. And while it is not practicable to mention the numerous other members of the family who have responded with such interest to my appeals for birth, death, and marriage dates, it is especially due to Mrs. Julia Ferris Moulton of Riverside, California, grand-daughter of Nathan Olmstead Ferris, that I express my particular indebtedness to her for the zeal and keen co-operation she has displayed over a period of several years in furnishing me with many addresses of persons whom otherwise I might not have been able to locate, and in transmitting essential data with regard both to the members of her immediate family and numerous others. I must also record my deep appreciation of the long continued interest shown in this work by Mrs. Frances Arnold Woods of Galesburg, Ill., and by my own cousin, Mrs. Ella Ferris Peck of Grand Rapids, Mich., both of whom have been a source of sustaining enthusiasm throughout its preparation.

I have not had opportunity to pursue the research into the family history further back than the migration of our first American ancestor, Jeffrey Ferris, into records which may exist in Leicestershire, England, where, to the best of my information, he was born apparently about the year 1610 and whence he came to Charlestown, Massachusetts, probably in 1634; much less have I undertaken anything so monumental as a Genealogy of the Ferris Family in America, which would include not only collateral blood relatives of Silvanus (i.e., all descendants of Jeffrey), but descendants of numerous Ferrises who came over from England in the seventeenth or eighteenth century and who may or may not have been related to Jeffrey; -- and there are thousands of the name scattered all over the United States having apparently no traceable connection with our family line.

This work therefore pretends to be nothing more than some account of the ancestry of the great-grandfather of the Ferrises of my own generation, together with a Memoir of his life and such genealogical data regarding his descendants as I have been able to assemble. It is the

simple narrative of the hardy pioneer, who, born in Greenwich, Connecticut, March 5, 1773, first migrated, in 1798, from Westchester County, New York, where his boyhood had been passed, to the town of Norway, in Herkimer County, in that state, with, as we are told, an old horse attached to a two-wheeled vehicle, his young wife, Sally Olmstead, and worldly goods, his capital consisting of "an axe, good common sense, and a sound body," and where for nearly 40 years passed upon the rocky infertile soil of a dairy farm, by unremitting toil and the possession of exceptional business ability and thrift, he wrested from his environment a competency and the right to look forward to comfortable, if not, indeed, affluent circumstances in his declining years; and then at the age of 64 sold his farms and his cheese factory, and, joining in the enterprise of a far-seeing and zealous Presbyterian clergyman, the Rev. George W. Gale, migrated again, this time to the then unsettled prairies of Illinois, for the purpose of promoting the founding of an institution for the education of youth, and in Knox County in that state helped by his wise counsel and as its principal financier in the establishment of Knox College at Galesburg. There he lived for nearly another quarter of a century, surrounded by the families of five of his six sons and a daughter.

He died June 13, 1861, "full of years", respected and honored in the community, a man of high civic virtues and ideals and, in his personal life, of unimpeachable integrity and piety. Born three years before the Declaration of Independence, he lived through the administrations of the first 15 Presidents and into that of Abraham Lincoln, for whom, as a staunch anti-slavery man, he cast his last vote in 1860. But his career, as its principal events are narrated in the pages of this memoir, represents something of far greater significance than a mere record of the happenings in an individual life during the span of years covered between his birth and death. It symbolizes an Epic in American history which saw the beginning and development of a great agricultural and industrial empire, though a full generation was yet to pass before the movement came to an end, with the opening to settlement of the

last public lands in Oklahoma in 1889, an event which marked historically the passing of the American, if not indeed, the world's last frontier. Silvanus Ferris was in the vanguard of those who wrote "Finis" to a great epoch.

Silvanus Ferris and Sarah Olmstead had nine, perhaps ten children. One of these, Sally Maria, born Nov. 18, 1803, died in infancy, and there was possibly another, name unknown.^{1/} The other eight lived to maturity, though a daughter, Laura, died unmarried before she was yet 20: -

I. SILVANUS WESTERN,	Born June 30, 1799 - Died Sept. 20, 1887
II. NATHAN OLNSTEAD,	Born Feb. 11, 1801 - Died Nov. 19, 1880
III. TIMOTHY HARVEY,	Born Oct. 20, 1805 - Died June 20, 1891
IV. WILLIAM MEAD,	Born Nov. 26, 1807 - Died Oct. 18, 1883
V. HENRY,	Born Oct. 18, 1809 - Died Apr. 25, 1891
VI. LAURA,	Born Dec. 4, 1811 - Died Feb. 25, 1831
VII. HARRIET NEWELL,	Born June 23, 1816 - Died Dec. 12, 1851
VIII. GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE,	Born May 14, 1818 - Died Apr. 20, 1895

The most prolific of these were George Washington Gale, who matched his father with 10 children, and Nathan Olmstead, who had nine. Timothy Harvey and Henry each had seven, Harriet Newell had six, William Mead had five, and Silvanus Western four - a total of 48 grandchildren. Undoubtedly Silvanus and his sons had to struggle with unceasing industry amid the difficulties and hardships of a pioneer life during their early years on the edge of the Adirondack wilderness and again on the prairies of Illinois, when with their ploughs they broke up the sod, unturned since the beginning of time. But what shall we say of the women of these men? Silvanus' ten children were all borne to him by his wife during a period of about twenty years and before she was 39. Martha Hyde, who, in 1840, when but twenty, married Silvanus' youngest son, George Washington Gale, brought all of their ten into the world before she was 41; she had made the overland journey from Vermont to Illinois when she was 16 and then another long overland journey to

^{1/} See footnote on page 42, post.

Nevada in 1864, when she was 44, and died in her seventy-seventh year, surviving her husband by two years. Nathan Olmstead's wife, Currency Ann Winnegar, 22 at the time of her marriage, bore her nine children within a period of 18 years, completing her record at about 41, and living to be 83, surviving her husband by 38 years. Henry's wife, Elizabeth Hudson, whom he married when she was 20, bore her seven children during a period of 19 years and before she was 40, living to be 80 years old, and surviving her husband by over five years. William Mead married his wife, Mary Crandall, before she was 20; they had five children, born before she was 40, and she lived to be 95, surviving her husband by 22 years. Silvanus Western's wife, Aurinda Doty, married apparently when she was about 26, bore him four children, the last when she was 48. Timothy Harvey's wife, Eliza Ann Salisbury, bore him seven children within 17 years after her marriage at 25. The daughter, Harriet Newell, married at 19, had six children within 15 years, and died shortly thereafter in her thirty-sixth year.

The progeny of these families are now scattered chiefly through the middle and far western states, principally, indeed, in California, though the descendants of the third son, Timothy Harvey, who did not migrate to Illinois with the rest of Silvanus' family in the late '30's, have remained almost entirely in New York State. Altogether there are accounted for in the following pages 516 descendants of Silvanus as having sprung from his union with Sarah Olmstead in 1798, their antecedents being rooted in New England soil where, in and near old Greenwich, Connecticut, they had lived for generations since the common ancestor, Jeffrey Ferris, removed there from Massachusetts sometime between 1635 and 1640. These descendants may be numerically classified as follows:-

Silvanus Western and his descendants	89
Nathan Olmstead and his descendants	100
Timothy Harvey and his descendants	54
William Mead and his descendants	37
Henry and his descendants	70
Laura	1
Harriet Newell Bunce and her descendants	9
George Washington Gale and his descendants	<u>156</u>
Total	516

VI
P R E F A C E

The latter part of Silvanus Ferris' life was so inextricably bound up with the founding of Knox College and the settlement of Galesburg that it would be impossible to prepare any worthy Memoir of him without taking into account to a very considerable degree his connection with that enterprise and his association with the Rev. Dr. George W. Gale in giving reality to the latter's inspired vision that made the college and the town an enduring fact. While therefore it would be outside the province of this work to expand it into anything like a history of the college, such as will doubtless some day be written, I have felt quite justified in drawing liberally upon the numerous available sources of information relating to the birth, development, and fruition of Dr. Gale's famous "Plan", and the circumstances under which those sturdy pioneers in the later years of the third decade of the nineteenth century left their comfortable homes in New York state and migrated across the prairies to Illinois, there to found a new civilization, and to erect a temple, in what was then a wilderness, to their conception of Christianity and religion. It was an epochal event, and some picture of it, rich in glamour and romance, is essential as a background against which to project the life of this ancestor of ours in worthy and dignified proportion.

Mr. Ray M. Arnold's graphic "Story of the Founding"

I have referred above to the cooperation of Mr. Ray M. Arnold in the preparation of this Memoir. On the occasion of the dedication of the George Davis Science Hall at Knox College, February 15, 1912, he delivered an historial address on "The Story of the Founding," which has seemed to me the best and most graphic brief description of the circumstances and conditions of the times surrounding the founding of the college and the town that is anywhere to be found in the somewhat voluminous literature on the subject, -- a contribution indeed to the

background of the life of Silvanus Ferris, appropriate to reproduce here as a fitting prelude to the succeeding pages. Said Mr. Arnold on this occasion:-

"When the prairie grass was waving over these uninhabited prairies and the virgin sod had never been broken and turned to the sun, a city yet unborn was dedicated to humanity. Its founders were to create a New England on the prairies, not for themselves, nor even to secure religious or political freedom which they then had, but to lay the foundations of a Christian civilization to guide and protect coming generations. As the Pilgrims and Puritans crossed the ocean, leaving behind them home and country in order that they might found a new nation built on the principles of religious and political freedom, so these, our fathers, crossed the mountains and with unerring foresight chose a strategic point in the Great Mississippi Valley and there built their ideals into the very heart of the nation's life.

"The third decade of the last century was a period of great religious fervor and emotion. The struggle over slavery and the right of free speech produced deep convictions on moral questions. Webster was contending with Hayne in the United States Senate. Jackson was hurling back the taunts of the advocates of nullification. John Quincy Adams was contending for the right of free speech. Whittier and Garrison in the East and Lovejoy in the West were crystalizing sentiment against slavery. Lowell was writing the Biglow papers, and Wendell Phillips preparing for his task. It was the age of the evangelists. Finney was preaching throughout the state of New York with the convincing power of a Billy Sunday. Central New York was then peopled by a sturdy citizenship that thought and acted for itself. Most of the people were farmers, millers, dairymen and merchants and a small portion professional men. Among these was Rev. George W. Gale, a graduate of Princeton, retired minister, who was then teaching in the Oneida Institute. To him came a vision of great significance. He dreamed of a city on the western prairies, of a college fully endowed, of a church in the center of the community, of a citizenship of the city to be made up of chosen families from the east, of the education of the coming generation for the ministry and service to fellow man, of a beacon light that would radiate the light of learning and religion throughout the West. And this is how the dream came true.

VIII
P R E F A C E

"The plan was to raise \$40,000 by subscription and buy a township of land in the western country, buying it from the government for \$1.25 per acre. Then the subscribers were to buy the land back from the college at \$5.00 per acre and endow the college with the surplus over the original cost. Here was a plan worthy of David Harum himself and yet it was absolutely sound. The presence of the college, the church and the community would easily raise the value of the raw prairie until it was worth all it cost. The plan was discussed during 1834 and 1835 and finally 56 subscribers were secured in western and central New York and some \$30,000 pledged.

"An exploring committee composed of Timothy Jarvis, Nehemiah West and Thomas Gilbert was appointed and sent out to view the promised land. They encountered various difficulties on the way and in the end were unable to find anything they could recommend. On the way home one of the party missed an opportunity that might have made the trip well worth while. In Chicago Gilbert tried to dispose of his horse, saddle and bridle for \$80.00. He was offered, but refused, 40 acres in what is now the center of Chicago, preferring to sell his outfit for \$60.00. The committee's report evidently justified some of the weaker subscribers in withdrawing from the project and for a time the outlook was very dubious. The original subscriptions, in fact, were never collected. Undoubtedly this apparent trial was a blessing in disguise for it sifted out the pessimistic and wavering ones. Some stand-patters may have felt like the man who tried to discourage Robert Stevenson, the inventor of the steam engine, by asking what would happen if his iron horse met a cow on the track. Doubtless the answer of the enthusiast was as prophetic as was Stevenson's answer when he said, 'Oh, that wud be vera sad for the coo!' The task before them demanded great courage and perseverance. When the future looked darkest Silvanus Ferris, a farmer of considerable means, came to the rescue. He signed a note for \$10,000 and mortgaged his farm and with about \$5,000 raised by the other subscribers, the money available was increased to about \$15,000. Courage revived; a purchasing committee was appointed consisting of George W. Gale, Silvanus Ferris, Nehemiah West and Thomas Simmons and on Sept. 16th, 1835, they started for the west. Here were men who could act as well as think, who could execute as well as dream; what they dared to dream, they dared to do. Here were men co-equal with their fate, who did great things unconscious they were great.

"The committee came up the lakes to Detroit, where George W. Gale was taken sick. Still, Ferris, West and Simmons pushed on to Chicago, Ottawa and finally

IX
FOREWORD

Knoxville. Here to their delight, they found the ideal location -- one that combined the advantages of prairie, timber, fuel, water, building material. Doubt disappeared. The search was over. The committee hastened to the nearest land office at Quincy and entered 10,746 acres in the west half of Galesburg township, containing the land extending north and south and west of Galesburg for about three miles. For this they paid \$14,821 at the rate of \$1.25 per acre. In addition they bought three improved farms in the timber, where the colonists might go on their arrival. Hastening home, they made their report and on Jan. 7, 1836, at Whitesboro, New York, the subscribers organized their college under the name of Prairie College. The town was named Galesburg, after George W. Gale. The purchasing committee were honored by having streets named in their honor. Ferris, Simmons and West streets should ever recall to our minds the greatness of the men for whom they were named. Other streets, Tompkins, Waters and Kellogg were also named for original settlers. Land was set aside for the college, the church and other improvements.

"Some may wonder why the future home was located in Illinois and in Knox County. The country between the Mississippi and Illinois rivers as far north as the northern edge of Mercer county had been set aside for the soldiers of the war of 1812. This country was known as the Military Tract. Few soldiers had made actual settlement. However, Illinois bore a good name in the east. It had been dedicated to freedom by the ordinance of 1787. It had defeated a proposed amendment to the State Constitution establishing slavery within its boundaries. It had begun the policy of internal improvements, such as building roads and canals, but had not, as some states, repudiated the state debt for such improvements. It had great geographic and natural advantages. The chosen spot was on a high prairie on the divide between the Illinois and Mississippi rivers. It was not settled as thickly as Ohio and Indiana or the Southern states. The Indian wars were over and the Indians had been pushed back beyond the Mississippi. In climate, in fertility, in location, in fuel and timber, the location was unexcelled.

"The spring of 1836 saw the colonists preparing to move. This was no temporary Gypsy-like adventure. Home ties were to be severed. Farms sold, business closed up. The colonists were in earnest. These state builders, like English colonists all over the globe, took their homes with them. They looked to the future, not to the past. The journey was not an easy one.

I know of nothing now that could compare with it. A trip around the world could be made in less time and with vastly greater comfort. In prairie schooners they came. The boys in front with a rifle or shot gun looking for game. The fathers driving the team with care and precision. The mother caring for the children or preparing the meal. The cow tied to the rear of the wagon. Thus these pioneers came for a thousand miles. Men of education and means. Men who could sign their note for \$10,000. Men who preached with Finney and the other great preachers of the day. Down the Mohawk Valley they came, across Ohio and Indiana to Illinois, or perhaps Ontario in Canada and then across Michigan. Some came down the Erie Canal and then were towed down Lake Erie as far as possible and then came overland. One party of forty under the leadership of Capt. John Smith came on a canal boat up the Erie Canal to Buffalo, then were towed by a steamer up Lake Erie to Cleveland, then down the Ohio Canal to Portsmouth on the Ohio river, then down the Ohio river to Cairo, then up the Mississippi river to the Illinois river and finally up the Illinois river to a point near Peoria, from whence they came overland to Galesburg. These emigrants never allowed circumstances to alter their convictions. On one occasion, finding no steamer that would not travel on Sunday, they stopped anyway and on Monday rigged up a stern-wheel on their canal boat and propelled it by horses and thus continued their journey. Almost two thousand miles these New York farmers traveled over unknown and treacherous waters. Many became ill and Capt. Smith and Isaac Mills, both trustees of the College to be, died soon after their arrival at Galesburg.

* * * * *

"The first settlement was in Log City, a city of thirteen cabins, built in the summer of 1836 by the colonists in the hills $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles northwest of the Square. The nucleus for the settlement consisted of the cabins erected by the Kentuckians of whom they bought the improved farms. That summer they had but little time to plant gardens or sow grain, as they did not arrive until June. However, Illinois was then a land of plenty. Wild game furnished the meat. In the woods the settlers found wild grapes, plums, nuts, honey, and maple sugar. With their cows and chickens we know they did not suffer for food. In the woods, near by, the men were busy cutting logs and building the cabins. I can imagine that the hardships of the journey and the dangers by the way were forgotten as these pilgrims worked and sang in building their temporary city under the shelter of the mighty woods of oak, elm, maple and walnut. On the prairie from Henderson

Grove, on the north, there was neither house nor tree for six or eight miles to the southeast. Galesburg itself was still unborn. Amusements were not lacking among the colonists, nor were they too serious-minded a people to enjoy themselves. With their quilting bees, corn huskings, log rollings, house raisings, and singing schools, to say nothing of the sociability that would arise from their enforced neighborliness, they must have enjoyed life. A common purpose united them and the future looked bright. True, letters came but seldom and postage cost 25¢ a letter. The nearest mill was 70 miles away. Wheat was worth only 45¢ a bushel in Chicago, and two weeks' trip overland by wagon cost as much as the wheat was worth. Such adverse circumstances merely made them more self-reliant and bound them closer together.

"In the following winter the men prepared the timbers for their new homes in Galesburg and in the spring of 1837 building on the prairie began in earnest. Amid the excitement of building homes and putting in the crops, the real purpose of the colony was not forgotten. On February 15th, 1837, the legislature of the state of Illinois, sitting at Vandalia, granted a charter to the college under the name of the Knox Manual Labor College, naming it after General Knox of Revolutionary fame, after whom the county had been named. An academy was built on the northeast corner of Main and Cherry Streets, where the First National Bank now stands. This building was the center of the community life. Here the great preachers of the day gave their messages on evangelism, temperance and reform. Here the cause of abolition was proclaimed as the truth that should make men free. Here the settlers gathered to sing and pray and promote their college and city. The building has now been removed to the north of the bank and is used as a boarding house. If any building now standing in the city has been consecrated by service to humanity, surely this is the one. In 1846 the college graduated the first class in the new church which has been built where Central church now stands. In 1854 the C.B. & Q. railroad came to Galesburg through the earnest efforts of Galesburg citizens and thus our city was saved the oblivion that might have fallen on it had it been passed by. In 1855 the church refused to send delegates to the presbytery to which it belonged because the latter would not abandon the cause of slavery, and finally the church became independent. In 1857 Old Main was erected and in 1858 Lincoln and Douglas held one of their famous debates there. When war broke out this township sent 1,200 soldiers to the front, 100 of whom died in battle, while the college itself was practically deserted.

"Thus the dreams of the founders were fulfilled and today we see their hopes and desires more than realized."

Descendants of Silvanus Ferris who have graduated from or attended Knox College

There have been graduated to June, 1934, from Knox College (including the Conservatory of Music), which Silvanus Ferris was so instrumental in founding and to which he contributed so much both of his means and his wise counsel, forty-six of his direct descendants (twenty-seven women and nineteen men). Of these, eleven are in the line of Silvanus Western, seven in the line of Nathan Olmstead, three in the line of William Mead, and twenty-five in the line of Henry; and there is also a record of forty-two others who attended the College, or the old Academy, prior to its suspension in 1910. Of the forty-six graduates, nine only bore the name of Ferris at graduation,-- all women,-- for it is a curious fact that none of the sons of Silvanus Ferris and no other male descendant of his bearing the name of Ferris has graduated from the college, though numerous of the name have attended the college or academy without graduating.^{1/} The nine women graduates bearing the Ferris name are as follows:^{2/}

	<u>Class</u>
Mary Ellen Ferris, daughter of WILLIAM MEAD (married Robert H. Gettemy)	1857
Ellen Gifford Ferris, daughter of HENRY (married Benjamin F. Arnold)	1863
Harriet Marie Ferris, daughter of HENRY (married (1st) Edwin J. Crandall; (2nd) Charles A. McLaughlin)	1863
Eva Clementine Ferris, daughter of Sylvanus Harvey, son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD (married Walter S. Ray)	1875

^{1/} These lists of descendants of Silvanus Ferris who have (1) graduated from Knox College, or who (2) attended the old academy or the college but did not graduate have been compiled by me and Mr. Ray M. Arnold from the college records and alumni catalogues and we have carefully endeavored to have them complete and accurate; nevertheless, there may be a few instances of omissions of names from the second list, due to defectiveness in the early college records, which should be included, but it has been impossible to further verify names and dates by correspondence with individuals. -- C.F.G.

^{2/} The first of these, as it happens, was my mother, Mary Ellen Ferris, and her graduating essay, in the fine copperplate script of the period, the ink now somewhat faded by time, and the accompanying copy in gilt lettering of the Commencement program, Jan. 22, 1857, are among my most treasured possessions. On this occasion she maintained the Negative in a debate on the "Geological Question: Are the six days of Creation literal days?" Louisa P. Abbott maintained the Affirmative. -- C.F.G.

	<u>Class</u>
Julia Caroline Ferris, daughter of Sylvanus Harvey, son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD (married Ernest S. Moulton)	1880
Harriet Louise Ferris, daughter of Timothy Harvey, son of HENRY	1893
Julia Estelle Ferris, daughter of Robert Olmstead, son of Sylvanus Harvey, son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD (married Albert W. Borden)	Conservatory, 1905
Louise Ninata Ferris, daughter of Robert Olmstead, son of Sylvanus Harvey, son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD (married Julian R. Blackman)	Conservatory, 1904
Fanita Crandall Ferris, daughter of William Mead, son of WILLIAM MEAD (married Vernon McCulloch Welsh)	1918

The complete list of the forty-six descendants of Sylvanus Ferris, including the nine listed above bearing the name of Ferris at graduation, who have graduated from the College or Conservatory of Music, with the year of graduation, is as follows, the names being listed alphabetically with the line of descent from Sylvanus' children given in parentheses:

DESCENDANTS OF SILVANUS WESTERN:

	<u>Class</u>
Gale, Harriet, (daughter of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris)	1872
Gale, Josiah, (son of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris)	1878
Gale, George Candee, (son of George Washington Gale, son of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris)	1893
Gale, George Washington, (son of George Candee Gale, son of George Washington Gale, son of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris)	1924
Gale, Selden R., (son of George Candee Gale, son of George Washington Gale, son of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris)	1930
Harder, Caroline Selden, (daughter of George Washington Gale, son of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris)	1905
Lowrie, Caroline Gale, (daughter of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris)	1872
Lowrie, Alice Caroline (daughter of Caroline Gale Lowrie, daughter of Caroline Eliza Ferris, daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris)	1905-Cons. 1916

XIV
F O R E W O R D

	<u>Class</u>
Lowrie, Selden Gale (son of Caroline Gale Lowrie, daughter of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris)	1907
Lowrie, John Marshall, (son of Caroline Gale Lowrie, daughter of Caroline Eliza Ferris, daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris)	1908
Wallace, George Washington Gale, (son of Alice Gale Wallace, daughter of George Washington Gale, son of Eliza Caroline Gale, daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris)	1923

DESCENDANTS OF NATHAN OLMSTEAD:

Blackman, Louise Winata, (daughter of Robert Olmstead Ferris, son of Sylvanus Harvey Ferris, son of Nathan Olmstead Ferris)	Conservatory	1904
Borden, Julia Estelle (daughter of Robert Olmstead Ferris, son of Sylvanus Harvey Ferris, son of Nathan Olmstead Ferris)	Conservatory	1903
Drake, Harriet Elizabeth (daughter of Sallie Ann Stone, daughter of Nathan Olmstead Ferris)		1927
Hurd, Martha Jane (daughter of Sallie Ann Stone, daughter of Nathan Olmstead Ferris)		1894
Moulton, Julia Caroline, (daughter of Sylvanus Harvey Ferris, son of Nathan Olmstead Ferris)		1880
Ray, Eva Clementine, (daughter of Sylvanus Harvey Ferris, son of Nathan Olmstead Ferris)		1875
Runkle, William Jones (son of Martha Ett Runkle, daughter of Nathan Olmstead Ferris)		1896

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM MEAD

Gettemy, Mary Ellen (daughter of William Mead Ferris)	1857
Gettemy, Charles F. son of Mary Ellen Gettemy, (daughter of William Mead Ferris)	1890
Welsh, Fanita Crandall (daughter of William Mead Ferris, Jr., son of William Mead Ferris)	1918

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY

Arnold, Ella Gifford (daughter of Henry Ferris)	1863
Arnold, Henry Ferris (son of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1890

	<u>Class</u>
Arnold, Henry Ferris Arnold, Jr., (son of Henry Ferris Arnold, son of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1923
Arnold, Wilfred, (son of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1894
Arnold, Wilfred, Jr., (son of Wilfred Arnold, son of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1934
Arnold, Louis Earl, (son of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1897
Arnold, Raymond Louis (son of Louis Earl Arnold, son of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1929
Arnold, Ray Mortimer, (son of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1902
Boothe, Lillian McLaughlin (daughter of Harriet Marie McLaughlin, <u>nee</u> Crandall, daughter of Henry Ferris) Conservatory	1900
Crandall, Marion, (daughter of Harriet Marie Crandall, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1886
Felt, Laura Belle (daughter of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1888
Felt, Eleanor Mary (daughter of Laura Belle Felt, daughter of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1922
Ferris, Harriet Louise (daughter of Timothy Harvey Ferris, son of Henry Ferris)	1893
Lowman, Elizabeth Hudson (daughter of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1904
McLaughlin, Harriet Marie, <u>nee</u> Crandall, (daughter of Henry Ferris)	1863
Nash, Rebecca Frances (daughter of Laura Belle Felt, daughter of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1929
Prince, George Washington (son of Lillie Cornelia Prince, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1908
Prince, Henry Ferris (son of Lillie Cornelia Prince, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1911
Prince, Irving Hudson, (son of Lillie Cornelia Prince, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1914

	<u>Class</u>
Seeley, Katherine Ferris (daughter of Wilfred Arnold, son of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1922
Stickney, Harriet Beatrice (daughter of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1906
Tunnicliff, Ella Blanche (daughter of Harriet Marie McLaughlin, <u>nee</u> Crandall, daughter of Henry Ferris) Conservatory	1898
White, Esther Pauline, (daughter of Henry Ferris Arnold, son of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris) Conservatory	1915
Williams, Ella May (daughter of Ella Gifford Arnold daughter of Henry Ferris)	1887
Woods, Bertha Frances, (daughter of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of Henry Ferris)	1895

Beside the above forty-six graduates of the college, the names of forty-two descendants of Silvanus Ferris who did not graduate are on the rolls of the institution as having at some time attended either the college or the old Academy, these being listed alphabetically with their line of descent from Silvanus' children being given in parenthesis and the year or period of their attendance indicated as nearly as possible:

Arnold, Franklin (son of Louis Earl Arnold, son of Ella Gifford Arnold, daughter of HENRY)	ex 1935
Crandall, George A. (son of Harriet Marie Ferris Crandall, daughter of HENRY)	ex 1887
Ferris, Alfred Garrett (son of HENRY)	1856-'57
Ferris, Arthur T. (son of Timothy Harvey, son of HENRY)	ex 1894
Ferris, Benjamin Hyde (son of GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE)	1861-'62; 1863-'64
Ferris, Caroline Eliza (daughter of SILVANUS WESTERN, married William Selden Gale)	1841-'42
Ferris, Charles J. (son of SILVANUS WESTERN)	1847-'48; 1849-'50
Ferris, Chauncy G. (son of NATHAN OLSTEAD)	1849-'50; 1851-'52
Ferris, D. Luella (daughter of Charles J., son of SILVANUS WESTERN, married Arthur Davis)	1872-'73; 1874-'77

Ferris, Dora I. (daughter of Samuel Winneger, son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD, married Charles W. Rogers)	1876-'78; 1880-'81
Ferris, Ethel Morgan (daughter of Lorentus Conger, son of Frederic Hyde, son of GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE) married Earl M. Van Giesen)	ex 1920
Ferris, Frederic Hyde (son of GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE)	1859-'61
Ferris, Gertrude Lucile (daughter of Robert O., son of Sylvanus Harvey, son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD, married Charles E. Waite)	ex 1907
Ferris, Henry Drew (son of Timothy Harvey, son of HENRY)	1894-'95; 1896-'97
Ferris, Henry Stewart (son of Henry Drew, son of Timothy Harvey, son of HENRY)	ex 1934
Ferris, Horace Farr (son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD)	1856-'58
Ferris, James H. (son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD)	1861-'62
Ferris, John Crandall (son of WILLIAM MEAD)	1847-'49
Ferris, Laura M. (daughter of WILLIAM MEAD, married Nathan Caswell)	1847-'51
Ferris, Lillie Cornelia (daughter of HENRY, married George W. Prince)	1870-'73
Ferris, Louise Irene (daughter of Charles J., son of SILVANUS WESTERN, married George C. Dietrich)	ex 1874
Ferris, Margaret G. (daughter of GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE, married Henry F. Dangberg)	1863-'64
Ferris, Mary Amanda (daughter of GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE, married Alexander M. Ardery)	ex 1881
Ferris, Nathan Olmstead (son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD)	1850-'53
Ferris, Martha Ellen (daughter of Chauncey Goodrich, son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD)	1880-'81
Ferris, Orrin Clark (son of SILVANUS WESTERN)	1841-'44
Ferris, Robert Olmstead (son of Sylvanus Harvey, son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD)	1871-'75
Ferris, Sallie Ann (daughter of NATHAN OLMSTEAD, married Lester T. Stone)	1855-'60

Ferris, Sylvanus Harvey (son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD)	1847-1849
Ferris, Stella A. (daughter of Silvanus Harvey, son of NATHAN OLMSTEAD, married George E. Bellows)	ex 1882
Ferris, Timothy Harvey (son of HENRY)	1861-1863
Ferris, William Mead (son of WILLIAM MEAD)	1862-1864
Ferris, William Mead (son of William Mead, son of WILLIAM MEAD)	ex 1915
Gale, William Selden, Jr., (son of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of SILVANUS WESTERN)	ex 1866
Gale, George Washington (son of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of SILVANUS WESTERN)	ex 1866
Gale, Alice Candee (daughter of George Washington Gale, son of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of SILVANUS WESTERN, married Lew E. Wallace)	ex 1902
Gale, Jeannette Reel (daughter of George Candee Gale, son of George Washington Gale, son of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of SILVANUS WESTERN)	ex 1924
Gale, Frances (daughter of George Candee Gale, son of George Washington Gale, son of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of SILVANUS WESTERN married Arthur Thompson)	ex 1931
Johnston, Faith Eleanor (daughter of Harriet Gale John- ston, daughter of Delia Aurinda Ferris Brainerd, daughter of SILVANUS WESTERN)	ex 1929
Prince, Frederic Almyron (son of Lillie Cornelia Prince, daughter of HENRY)	ex 1906
Runkle, Willard Cornelius (son of William Jones Runkle, son of Martha Ett Runkle, daughter of NATHAN OLMSTEAD)	ex 1925
Wallace, Caroline Gale (daughter of Alice Candee Gale Wallace, daughter of George Washington Gale, son of Caroline Eliza Gale, daughter of SILVANUS WESTERN; married William Grant Lewi)	ex 1927

SILVANUS or SYLVANUS? The origin of the name.

Give persons now (1934) living carry the name of the subject of this Memoir, all of them in the line of Nathan Olmstead Ferris. Two others, both deceased, in the line of Timothy Harvey Ferris, were also given his name, but it appears in none of the other branches, though he gave the name to his eldest son, Silvanus Western. These are, and it will be noticed that in each case the name is spelled with a y in the first syllable:-

Frederick Sylvanus Ray, son of Eva Clementine (Ferris) Ray.

Ferris Sylvanus Moulton, son of Julia Caroline (Ferris) Moulton.

Ferris Sylvanus Moulton, son of Ferris Sylvanus Moulton,

grandson of Julia Caroline (Ferris) Moulton.

Warren Sylvanus Bellows, son of Stella Abbie (Ferris) Bellows.

Warren Sylvanus Bellows, Jr., grandson of Stella Abbie (Ferris)

Bellows.

The grandfather of Frederick Sylvanus Ray, Ferris Sylvanus Moulton and Warren Sylvanus Bellows, and the great grandfather of Ferris Sylvanus Moulton and Warren Sylvanus Bellows, Jr. also used the y spelling in his name, Sylvanus Harvey;- he was the eldest son of Nathan Olmstead. Silvanus Ferris' third son Timothy Harvey had a son named for him who likewise used the y spelling, Charles Sylvanus, and the latter had a grandson who died in infancy who was called Charles Sylvanus. Because this spelling was evidently adopted by the parents of these descendants of Silvanus Ferris, I have accepted and preserved it in their genealogical records. It is perhaps of small importance whether the name be spelled Silvanus or Sylvanus; indeed there are many persons throughout the country

whose surnames are spelled Ferriss, Faris, Farris, etc. who while not descendants of Silvanus may belong to other collateral branches of our family and descended from the same original American ancestor, Jeffrey.

In view, however, of inquiries of numerous of my correspondents as to my reasons for the spelling of the name of Silvanus himself with an i in the first syllable, I ought perhaps to give them the evidence on the point which is, in my opinion quite conclusive. It is true that in numerous records of his ancestors and by members of his own family, as above indicated, and in old Knox County and Galesburg histories the spelling of the first syllable with a y is common. But none of these can be accepted as having authority. Nor can the spelling on tombstones be taken as having any special significance; if it could be, the question as to the proper spelling might be readily settled by the fact that on his own tombstone in Hope Cemetery at Galesburg, Illinois the name is spelled "Silvanus"; on the other hand on the tombstone over the grave of his father, for whom he was named, in the old Presbyterian churchyard at South Salem in Westchester County, New York, which I have inspected on numerous occasions, the spelling is with a y in the first syllable and an e in the second thus:- Sylvenus. So the spelling on tombstones is not conclusive evidence of accuracy.

My own idea is that the best authority as to how the name should be spelled is the man himself and upon this point there is ample testimony in authentic documents that have come down to us. (1) He was the second of the name and bore his father's Christian name. How did his father spell it? I found that out when I copied off the latter's will (given on pages 22,23) in the records at the surrogate's office in the Court House at White Plains, the county seat of Westchester County, New York; the document

was signed Silvanus Ferris. (2) After the latter's son, in whom we are chiefly interested, moved to Herkimer County, he went into partnership in the cheese business with Robert Nesbit and Nesbit wrote him numerous letters, the originals of which I possess (see pp. 45-49). In those days envelopes had not yet come into existence but letters were carefully folded and sealed with wax, a blank space being left exposed on the outside for the writing of the name and address of the person to whom the letter was being mailed. In addressing his letters to his partner Nesbit wrote the name Silvanus Ferris. (3) I have several letters written him by his friend, Rev. Dr. George W. Gale (see pp. 67, 68.) who invariably addressed them on the outer flap Silvanus Ferris. (4) Also I have letters written him by his own son, Timothy Harvey Ferris, who might be supposed to know how properly to spell his father's name, and he too addressed his letters to Silvanus Ferris. (5) And when my great grandfather moved to Illinois he wrote a letter just after leaving Utica to Timothy Harvey, giving him some farewell messages and he signed this letter, Silvanus Ferris (see facsimile facing p. 102). (6) On arriving in Illinois he bought land of the government giving each of his sons a farm of 640 acres. I have the original parchment deed given him by the United States for the farm he subsequently gave my grandfather, William Mead Ferris, and on this document he had the land-office officials spell his name Silvanus; and when in turn he gave a deed of this land to William Mead, - now in my possession - he signed himself Silvanus Ferris, his wife Sally Ferris also signing. (7) At the time of the famous controversy between the Presbyterians and the Congregationalists for the control of Knox College, he sided with the former under the leadership of Dr. Gale as against the Rev. Dr. Jonathan Blanchard and wrote a long biographical letter in support of the Presbyterian contentions; and while I have not seen the original of this letter and doubt if it is now in

existence, the Rev. John W. Bailey in reproducing it in his pamphlet (see pp.143-145, Post) gives the name at the end as Silvanus Ferris. In deed in transcribing numerous of the early college documents into his pamphlet Bailey always spelled Ferris full name wherever it occurs, as Silvanus Ferris.

In short I have never seen the name when written by himself or by his correspondents during his life time, spelled otherwise than Silvanus. And it would seem a fair assumption that, in perpetuating his name and that of his father in that of his eldest son, he would have been consistent and named him Silvanus Western, although the latter appears to have customarily signed his name by his initials only S. W.

If we hark back to the origin of the name itself we find that, in common with many Christian names of the 18th and early 19th centuries as given their children by religious God-fearing folk, it is of Biblical origin. There was a prominent leader of the primitive Christian church by the name of Silas, first mentioned in Acts XV, 22 and 32 as one of the "chief men" in Jerusalem and as a prophet,~ and the Latin for Silas is Silvanus, the word being thus spelled in Latin mythology. Quoting the new International Encyclopedia 1/:- "Silvanus" was a "divinity of the fields and forests, the protector of fields and of cattle. He is by later writers identified with Pan, Faunus, and other divinities and is represented by the poets and in art as an old man in love with Pomona. He is especially associated with the cypress and the pine. Sacrifices to him consisted of grapes, grain meat, milk, wine and pigs." But I have my doubts as to whether Deacon James Ferris of the old Congregational Church of Greenwich, Conn. when he named his youngest child, born in 1737, Silvanus, appreciated that in so doing he was christening the boy for a



FERRIS COAT OF ARMS and CREST

pagan divinity; he was more likely familiar with the New Testament Silas and his Latin synonym, and notwithstanding the latter was an inconspicuous personage, who apparently never did anything to perpetuate his own fame, Deacon James for some reason fancied the name Silvanus and so named his boy, who in turn passed the name on to his son who helped found Knox College and the town of Galesburg.

Ferris Coat of Arms

In the course of compiling this work my correspondence with certain members of the family has revealed an interest in the Ferris coat-of-arms, and I have accordingly made some research in this field in an endeavor to ascertain whether the family of Jeffrey Ferris in England possessed, and had the right to use, a coat-of-arms under the English laws and usage of heraldic devices. Heraldry is a science in itself with a technical terminology of its own; and the subject is quite complicated and difficult for anyone not an expert in it to explore and to transcribe in terms of understanding for an ordinary layman. Moreover, it may be pertinent in this connection to quote the following extract from a report made by the Committee on Heraldry to the Council of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society December 15, 1898, and adopted at its annual meeting in 1899:-

"As there is no person or institution in the United States with authority to regulate the use of coats-of-arms, your Committee discourages their display in any way or form. Prior to the Revolution, as subjects of a government recognizing heraldry, certain of the inhabitants were entitled to bear coats-of-arms; but only such as were grantees of arms, or who could prove descent in the male line from an ancestor to whom arms were granted or confirmed by the Heralds. . . The mere fact that an individual possessed a painting of a coat-of-arms, used it upon plate or as a bookplate or seal, or had it put upon his gravestone, is not proof that he had a right to it. Proof of right must either be found in the Herald's records, or be established by an authenticated pedigree direct from an armiger. A coat-of-arms did not belong to a family name, but only to the particular family, bearing the

name, to whose progenitor it had been granted or confirmed; and it was as purely individual a piece of property as a homestead."

Notwithstanding these admonitions, and disavowing any qualification as an expert in such matters, I have consulted numerous standard authorities on heraldry with a view to ascertaining the facts regarding Ferris coats-of-arms, including especially William H. Whitmore's Elements of Heraldry (published by Lee and Shepard, Boston, 1866); Francis J. Grant's Manual of Heraldry (published by John Grant, Edinburgh, 1924); and Burke's monumental General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales (published in London, 1878), which contains an exhaustive list of English families and individuals to whom the right to "bear arms" and to use coats-of-arms, as described in detail, have been granted by the heraldic authorities over a period of many centuries. On pages 347-348 of this work there are enumerated no less than 38 families bearing names similar to "Ferris", - namely, 1 Ferrar; 2 Ferrars; 2 Ferrer; 25 Ferrers; 1 Ferres, 5 Ferrier, 2 Ferris; and each of these several families has its own different and distinctive coat-of-arms. In practically every case also the English county which was the seat of residence of the family is indicated, but there is none among these families, however the name is spelled, given as belonging to Leicestershire. If, therefore, Spencer P. Mead, for whose thoroughness and industry in genealogical research (as evidenced by his History of Greenwich, Conn., and his genealogy of Jeffrey Ferris' descendants down to Silvanus) I have great respect, is correct in his statement that Jeffrey came from Leicestershire, which, though he does not give his authority for it, presumably had some good basis:-- then the question as to whether the family of Jeffrey possessed an authoritative coat-of-arms must remain in some doubt, pending further research into its origins in England, and as to whether it was, in fact, of Leicestershire.

Some years ago, Mrs. Ella Ferris Peck of Grand Rapids, Michigan, a granddaughter of William Mead Ferris, brought from London a representation of a Ferris coat-of-arms which was procured at the Victoria College of Arms,

and which is undoubtedly authentic in the sense that some one of the numerous "Ferris" families, no doubt more or less related, had the right to use it; and she has furnished me a copy of it which is herewith reproduced. In Burke's Armory, etc., above referred to, there is a description of a coat-of-arms of a family by the name of Ferrers of Newton Park, County Cornwall, which is identical with Mrs. Peck's. The heraldic description of this coat-of-arms as given by Burke is as follows: -

"AR. ON A CHEV. SA. BETW. THREE CINQUEFOILS GU.
AS MANY HORSESHOES OF THE FIELD."

To read this understandingly, one must know that "Ar." is an abbreviation for argent, the Latin word for silver; "chev." is an abbreviation of chevron, a figure formed by two bars extending from the lower sinister (left) and dexter (right) corners of the shield and conjoined in the center, supposedly representing the rafters of a house; "sa," is an abbreviation of sable, meaning black; "cinquefoils" is the French word for five leaves of grass, which in this device are conjoined with a circle in the center; "gu." is an abbreviation of gules, the French word for red; "field" is the whole surface of the shield or escutcheon.

In a heraldic description the first word indicates the color of the shield. Rendered into simple English, therefore, this particular description means a shield with a plain silver background and ~~two~~ ^{chevron} black bars extending from the lower left and right corners meeting in the center between three red leaves of grass and as many, i.e., three, horseshoes "of the field", i.e., ^{three} horseshoes on a ^{silver} background. The reader may thus readily apply this technical heraldic description to the illustration given opposite page XXIII which, when thus reproduced in plain black and white, should always portray a blank or white background representing the heraldic tincture silver, with the chevron represented by black horizontal and perpendicular lines crossing each other, the horseshoes also being white, as in the background of the shield, and the three leaves of grass being expressed by perpendicular lines

which represent the tincture red.

A shield is frequently accompanied by a crest, as in the case of the coat-of-arms furnished Mrs. Peck, which is thus described: "Out of a ducal coronet, a sinister hand between two engs", in other words, "a left hand extending upward from a crown between two wings," and the hand should be flesh color. If, however, the family which was entitled to this coat-of-arms was also entitled to carry above it this crest, it must have been a ducal family, but Burke in describing this coat-of-arms of the Cornwall family of Ferrers makes no mention of a crest,

As to the motto, Whitmore's Elements of Heraldry says (page 11): -
 "The motto, or cri de guerre, is a word or sentence upon a scroll, generally placed below the shield; but sometimes, especially in Scotland, above it. It should never be inscribed upon a garter or a circle; nor should it accompany the arms of any woman, except the sovereign. Probably the earliest form of motto was the rallying cry of the leader; but after coats-of-arms ceased to be used simply in war, a fashion arose of these individual mottoes or sentiments. Generally they are expressed in Latin. They are not usually confined to a single family, and may be used or varied at the fancy of any individual. Some few, either allusive or historical, are in reality hereditary, and distinctive." The motto accompanying the Ferris or Ferrers coat-of-arms shown above, "Multum in Florius Arte, may be freely translated "much in the flowery arts", indicating that the family who used it was distinguished for its love of horticulture and may have been possessed of especially fine gardens.

While the description of the shield and the illustration here made from it appears to me without doubt to be authentic, as relates to the Ferrers family of Cornwall, it would seem to follow, if this is the family to which Jeffrey Ferris belonged, that he came from County Cornwall, and not, as Mead and Cutter state from Leicestershire (see page 2, post.) From these several

statements regarding the Ferris or Ferrers coat-of-arms, which, if not altogether conclusive, are believed, within the limitations of my available information, to be accurate, and as to whether Jeffrey Ferris was of a Leicestershire or a Cornwall family, the interested reader is at liberty to form his own opinion.

Conclusion

In concluding this work, which has covered so many years in its preparation, I wish again to express my appreciation of the interest and zealous cooperation displayed by my numerous correspondents of the Ferris kindred, without which its completion would have been impossible; to them is due the fact that the data in the genealogies of Silvanus' descendants/^{except} in a few instances, for lack of adequate information, are so complete; but I must frankly confess that, notwithstanding the care with which I have endeavored to record names and dates accurately, I am quite conscious that errors will doubtless be found, for which I desire to enter a blanket statement of regret.

And lastly, I cannot refrain from expressing a deep conviction, living for so long as I have, spiritually, with the subject, that the living descendants of Silvanus Ferris possess a heritage of which they may well be proud; a heritage which, - without vainglorious ancestor worship, but with profound respect and affection for his upright qualities of character, mind, and heart, his integrity and simple piety, his zeal in behalf of all the good causes of his time, qualities inherited in turn from a long line of worthy forebears, - they may transmit without fear and unashamed to generations of his blood yet unborn.

CHARLES FERRIS GETTEMY.

212 Savin Hill Avenue,
Dorchester, Boston, Massachusetts.
January 1, 1935.

PART I

ANCESTRY

OF

SILVANUS FERRIS

1st Generation
JEFFREY: 1610-1861
Our First American Ancestor

The first American ancestor of Silvanus Ferris, who was born at Greenwich, Connecticut, March 5, 1773, and died at Galesburg, Illinois, June 13, 1861, was JEFFREY Ferris, who, according to Spencer P. Mead's Ferris genealogy in his History of Greenwich, Connecticut,^{1/} compiled as the result of most painstaking research, was born in Leicestershire, England, in 1610.

Of his English antecedents we really know nothing authentic, though the name in various forms is a very ancient one and is probably derived from the Latin ferrum, meaning iron, from which it would appear that at some time in the dim remote past the original Ferrises were iron-mongers by trade, this theory being seemingly confirmed by the fact that upon the coat-of-arms of one of the English branches of the family three horseshoes are emblazoned. William Richard Cutter, in his encyclopedic work on New England Families, says rather loosely that "the Ferris family was originally from Leicestershire, England, and descended from the house of Feriers (Farers, Fereis, or Ferris), the progenitor of whom in England was Henry de Feriers, son of Guillaume (William) de Feriers, master of the house (horse?) of the Duke of Normandy, who received from William the Conqueror large grants of land in Staffordshire, Derbyshire, and Worcestershire. It is said that Guillaume took a prominent part in the battle of Hastings [1066]. William Ferrers, Earl of Derby, was a descendant." ^{2/} All the statements regarding the English progenitors of the American Ferrises that I have seen in various histories and genealogies follow so closely this statement of Cutter's that they appear to be a mere repetition of, or are based upon it; but unfortunately,

^{1/} History of Greenwich, Conn., The Knickerbocker Press., New York, 1911; p. 536.

^{2/} New England Families, William Richard Cutter; Lewis Historical Publishing Co., New York, 1915, Vol. IV, p. 2317.

neither he nor other writers who have copied it give their authority for it, so that I cannot vouch for its accuracy. It will be noted that while this statement asserts that "the Ferris family was originally from Leicestershire", the further statement as to the grants of land given the French Duke of Normandy, Guillaume de Feriers, by William the Conqueror do not mention any grant in Leicestershire, but only in Staffordshire, Derbyshire, and Worcester, though it might be that subsequently some descendant of the Duke of Normandy may have settled in Leicestershire and that Jeffrey may have sprung from his line.^{1/} Here then is an enticing opportunity, which I have not been able to avail myself of, for someone with the time, ability, and disposition to make the necessary research in England, to endeavor to obtain the authentic facts regarding our English ancestry.

Immigration from England

The exact date of Jeffrey Ferris' migration is not known, though Mead says he came to America in 1634, but if he was not among the first settlers who came with the Massachusetts Bay Colony to New England in 1630, he must have arrived a few years thereafter, for he was made a "freeman" at New Towne (re-named Cambridge, after Cambridge, England, in 1635, after it had been decided to locate Harvard College there).^{2/} He was one of that great body of immigrants who were motivated by a desire to escape from oppressive conditions in the mother country and who dreamt of bettering their lot in the new world. James Truslow Adams gives a picture of the character of the immigration of this period in The Epic of America ^{3/}:

^{1/} See also Note on Ferris coat-of-arms, p. XXIII, ante.

^{2/} James Savage, a recognized authority on the early settlers of New England, says, in his Genealogical Directory of the First Settlers of New England, (Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1880), Vol. II, p. 155, that Jeffrey Ferris was made a freeman at Charlestown in 1635, but Charlestown was originally included in a portion of what was New Towne (now Cambridge), so there is probably here no real conflict; and the records in the Archives at the State House in Boston have it New Towne.

^{3/} Boston, Little, Brown & Co., pp. 30, 36, 37.

"For various reasons, economic conditions in England were very bad, both gentlemen and poorer people of many sorts finding themselves hard pressed to keep up their accustomed scale of living or to make any living at all. The opportunities of the New World were painted in glowing colors, and those who were sinking in the social and economic scales in England began to look toward it as a land of refuge and of hope. Not only, however, were economic conditions bad, but so also, for great numbers, were the political and religious outlooks. Politically, the tyranny of the Stuarts had begun, and religiously, the promise of greater persecution of the Puritans filled many with dark forebodings, for a considerable part of the nation had become Puritan

"The hope that now dwelt in the breasts of the individual emigrants of all classes was to escape from conditions overseas and to prosper in a new land. They came from prisons, from hovels, from little town shops, from country manor houses and rectories, but never from palaces. The aristocracy remained in England, and with scarcely an exception, the thousands who came were from the middle and lower classes, fleeing from persecution or hard social and economic conditions. These men and women of the first few generations were not frontiersmen, and had no qualities in common with those who later were so important and formative an element in American life. These earliest Americans were laborers, tradesmen, artisans, and such, with a slight sprinkling of moderately well-to-do and educated gentlemen. They were lured in large part by the prospect of owning land, but the land that lured them was that nearest at hand and not in the distant wilderness. They came to make homes.

"All at first was wilderness, however, and had to be subdued. In that process the man with money found himself brought far nearer the level of the laborer than he had ever dreamed of being in England. At the beginning of most settlements it was 'root, hog, or die' for all.

It was an omen of deep influence in American life that when the Winthrop party arrived (in 1630) food was so scarce that a hundred and eighty indentured servants had to be given their liberty, at a cost of nearly 4400, because their masters could not feed them.¹ Within the decade following 1630 there were nearly 18,000 English immigrants to New England, besides those who came to the southern colonies, of whom some 14,000 came to Massachusetts.^{1/}

The Freeman's Oath

Jeffrey Ferris was one individual among these thousands, and there were others of the name (see below)--who, as above stated, probably came over from Leicestershire in 1634 or about four years after the arrival of John Winthrop's party, with the first charter, and, while we do not know in what vessel he came^{2/} nor who were his companions, nor his exact social status at the time of his arrival, it is of record that he acquired soon thereafter a sufficient standing and character in the community to enable him in the following year, when he was about 25 years of age, to get himself "admitted" to the position and dignity of a "freeman". Now what was the significance of being "made" or "admitted" a freeman in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1635? The Puritans who founded the Massachusetts Bay Colony and came to America in 1630, while their purpose was to institute certain reforms in matters of religious worship and to raise "a bulwark

^{1/} The Epic of America, by James Truslow Adams; Boston, Little, Brown & Co., 1951, p. 31.

^{2/} There was published by Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston, in 1930, a somewhat exhaustive work by Charles Edward Banks entitled "The Planters of the Commonwealth", etc., which embraced lists of passengers to Boston and to the Bay Colony during the period 1620-1640. The name of Jeffrey Ferris does not appear in any of these lists, an omission which may be due to his having been attached to a listed passenger as an apprentice; or he may have come in some vessel of whose arrival this author has found no record. It is not unlikely that there are records in Leicestershire which might be a fertile field for research and yield valuable information concerning the family from which Jeffrey Ferris came, and, possibly, reveal the date and circumstances of his migration to New England.--C.F.G.

against the Kingdom of Antichrist", were still, nevertheless, fundamentally Episcopalians and as such enjoyed greater advantages over the "Pilgrims" or Separatists, who had come to Plymouth ten years earlier, in 1620, and who were out-and-out dissenters from the Church of England. They, the Puritans, so-called, had not definitely broken away from the established order; they were men of larger means and higher social standing and influence in England than the Pilgrims, and so they succeeded with comparatively little difficulty in obtaining from Charles I in April, 1629, a charter which, while it retained for the English government a certain amount of jurisdiction over them, yet granted them not only the valuable trading and commercial privileges, but a considerable measure of self-government. By the terms of the charter the six original "patentees" or incorporators, as we should call them today, together with twenty new "stockholders", so to speak, who were associated with them, and "such others as should thereafter be admitted and made free of the company" were constituted a body corporate and politic by the name of the "Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England". The management of this corporation was to be forever in the hands of a Governor, a Deputy Governor, and 18 Assistants, all of whom were to be chosen annually by and out of "the freemen" of the Company. Four General Courts, or assemblies of all the freemen, (and the official designation of the legislative body of Massachusetts is to this day "the Great and General Court") were to be held each year, and at any of these, when the Governor and six assistants were present, they might create additional freemen, to whom were administered certain oaths of supremacy and allegiance.^{1/}

^{1/} George H. Haynes: - Representation and Suffrage in Massachusetts, 1620-1691; Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, p. 7-3. Baltimore, 1894, Johns Hopkins Press.

It was at one of these assemblies or meetings of the General Court holden at Newtowne (Cambridge) May 6, 1635, that Jeffrey Ferris, with 68 others, was "made a freeman".^{1/} They took oath in the following form:-

I - being, by the Almighty's most wise disposition, become a member of this body, consisting of the Governor, Deputy Governor, Assistants and a comnlty of the Massachusetts [Bay Colony] in New England do freely and sincerely acknowledge that I am justly and lawfully subject to the government of the same and I do accordingly submit my person and estate to be protected, ordered, and governed by the laws and constitutions thereof, and do faithfully promise to be from time to time obedient and conformable thereunto, to all such laws, orders, sentences, and decrees as shall be lawfully made and published by them or their successors; and I will always endeavor (as in duty I am bound) to advance the peace and welfare of this body or commonwealth to my utmost skill and ability; and I will, to my best power and means, seek to divert and prevent whatsoever may tend to the ruin or damage thereof, or any of the said Governor, Deputy Governor, or Assistants, or any of them, or their successors, and will give speedy notice to them or some of them, of any sedition, violence, treachery or other hurt or evil which I shall know, hear, or vehemently suspect to be plotted or intended against the said commonwealth, or the said government established, and I will not at any time suffer or give consent to any counsel or attempt that shall be [done] given, or attempted for the impeachment of the said government, or making any change or alteration of the same, contrary to the laws and ordinance thereof, but shall do my utmost endeavor to discover, oppose and hinder all and every such counsel and attempt, So help me God.

Thus, to be "admitted a freeman" in the organization of the first colonial government of Massachusetts under the charter granted by King Charles I was a great privilege and distinction. It meant

^{1/} Records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England, Vol. I, p.370, Archives, State House, Boston.

to be a voter, and not only to have the franchise but to be a member of the law-making body or General Court; or, as Professor Samuel Eliot Morison of Harvard College, an authority on the settlement and early history of Massachusetts, and the author of "Builders of the Bay Colony",^{1/} states somewhat whimsically in a letter to the writer: "It was like getting into a club, you had to qualify by being a communicant of one of the recognized churches in Massachusetts Bay. Then you applied to the General Court (or later to a County Court) and if no one complained of you as a backslider, loose liver, atheist, anti-nomian, bolshevik, or bootlegger, you were made a Freeman and could vote and be elected to office." In 1635 probably about half of the men who were not servants became freemen; at a later time about one in four or five.^{2/}

Other families of the name.

Jeffrey Ferris was not, however, the only one of the Ferris name who came to New England at about the same time. Cutter in his New England Families, above quoted, further says:-

"Zachariah Ferris, the immigrant ancestor, came from Reading, England, and settled first at Charlestown, Mass. He may have been related to Jeffrey Ferris, who came to Massachusetts and afterward settled at Stamford, Conn. He removed to Stratford, Conn."

Mead states also that Zachariah Ferris of Stratford and Fairfield, Conn., was of "an entirely different family" from Jeffrey, which may mean only that Zachariah was not a son or descendant of Jeffrey, but not necessarily that he may not have been a brother.

^{1/} Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1930.

^{2/} Readers interested in a more complete description of the duties and privileges of a freeman in the Massachusetts Bay Colony are referred to Prof. Haynes' monograph, ante; the chapter on "The Suffrage in Massachusetts" in The Suffrage Franchise in the Thirteen English Colonies in America, by Prof. Albert Edward McKinley, published for the University of Pennsylvania, 1905; The American Colonies in the 17th Century, by Herbert Levi Osgood, 3 vols., MacMillan, 1904-1907.

And, according to Bolton's History of Westchester County, New York, "there was a Benjamin Ferris of Salem in 1640 who might have been a brother of Jeffrey".^{1/} Assuming that the connection between these names and dates is correct, it would appear that Jeffrey, Zachariah, and Benjamin came to America at about the same time, or at least within a few years of each other, namely, between the date of the settlement of Charlestown in 1630 and 1640, and that they were the progenitors of all those of Ferris blood in the United States who may be able to trace their lineage so far back as the seventeenth century. These three first American Ferrises may have been brothers, but their exact blood relationship, if any, remains a matter of conjecture.

Jeffrey's removal to Connecticut.

But it is with the Ferris line as descended from Jeffrey that we, the descendants of Silvanus, are immediately concerned. As above stated, we have it on excellent authority that Jeffrey was born in England in 1610, that he migrated to America probably in 1634, and that he was made a freeman at New Towne, then a part of Cambridge, in 1635. He subsequently removed to Wethersfield, Conn., but apparently remained there only a short time, selling his lot of 45 acres to John Deming,^{2/} and moving in 1640 or 1641 with the first settlers to Stamford, his name being on the list of those who paid for the survey and receiving ten acres at the first assignment of land.^{3/} He apparently remained in Stamford but a short while removing thence to Fairfield and from Fairfield to Greenwich where he was one of the earliest settlers. But Greenwich in 1640 was under the jurisdiction of New York, and, therefore, of the Dutch or New Netherlands government, a situation evidently

^{1/} History of Westchester County, New York, Rev. Robert Bolton, Charles F. Ryder Publishing Co., New York, 1861, Vol. II, p. 416.

^{2/} History of Fairfield County, Conn., D. Hamilton Hurd, J.W. Iens & Co., Philadelphia, 1861, p. 694.

^{3/} History of Stamford, Conn., Rev. E.B. Huntington, Stamford, 1866; published by the author, p. 31.

not to Jeffrey's liking for he returned to Fairfield for a time, but later again moved to Greenwich.^{1/} In 1656, he appears as one of the settlers within the bounds of Greenwich, being one of the eleven Greenwich men who petitioned to be accepted under the New Haven jurisdiction.^{2/}

Jeffrey Ferris was three times married.^{3/} His first wife, by whom he had his children, died May 31, 1658; who she was is apparently unknown. His second wife was Susannah, widow of Robert Lockwood, whom he married at Stamford, in 1659. She testified May 13, 1654 in a witch case at a court held at New Haven and stated that she was present when Goodwife Knapp was hanged for a witch.^{4/} She had ten children by her first husband^{5/} and after marrying Jeffrey Ferris, the latter made a contract with her "of date May 31, 1661"^{6/} in which he pledged certain legacies to the children of Robert Lockwood, deceased, and gave mortgages of his Greenwich lands and " housings". She died Dec. 23, 1660 and Jeffrey then married at Stamford, Judith, widow first of Henry Palmer and afterwards widow of John Bowers. Jeffrey died at Greenwich May 31, 1666,^{7/} and on March 6, 1667 his widow receipted for her share in the estate^{8/}. His will, found on the probate records at Fairfield^{9/} is dated January 6, 1664;

1/ History of Fairfield County, Conn., p. 368.

2/ History of Stamford, p. 31.

3/ Mead's History of Greenwich, pp. 536, 537.

4/ New Haven Colonial Records, quoted in History of the Lockwood Family in America, Philadelphia, 1889, privately printed for the family, p. 2.

5/ Ibid

6/ History of Stamford, p. 31. This could not well have been the date of the contract, for Susannah died, according to Mead and other authorities, Dec. 23, 1660; it may have been the date of record of the contract.

7/ Mead's History of Greenwich, pp. 536, 537.

8/ History of Stamford, p. 31.

9/ Ibid, p. 31.

by its terms the four boys he brought up were to receive ten pounds sterling apiece if they lived with any of his children until the age of 18, the money then "to be put out" for them until they were 20. The will named also his wife Judy, son James, son Jonathan Lockwood, son Peter's three children, and son Joseph's two.^{1/}

By his first wife, Jeffrey Ferris had five children^{2/} as follows:-

1. John, born about 1634 (probably at Charlestown, since Jeffrey the father was not made a freeman there until 1635); but apparently removed to Throg's Neck, Westchester Co., N. Y., about 1665 and died there March 1715. He married, 1st, Mary, daughter of Robert Jackson, who died, 1704; 2d, Grace , who died at Flushing, L. I. Dec. 31, 1716. He had 10 children.
2. Peter, born about 1636, settled in Stamford, Conn., died Sept. 28, 1706. He married 1st, July 15, 1654, Elizabeth, daughter of John Reynolds; 2d, July 25, 1705; Mrs. Ruth Weed. By his first wife he had 5 children.
3. Joseph, born about 1638; one of the original patentees, named in the patent granted to the town of Greenwich by the General Assembly, May 1665, died 1699. He married, Sept. 20, 1657, Ruth, daughter of Nicholas Knapp, born Jan. 5, 1641, and he had 11 children. In 1681-82 he was a representative in the General Court^{3/}.
4. Mary, born about 1640; died . She married 1st, Lieut. Jonathan Lockwood (her stepbrother) born Sept. 10, 1634; 2d, 1696, Thomas Merritt of Rye, N. Y.
5. JAMES, born about 1643. (See below.) d. Nov. 6, 1726.

Some sort of an agreement was made between the heirs of Jeffrey June 21, 1687; and his sons, James, John, Joseph and Peter are listed among the 52 land owners of Greenwich as of May 21, 1688, according to the town records.^{4/}

^{1/} History of Stamford, p. 31.

^{2/} The names and birth, marriage and death data of Jeffrey's descendants down to the 5th generation are given very fully in Mead's genealogy in his History of Greenwich and it is to this work that the present writer is indebted for these facts as here given for the line of descent from Jeffrey's fifth child James to Silvanus. The lines descending from Jeffrey's other children, from whom many other hundreds, and doubtless, thousands of Ferrises scattered over the country, are descended, are also given by Mead, but with these collateral branches of the family we are not directly concerned.-C.F.G.

^{3/} History of Fairfield County p. 389.

^{4/} Mead's History of Greenwich, p. 47.

2d Generation
JAMES I: 1643-1726

JAMES FERRIS I, son and fifth child of Jeffrey (1610-1666). Born about 1643, died Nov. 6, 1726; one of the original patentees, named in the patent granted to the town of Greenwich by the General Assembly in May 1665. His name appears on a list of voters in Greenwich in 1688 when the legal voters numbered about 50 and the settlement some 300 inhabitants.^{1/} A table in the History of Fairfield County gives the comparative wealth of its prominent citizens and appraises James Ferris at £103.^{2/} His brother Joseph is listed at £154. James was granted another parcel of land Aug. 23, 1700 and on Dec. 30, 1700 was also granted "a part of the lowermost meadowe lying south of Westchester Path".^{3/} At the April session, 1690, of the General Assembly he was commissioned ensign of the train band of the Town of Greenwich.^{4/} In 1705, Jan. 15, he bought land of John Ferris (brother?) and March 13, 1719 he made grants of land to his sons James, Nathaniel and Samuel. He married Mary, and had children as follows:-

1. JAMES II, born Dec. 18, 1699, died August 1739. (see below)
2. Nathaniel, of Stanwich, born March 31, 1702; died 1764. He married Kezie, born 1714, died April 17, 1807. He had 11 children.
3. Samuel, born Sept. 21, 1706; died April 25, 1786. He married Ann, daughter of Gershom and Mary Lockwood, born 1713, died July 2, 1789. He had nine children.
4. Mary, born Oct. 28, 1708; died . She married Gershom Lockwood.
5. Hannah, born Aug. 17, 1710; died . She married John Mead.

The above list of James' children is as given by Mead. According to the

^{1/} History of Fairfield County, p. 369.

^{2/} Ibid, p. 369.

^{3/} Mead's History of Greenwich, p. 454.

^{4/} Ibid, p. 93.

Lockwood family genealogy,^{1/} however, he had three other sons, Moses, Benjamin and Joshua, but this may be an error and these may be the same as are given by Mead as sons of Joseph, brother of James I.^{2/}

James I, it would appear, married somewhat late in life, as he was about 56 when his first child, James II, was born in 1699; he was about 67 when his last child, Hannah, was born in 1710.

^{1/} P. 102.

^{2/} Mead's History of Greenwich, pp. 539, 541.



3d Generation

JAMES II: 1699-1739

JAMES FERRIS II, son and eldest child of James I (1643-1726); grandson of Jeffrey (1610-1666); Born Dec. 18, 1699; died August, 1739. He married about 1727, Mary , who died in 1744, and had children, as follows:-

1. Mary, born about 1728; died 1804; married Samuel Peck, 1745.
 2. Sarah, born about 1730; married James Mead.
 3. James, born about 1733. (He had a daughter Sarah, born 1770, died 1863, married Oct. 1, 1796 Messenger Lockwood)
 4. Hannah, born about 1731, died about 1752.
 5. SILVANUS I, born Aug. 10, 1737, died Jan. 12, 1824, (see below)
Silvanus was about 2 years old when his father died, and the mother was appointed guardian of the children, the oldest of whom was about eleven. The mother died in 1744, whereupon the father's brother, Samuel, was appointed guardian of James' children and executor of his estate.
-

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
JANUARY 1950

TO THE HONORABLE CHAIRMAN OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES

FROM THE DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY

RE: REPORT ON THE PROGRESS OF THE DEPARTMENT

FOR THE YEAR 1949-1950

BY THE DEPARTMENTAL COMMITTEE

AND THE FACULTY

OF THE DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

1950

4th Generation
SILVANUS I: 1737-1824

SILVANUS I, son of James II (1699-1739); grandson of James I (1643-1726) great grandson of Jeffrey (1610-1666). Born at Greenwich, Conn. Aug. 10, 1737 died at Lewisboro, near So. Salem, Westchester County, N. Y. Jan. 12, 1824. He married Sept. 10, 1761, Mary Mead, daughter of Benjamin Mead; she was born Sept. 29, 1743, and died July 12, 1822.

Mary Mead and Silvanus Ferris may have been cousins, for her father, Benjamin Mead married a Martha Ferris (born Nov. 8, 1708; died Nov. 6, 1797), Nov. 18, 1728. Benjamin Mead was born March 18, 1701 and died Oct. 22, 1788. He lived until 1728 in that section of Greenwich known as Cos Cob, the old homestead, called the "Oak Tree House" standing where the Cos Cob School House now is on the Boston Post Road; but the population of Greenwich becoming so numerous, several families in 1728, among them that of Benjamin Mead moved to the northerly part of the town and settled at Quaker Ridge, so-called because of a community of Quakers near by^{1/}. The farm which he acquired is on the main highway from Greenwich to North Castle, N. Y. about (two) miles south of the North Greenwich Congregational Church, and the writer visited it in June 1931, in the hope of viewing the old house and perhaps the room where Mary Mead, daughter of Benjamin Mead, and Silvanus Ferris were married in 1761, being thus inspired by a letter written me when I was a boy at Galesburg, Ill., in 1889, by Cyrus Mead Ferris of Norwalk, Conn. then 77 years old; he was a son of Gideon Ferris, a grandson of Silvanus Ferris and Mary Mead, and therefore a nephew of the second Silvanus. In the letter referred to mention is made of the house in which Silvanus Ferris and Mary Mead were married Sept. 10, 1761 and in which the bride was born Sept. 29, 1743, in the following words:- "The stately old mansion which has always been in the possession of some member of the Mead family is pleasantly located,

^{1/} Mead's History of Greenwich, p. 409.



shaded by large trees and surrounded by many acres of well cared-for land. I have visited the family and room in which they were married over 127 years ago."

The old Mead Homestead at North Greenwich

If Cyrus Mead Ferris who made this statement in 1889 had actually visited the house in which his grandparents were married, it must have been a house which has since been demolished, for the house now standing on the property, according to an ornamental lintel iron over the doorway, was not built until 1793, being remodelled in 1896, so that it could not have been in this house that the wedding referred to took place; it is possible it occurred in what is called "the Revolutionary house", a modest and interesting structure, but hardly a "mansion" which antedates the Revolution and located near the main house, having been reconstructed as a very attractive cottage. But notwithstanding the descendants of Silvanus Ferris and Mary Mead cannot think of the house which now dominates the property as that in which they were married, the place is well worth a visit; it is beautifully kept up by the present owner though it finally, after many generations, passed out of the hands of the Mead family.

Silvanus lived about half of his life, that is to say, some 45 years in Greenwich, before removing in 1782 to Lewisboro in Westchester County, New York.^{1/}

^{1/} The first Silvanus appears to have been a large land owner in Greenwich, but where his lands and the homestead where he lived, or the site of his birth, were located, is not indicated in any printed narrative or history, and could be determined, if at all, only by exhaustive research. In April 1927 I visited Greenwich for the purpose of attempting to locate the burial places of James Ferris II (father of Silvanus I), of James Ferris I, (father of James II) and of Jeffrey Ferris, the original emigrant (father of James I) all three of whom died in Greenwich and therefore were undoubtedly buried in that town; but my exploration among the ancient tombstones of the burying places in the oldest part of the town, in what is now the Sound Beach section, and where it would seem probable these early Ferrises were settled, yielded no result, for while the graves of numerous of the name dating back into the 17th and 18th century were found, those of Jeffrey and the two Jameses were not among them. It is probable therefore, that they were buried, as was frequently the custom in colonial time, on their own land or in some family burial plot rather than in a public burying ground, and their graves, if not entirely effaced by time would now be impossible to locate without an exhaustive search; nor do the very complete lists of persons buried in the various cemeteries of Greenwich prepared by S. P. Mead after laborious transcriptions of names from the old gravestones, a copy of which I have examined in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, in Boston throw any light on the subject.-C.F.G.



His father, the second James, as we have seen died when the boy was only two years old, and five years later the mother died. Whether the lad continued to live at his parents' homestead or with his uncle Samuel who, at his mother's death was appointed his guardian, we do not know. He was 24 years of age when he married Mary Mead, a girl of 18, in 1761, and they continued to live in the town for 21 years, seven of their nine children being born there. His name appears on a list of the members of the Second Congregational Church of Greenwich "in good standing" at the time of the installation of the Rev. John Murdock as pastor, June 8, 1774.^{1/} He rendered military service in the old "French and Indian War"^{2/} and later probably in the Revolution. (See pp. 18-24) Mead in his History of Greenwich thus describes the conditions under which the people lived in their relations with the community at this period:- ^{3/}

The first half of the eighteenth century in this country was marked by the varying struggle between the English and the French for supremacy on the border ground of the colonial settlements. The French, with a more persuasive policy, had made friends with the Indians more readily than the English, and, as early as 1737, attempted to use the advantage thus gained by erecting a fort at Crow Point, then claimed as being in the English territory. From this time until 1763, there was no settled peace between the two countries, and the conflicts which ensued called for large forces from all the English Colonial settlements.....

The General Assembly (of Connecticut) in February, 1757, resolved to raise one thousand and fourteen hundred men for the next campaign, to be formed into one regiment of fourteen companies, to act in conjunction with the regular troops under the command of the Earl of London. In October, 1757, the Assembly ordered the enlisting of three companies of ninety-four men each, including officers, out of the troops already in the service, to remain in service through the winter. The Connecticut forces continued under the command of Phineas Tynan, whose military title for this campaign was Colonel. An alarm in August, at the time of the capture of Fort William Henry, called out many of the militia, which included Captain White's Company of Stanwich, 9th Regiment. The company marched to the relief of Fort William Henry and the forts adjacent thereto, and it was in service during the month of August, 1757. The

^{1/} A typewritten copy of this list is given in an abstract of the church records prepared by S. P. Mead and deposited in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston,

^{2/} Mead's History of Greenwich, p. 75.

^{3/} Ibid, pp. 68, 74.

printed roll contains the following names:-" Among these names are those of Samuel Ferris, listed as a corporal, and Jakes, Peter and Silvanus Ferris, listed as privates.

The old Silvanus Ferris homestead in Westchester Co., New York

When the Revolution broke out Silvanus Ferris espoused the cause of the patriots but was so persecuted by the Tory contingent in and about Greenwich that he decided to remove with his family across the state line into Westchester County, New York, purchasing May 28, 1782 of Eli Rundle a farm property abutting on the highway from New Canaan to South Salem. The vicinity then, and until comparatively recent years was known as Lewisboro and here, nearly opposite the homestead, (on the site now occupied by a modern cottage) there was a country store and post office until well into the present century, being owned for 35 years, from 1868 to 1903 by Stephen G. Seymour and then by Edward Sugar; it was destroyed by fire on Christmas Eve, December 24, 1905. The store and post office were kept by Silvanus Ferris, who made a business of farming, store keeping and entertainment for travellers, the homestead being maintained as an Inn until about 1815. This old homestead, where Silvanus Ferris lived from 1782 until his death in 1824 and where his son Silvanus passed his boyhood and probably lived until his marriage to Sally Olmstead of Ridgefield, Connecticut, in 1798, is still (1934) standing, beautifully preserved and maintained.^{1/} Whether it was in existence when the first Silvanus bought the farm or whether he built it, the writer has been unable to ascertain, but it has obviously been enlarged from time to time and is now, with its well kept lawns and gardens, a most spacious and beautiful country estate. Silvanus' son Gideon, to whom it was bequeathed, lived here all his life until his death in 1854; he was the first postmaster of Lewisboro) it then passed to his son Cyrus Mead Ferris who

^{1/} On the highway to Danbury, Connecticut, from White Plains, N. Y., about a mile and a half east of the South Salem churchyard, and just before reaching the New York-Connecticut state line, Highway No. 125 leading to New Canaan branches off, to the right; the tourist, following this latter road for exactly two miles will note the Silvanus Ferris homestead on the left; it is easily recognizable, dominating, as it does this neighborhood, though the last vestige of anything to identify the vicinity with the name of Lewisboro, - which was never more than a mere hamlet - has long since disappeared. - C.R.G.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

The old SILVANUS FERRIS HOMESTEAD about four miles from South Salem, Westchester County, New York, still standing (1934) and beautifully maintained by its present owner. Silvanus Ferris I purchased this place in 1782 and lived here until his death in 1824; and here Silvanus Ferris II lived as a boy until his marriage in 1798 and removal to Norway in Herkimer County, New York.

occupied it for many years, and about 1886 it came into the possession of Casper M. Lawson from whom it was purchased May 24, 1901 by James Bradley of New York, whose widow, at the date of this writing, lives there during the summer months.

The late Chauncey M. Depew, for many years a distinguished figure in the Republican politics of New York and the nation, and a United States Senator from New York from 1899 to 1911 was a friend of Mr. Bradley and is said to have once told him, that as a young man he delivered his first public speech to a political gathering on the lawn of this estate.^{1/}

When Silvanus Ferris bought the farm at Lewisboro and brought thither his family from Greenwich he had six children; the oldest, Henry, was a boy of 19 and the youngest, Gideon, a child of two. The others were Molly, aged 16; Hannah, aged 14; Silvanus, aged 9, and Sarah, aged 6. Undoubtedly they all lived at the Lewisboro homestead until they were married, and here also two others were born, James and Betsey. Gideon, born at Greenwich December 23, 1780, married Lois Bouton, February 14, 1809 and they too lived here thereafter, for the remainder of their lives; and here the latter's three children were born - Helena, Cyrus Mead and Elizabeth. Cyrus Mead Ferris, born March 31, 1812 likewise lived here for the greater part of his life and was 12 years old when his grandfather Silvanus died in 1824.

Personal traits of the first Silvanus

In a letter written June 28, 1889 to the present writer - then a boy at Galesburg, Ill., already interested in Ferris genealogy, - Cyrus Mead Ferris narrated some boyhood reminiscences of his grandfather as follows:-

"It may be interesting to know something of the general traits and character of our Grandfather, Silvanus Ferris the 1st from my own observation and recollection although I was but a boy. I thought a great deal of him for I never remember of his giving me an unpleasant word; although I lived in the same house until his death over 12 years. Much of my leisure time was spent with him in his room, or in his out of door walks attending to business, etc. I remember well how he looked. He was a tall, straight man with a full head of long white hair, always wearing a smooth shaven face,

^{1/} Statement made to the writer by Mrs. Bradley, June 1931.

and darke eyes, weighing, I should think, 200 or more, spry and active untill a few days before his death, and was always much respected by his neighbors and friends, dignified in appearance, though social and friendly with all. By profession he was a Presbyterian, a Christian man,-- most always attending church though 4 miles away,-- faithful to his prayers morning and night under all circumstances, always standing up when he prayd or when asking a blessing at the tabel and his family and guest at the same time standing likewise. He was a man of eaven disposition never petulent and uneasey, but happy and liked to see others so, never using a word of bad or profane language and for those excelent traistes of carrier I have heard his neighbors say he was Reverenced and respected.

"I have been told he never did much hard work after his boys was large enough to do it.

"My father used to tell a story about his hoeing corn: He usually sent his boys out to work first, he following later. When the horn blew for dinner, he would set up his hoe in the row at the place where he stopped. One day, while he was taking a nap after diner the boys playd until near time for him to come out; then, to mak him think they had worked, they sat his hoe back a few rows. He came, took his hoe and hoed the same rows over again to the great amusement of the boys, as they used to tell him of it in later years.

"To show how easy he took things, he had a tenement house about 1/2 mile from his home. One day it caught fire and when the word came to him he arose from his chair and reaching for his pipe began to fill it. His wife urged him to hurry, to which he replied, he should light his pipe before he went.

"I speak of this to show his disposition, while Grandmother was quite the opposite and called a good thorough business woman.

"I well remember what pleased him much and he liked to tell of it. In the time of the Revolutionary War before he left Greenwich, Conn., the Tories (or Cowboys, so called) stole everything they could that was useful, his crops, his horse and a pair of oxen. The oxen were stolen by a neighbor named Bishop living in Darien, the next town, who years after became a Quaker quite wealthy and respected, but it so troubled him that when he made his will he made provision that Silvanus Ferris should be paid for one ox of the oxen with "interest" which he received. It pleased Him to think that the old Quaker dare not die without paying for the ox he had and exposing himself after he was dead."

Scharf's History of Westchester County makes reference to him and to this house and gives the following anecdote of Mrs. Ferris:--

"Mrs. Ferris with saddle bags filled with stockings of her own and neighbors" knitting made annual visits to the city of New York on horseback, disposed of the goods, purchased such articles as herself and neighbors needed and brought what she could home with her. On one of these visits, Mrs. Ferris pulled a sprout from one of the black walnut trees north of the Harlem Bridge for a whip. When she reached home she planted it and the immense tree that grew from it can now be seen from this old homestead."

And this last statement taken from Scharf's history published in 1886, is still, in 1934, correct-- the tree planted by Grandmother Ferris and now probably 150 years old, still flourishes in a well-preserved condition of stately beauty.

Mrs. Ferris lived to be over 78 years of age, her husband surviving her about 18 months and passing away at the ripe age of 86. They are buried side by side in the old Presbyterian Churchyard at South Salem. The church is readily identified from a sign board in the yard which states that it was organized in 1752; it is on the main automobile highway from White Plains to Danbury^{1/}, and but a few miles west of Ridgefield, Connecticut. It is on the left of the road and the tombstones in the old cemetery are plainly visible from the highway, the Ferris graves being at the top of the knoll near the church building. The inscriptions on the weather beaten tombstones are beginning to show the ravages of time, but are still easily decipherable. That on the Silvanus Ferris stone reads as follows:-

In Memory of
Silvanus Ferris
who died Jan. 12, 1824
aged 86 yrs 5 months
& 2 days

Blessed are the dead
which die in the Lord.

^{1/} This is a state road and the principal automobile highway from New York to New England (other than the Boston Post Road route via New Haven). It is macadam, in excellent condition, and passes through a beautiful rolling country, with frequent curves and hills, and is bordered most of the way by picturesque stone walls, typical of the old New England farm country. The writer has driven over the road to and from New York many times, stopping at the church yard on one occasion in September 1925 to copy the inscriptions ^{very} given on p. 36. Any descendant of Silvanus Ferris desiring to motor from New York into New England could find no more pleasing route, and if he wished only to journey as far as South Salem, he would find it a trip of only about 25 miles from White Plains, or about 50 from New York City. -G.F.C.

The inscription on the stone of Mary, his wife, reads:-

Why do we mourn departing friends,
Or shake at death's alarm,
'Tis but the word that Jesus sends,
To call them to his arms.

Mary, wife of
Sylvanus Ferris
died July 12, 1822
Ae 78 years
9 mos &
12 ds

The first Silvanus Will

By his will, made Oct. 7, 1819, and recorded on the files of the Surrogate's office at White Plains, the county seat of Westchester county, after making certain provision for his "dear and beloved wife, Mary Ferris", who, however, did not survive him, he bequeathed to his son, Silvanus, \$200; to the heirs of his son Henry, \$180; to his daughters Mary, Sarah, Botsey and Hannah \$40 each and an equal share after her decease in the beds and beddings which he willed to his wife; to his son James, 60 acres of land, and to his son Gideon the remainder of his estate, - these two being the only ones of his children who were living at South Salem at the time of his death. Gideon's portion included the family homestead at Lewisboro where he had made his home with his father and where as already stated he continued to dwell until his death in 1854. Gideon was made executor of the will. A copy of this document in full and the accompanying certificate of the Surrogate allowing the will, is given below:-^{1/}

In the name of God Amen I Sylvanus Ferris of the Town of South Salem County of Westchester and State of New York being weak in body but of sound and perfect mind and memory blessed be Almighty God for the same do make and order this to be my last will and testament revoking all former wills by me made First I give and bequeath to my dear and beloved wife Mary Ferris

^{1/} Copied by me from the records of the Surrogate's office of Westchester County at White Plains, N.Y. - C.F.G.



Figure 1: [Illegible text]

[Illegible text block containing several paragraphs of text, likely the main body of the document. The text is too faint to be transcribed accurately.]

123456



the use of one third part of my real estate and the use of one third part of beds and bedding during her natural life as her right of dower I give to my son James sixty acres of land off of the north end of my farm lying on both sides of the road and I give to my son Gideon the whole of the remaining part of my land to them and their heirs forever and I further give to my son Gideon the whole of my movable or personal estate except what is otherwise given or provided for and I give to my son Sylvanus two hundred Dollars and I give to the heirs of my son Henry one hundred and eighty Dollars and I give to my Daughter Mary Hays forty Dollars and I give to my daughter Sarah Morgan forty dollars and I give to my Daughter Betsey Darling forty dollars and I give to my Daughter Hannah Raymond forty dollars and I give to my four Daughters namely Mary Hays, Hannah Raymond, Sarah Morgan and Betsey Darling the whole of my beds and bedding and clothing except what is before reserved for my wife during her natural life then to be equally divided between them and to each and every one of my above named children and to their heirs forever I do hereby appoint my son Gideon as my sole and only executor in this my last will and Testament in witness whereof I hereunto subscribe my name and affix my seal this seventh day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and nineteen in presence of those persons who at the same time subscribed their names as witnesses in presence of the Testator.

Silvanus Ferris (L. S.)

Stephen Gilbert
Abraham Hayes
Isaac Hayes

(L. S.) The People of the State of New York By the Grace of God free and independent To all to whom these presents shall come or may concern, Send Greeting:

Know ye, that at the Town of Somers in the County of Westchester on the twenty second day of January, one thousand eight hundred and twenty four, before Ebenezer White Jun'r Esq'r Surrogate of our said County, the last will and Testament of Sylvanus Ferris deceased (a copy whereof is hereunto annexed) was proved and is now approved and allowed by us and the said deceased having whilst he lived and at the time of his death goods, chattels, and credits within this State by means whereof the proving and registering the said Will, and the granting Administration of all and singular the said goods, chattels and credits and also the auditing, allowing and final discharging. the account thereof doth belong unto us; the administration of all and singular the goods, chattels and credits of the said deceased and any way concerning his Will is granted unto Gideon Ferris Executor in the said Will named he being first duly sworn, well and faithfully to administer to the same, and to make and exhibit a true and perfect Inventory of all and singular the said goods, chattels and credits; and to render a just and true account thereof when thereto required. In testimony whereof we

have caused the seal of office of our said Surrogate to be hereunto affixed. Witness Ebenezer White Jun'r Esq'r Surrogate of the said County at Somers Town the twenty second day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty four and of our Independence the forty-eighth.

Ebenezer White Jun'r.

Was the first Silvanus a soldier in the Revolution? The evidence examined.

That Silvanus Ferris of Lewisboro was a soldier of the Revolution, I think probable, though it is not easy to identify him positively as one who served in that conflict, and the results of my own research on this point have not proved as entirely satisfactory and conclusive as I could wish.

In the roster of the State Troops given in "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York", edited by Berthold Fernow, Vol. XV, State Archives, Vol. I, Revolutionary Rolls, published in Albany, 1887, p. 371-372, 36 persons by the name of Ferris are listed and six with the spelling "Ferriss". Among the former are Silvanus Ferris, given as a private in Stevenson's company and also Sylvenus Ferris, a private in Pawling's regiment, Sackett's company. A footnote says that the latter was "shot through the cheeks and jawbone broken at North Castle, Sept. 5, 1781." Again, in the roster of the Dutchess County Militia, Sixth Regiment, given in "New York in the Revolution" by James A. Roberts, Comptroller, 2d edition published Albany 1898, p. 145, the name of Silvanus Ferriss appears as an enlisted man. On p. 83 the name Sylvenus Ferris appears as an enlisted man in the Levies, Col. Albert Pawling. On p. 268, the name Silvanus Ferris appears as an enlisted man in the Westchester County Militia (Law Bounty Rights) Fourth Regiment. On p. 272 Silvanus Ferris is given among a list of Pensioners and applicants for pensions.

Whether these four references as given by Roberts are to one and the same Silvanus is not clear; nor is it clear whether (being listed in a Dutchess county roster) they relate to the Silvanus referred to by Fernow

as being of Stevenson's company or to the Silvanus of Sackett's company in Pawling's regiment stated by Fernow to have been shot through the cheek and jawbone at North Castle, Sept. 5, 1781. If, however, all of these references are to one man and if he be the Silvenus or Silvanus who was wounded at North Castle, it is certain that the man to whom they refer was not Silvanus of Lewisboro, Westchester County, who must have been, according to the evidence cited below, an entirely different person.

In a letter to me, under date of Albany, May 15, 1897, the office of the Comptroller, which at that time had the custody of the New York State Revolutionary records, says that "the Revolutionary records on file in this department contain but one Silvanus Ferris, and that is in connection with Sackett's company in Pawling's regiment." This statement was however modified in a subsequent letter quoted below from the Manuscripts and History Section of the New York State Library, Dec. 7, 1923, from which it appears that there was a Silvanus Ferris in Capt. Benjamin Stevenson's Company:-

Cert. #5941, for £20 14s 2d, date burned, issued to Sylvanus Ferris for services as private in Capt. Richard Sackett's company of Col. Albert Pawling's regiment of Levies.

Cert. #17327, for £7 11s 1d, date burned, issued to Silvanus Ferris for services as private in Capt. Benjamin Stevenson's company of Levies.

Certificates of Treasurer (manu-
script record), vol. 2, 4

Silvanus Ferriss appears on a roll of the 2d regiment of Westchester county militia.

New York in the Revolution as
Colony and State, p. 208

A foot note in the Roster of State Troops printed in "State Archives, vol. 1 Documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, vol. 15", p. 570, gives the following: "Shot through the cheeks and jawbone broken at North Castle, Sept. 5, 1781. Albany co."

Confirmation of the above statements regarding the Silvanus Ferris of Sackett's company, Pawling's regiment, was made by the Commissioner of Pensions, Department of the Interior, Washington, who wrote me July 23, 1897, that Silvanus Ferris "made an application for pension on March 29, 1787 at which time he was residing in Nobletown, N. Y., and his pension was allowed for wound received in the left cheek while rendering service as a private under Capt. Sackett and Col. Pawling, New York troops, Revolutionary War. He enlisted at Bedford, N. Y. Length of service not stated. His widow, Lydia, made application and received a pension for the service of her husband as above set forth." And again, the Commissioner of Pensions at Washington wrote Jan. 10, 1924, in response to a further inquiry:

I have to advise you that from the papers in the Revolutionary War pension claim W. 2088 it appears that Sylvanus Ferris was born August 16, 1762.

He enlisted in the early part of the war 1/ and served as a private in Captain Richard Sackett's Company, Colonel Albert Pawling's Regiment, New York Troops. On September 5, 1781, at Northcastle, Westchester County, New York, while serving in a detachment under Captain Cherry of said Regiment, he was wounded by a musket ball that entered his left cheek, broke his jawbone and lodged in his left ear,

He was allowed pension from December 1, 1781, on account of disability resulting from said wound. On March 29, 1787, he was a resident of Noblestown, Columbia County, New York, but formerly of Bedford, Westchester County, New York. He later lived in Coeymans, Albany County, and in 181- in Murray, Genesee County, New York. He died October 13, 1827, in Clarkson, Munroe County, New York.

Soldier married February 14, 1815, in said Clarkson Lydia who was allowed pension on her application executed April 21, 1853, while a resident of Union, Monroe County, New York, aged eighty-two years. There is no further data on file as to his family.

It thus appears to be indisputable that the Silvanus Ferris whose service in the Revolution is a matter of record in the files of the Revolutionary War archives both of the State of New York at Albany and of the government at Washington, as having been a private in Sackett's company of Pawling's regiment, and who is stated to have been wounded by a musket ball at North Castle, Westchester County, Sept. 5, 1781,- was born Aug. 16, 1762, was a resident of Noblestown, Columbia County, New York, in 1787, later lived at Coeymans, Albany County, and died Oct. 13, 1827, at Clarkson, Monroe County; and he married at the latter place in 1815 one Lydia who was granted a pension April 21, 1853, while a resident of Union, Monroe County, aged 82 years. But the Silvanus Ferris in whom we are interested was born Aug. 10, 1737, at Greenwich, Conn. He never lived at Coeymans in Albany County nor at Clarkson in Monroe County, nor did he die there Oct. 13, 1827, and he never had a wife named Lydia. On the contrary, he passed all his life at Lewisboro after removing there from Greenwich; and he died at Lewisboro Jan. 12, 1824, being buried at South Salem where his tombstone reciting the date of his death as already shown on Page 21 may still be seen in the Old Presbyterian Church yard. Our information on this matter is so precise and in each case a matter of such authentic record, that it is impossible, in view of the conflict in the records, that it should relate to one and the same person. If, therefore, the Silvanus Ferris who died Jan. 12, 1824, and is buried at South Salem, (and who was the father of the Silvanus that migrated first to Herkimer County, N.Y., and later to Galesburg, Ill.) was a soldier in the Revolution, he could not have been the same Silvanus of whose military service, as having been of Sackett's company of Pawling's regiment whose widow was granted a pension, there is such a definite record both at Albany and at the Pension Office in Washing-

ton. The latter undoubtedly came of some collateral branch.

These facts do not, however, in my judgment, necessarily imply that the Lewisboro Sylvanus or Silvanus was not a Revolutionary soldier. He may possibly have been the Sylvanus referred to in Fernow's roster above quoted and in the letter to the writer from the Albany records office, as having served in Capt. Benjamin Stevenson's company of Levies. The latter was, however, like Sackett's company, in which the other Sylvanus served, a New York organization, so that if our Silvanus served in that company, he must have enlisted in it prior to 1782 (by which date the Revolution was over, Cornwallis having surrendered to Washington at Yorktown in 1781), that is, while still living at Greenwich. But that, though a Connecticut man he should have enlisted and seen service with New York troops is, however, by no means improbable, for his home in Greenwich was close to the border line of Westchester County in New York. This view is also held by Mr. Theodore Langdon Van Norden the author of a little book entitled "South Salem Soldiers and Sailors" who has done considerable research into the history of this community and who in a letter to the present writer May 7, 1927 says:-

"There is no doubt about his Revolutionary service. He was too well known locally and too interesting a character for fiction to have elaborated that."

Also in a letter dated May 10, 1927 the same correspondent comments:- "I venture to think your surmise that our Ferris served in Stevenson's company is sound. That a Greenwich man should be found during the Revolution in a New York regiment is not surprising. Both Lewisboro and Bedford were settled by families that had come from New England by way of Norwalk, Stamford, Greenwich and Rye." In enlisting in Stevenson's company of a New York Regiment, Silvanus Ferris would have been among friends if not relatives.

Some one at some time was sufficiently interested in perpetuating the title of our Silvanus Ferris to service in the Revolution to have placed at his grave in the Presbyterian churchyard at the hamlet of South Salem,- about

four miles from his home at Lewisboro - an iron Revolutionary marker; Thomas Scharf's History of Westchester County, refers to him as a "Revolutionary worthy", and it is significant that the writer of the article in which this reference occurs was a well known citizen of the community, "the late Jeremiah Keeler who was familiar with the town's traditions and knew men that had known Silvanus Ferris",^{1/} and it is worthy of note that a person eighty-six years old in 1886, when Scharf's History was published, would have been 24 at the time of Silvanus' death in 1824 and might easily have been told by him of service in the Revolution. Moreover, it is also probable that Cyrus Mead Ferris, born in 1812, a grandchild of Silvanus, and who was 12 years old at the time of Silvanus' death, would have known whether the grandfather was a soldier in the Revolution, for he lived with his father Gideon, (who was the executor of Silvanus' will) and his grandfather in the old homestead at Lewisboro' for all of this boyhood period, having doubtless been born there. Indeed, it is not at all improbable that Cyrus Mead Ferris, who was 74 years old when Scharf's History was published was the source of Keeler's information when he wrote of Silvanus Ferris' Revolutionary service in Scharf's History; moreover, Cyrus Mead Ferris in a letter to the writer June 28, 1889 quotes with apparent endorsement the allusion in the History to Silvanus Ferris as a Revolutionary soldier. In that letter the writer also narrated an incident regarding one of the numerous raids made by the Tories at Greenwich while his grandfather Silvanus lived there; this referred to a watch which it was known had been carried by him through the Indian and French wars, and the campaign of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. "When the Tories made a rade on him" relates Cyrus Mead Ferris, "he saved his watch by burying it in

^{1/} South Salem Soldiers and Sailors, by Theodore Langdon Van Norden P. 2. This little book, is the result of extensive and painstaking research and embodies records of the men of South Salem who served in the old colonial wars, the Revolution, the War of 1812, the Civil War and the World War. It was published by "The Horse and Hound", So. Salem, N. Y., 1927 (a tea house nearly opposite the Presbyterian churchyard).-C.F.G.

the ashes behind the back-log. The watch which he purchased when a young man is still in a good state of preservation, having been carefully cared for by son Gideon after his death, and after this by son C. M. Ferris who after years of care gave it to his cousin Timothy Harvey Ferris, son of Silvanus Ferris, Jr., to be kept and handed down as a relic of the Revolutionary War." 1/

I think, with this presentation, that I have exhausted all the available sources of information which have a bearing upon the question of the service of our ancestor, Silvanus Ferris, in the Revolution. It leads me to the following definite conclusions:-

- (1) That the Silvanus Ferris who served with Sackett's Company, Pawling's regiment, and who appears to have been wounded in an engagement with British troops at North Castle, and whose widow was granted a pension, was not the Silvanus Ferris who lived at Lewisboro, is buried at So. Salem and whose son Silvanus migrated to Illinois in 1857, though doubtless a relative through a collateral branch of the family.
- (2) That, however, the circumstantial evidence of family and local tradition to the effect that the Lewisboro Silvanus, our ancestor, was a soldier in the Revolution is of such clear and substantial character as to be altogether entitled to credence.
- (3) That a Silvanus Ferris, probably another person than the one who served with Sackett's Company of Pawling's Regiment, served as a private in "Capt. Benjamin Stevenson's company of Levies".
- (4) That while no documentary evidence has yet come to light which conclusively identifies the Silvanus Ferris of Stevenson's Levies with our ancestor, the Lewisboro Ferris, it does not appear unreasonable to assume such identity. 2/

1/ The watch is now (1934) in the possession of Mrs. Clarence D. Thomas, Prospect, N.Y. a granddaughter of Timothy Harvey Ferris. (Letter to me, March 9, 1934, from her cousin, Timothy Harvey Ferris, Utica, N.Y.) -C.F.G.

2/ But regardless of the somewhat unsatisfactory official record of the first Silvanus Ferris' service in the Revolution, the descendants of the second Silvanus Ferris (1775-1861) may trace their line to a Revolutionary ancestor through his wife, Sally Olmstead, who was a daughter of Hezekiah Olmstead, of Ridgefield, Conn; he was born Dec. 15, 1750, and that he served in the Revolution is a matter, I believe, of fairly authentic record. -C.F.G.

Silvanus Ferris was frequently elected to town office. In 1783, one year after removing to Lewisboro, he was chosen Highway Commissioner. Whether inadvertently or no, he set fire on one occasion to a tract of woodland belonging to Thacher Hayes, but at the town meeting in 1811 it was voted that the fine which had been imposed upon him on that occasion "be given off". 1/

Children of the first Silvanus

Silvanus Ferris I, of Lewisboro, Westchester County, New York, had nine children:-

1. Henry, born at Greenwich, Conn., March 10, 1765; died March 25, 1808. He married Elizabeth Hayes, who was born in Salem, N. H., July 27, 1765, and died Feb. 21, 1809. They settled at Cato Four Corners, Cayuga County, N.Y., and had nine children:-

1. Augustus, born Oct. 26, 1784; died Aug. 25, 1845.
2. Thatcher, born Jan. 5, 1787; died Jan. 4, 1864.
3. Henry, born Apr. 25, 1789; died Dec. 6, 1876.
4. Betsey, born June 24, 1792; died Mar. . 1851.
5. Austice, born Dec. 9, 1795; died Mar. 30, 1827.
6. Zipporah, born Sept. 11, 1798; died Mar. 30, 1887.
7. Margaret, born Feb. 19, 1803; died Sept. 4, 1865.
8. Harvey, born Oct. 5, 1805; died June 4, 1882.
9. Mary, born July 29, 1808; died Feb. 8, 1863.

2. Molly, born at Greenwich, Conn., Aug. 14, 1766; died at Galway, N.Y., Sept. 13, 1840. She married Henry Hayes of Salem, N.Y. They had seven children:-

1. James
2. Henry
3. William
4. Isaac
5. Polly
6. Betsey Ann
7. Rebecca

3. Hannah, born at Greenwich, Conn., Oct. 23, 1768; died Oct. 24, 1846. She married Abraham Raymond and lived at Schenectady, N. Y. They had four children:-

1. Harvey
2. Abraham
3. Patty
4. Harriet

4. SILVANUS II, born at Greenwich, Conn., March 5, 1773; died at Galesburg, Illinois, June 13, 1881. He married (first) March 15, 1798, Sally Olmstead of Ridgefield, Conn., daughter of Hezekiah Olmstead, who was born Dec. 15, 1750, a soldier in the Revolution, and Sarah Gale; he was a son of Nathan Olmstead. She was born Nov. 26, 1779, and died at Galesburg, Ill., Sept. 6, 1845. Silvanus married (second) Oct. 27, 1846, Mrs. Sarah W. Hitchcock, born Apr. 20, 1790, and died at Galesburg, Ill., Aug. 4, 1881. By his first wife he had nine (perhaps 10) children, of whom eight lived to maturity, as follows:-

1. Silvanus Western, born June 30, 1799; died Sept. 30, 1887.
2. Nathan Olmstead, born Feb. 11, 1801; died Nov. 19, 1850.
3. Timothy Harvey, born Oct. 30, 1805; died June 20, 1891.
4. William Mead, born Nov. 26, 1807; died Oct. 18, 1883.
5. Henry, born Oct. 18, 1809; died Apr. 15, 1891.
6. Laura, born Dec. 4, 1811; died Feb. 23, 1831.
7. Harriet Newell, born June 23, 1816; died Dec. 12, 1851.
8. George Washington Gale, born May 14, 1818; died Apr. 20, 1895.

Of these all but Laura, who died at 20, married and had families.

5. Sarah, born at Greenwich, Conn., Feb. 17, 1776; died July 23, 1857. She married William Morgan and lived at Wilton, Conn. They had five children:-

1. William
2. Henry
3. Laura
4. Charles
5. Infant

6. Elizabeth, born at Greenwich, Conn., Feb. 5, 1778; died same year.

7. Gideon, born at Greenwich, Conn., Dec. 23, 1780; died at Lewisboro, (near South Salem) April 17, 1854; he married Feb. 14, 1809, Lois Bouton, who was born Aug. 10, 1789 and died Nov. 6, 1861. They lived at the old homestead at Greenwich until Silvanus I removed to Lewisboro, where the latter died in 1824, making Gideon his executor; and Gideon lived on at the old Lewisboro homestead, still standing, (see p. 13) until he died in 1854. They had three children:-

1. Helena, born Nov. 12, 1809
2. Cyrus Mead, born March 31, 1812; died 1890 (?)
3. Elizabeth, born Jan. 7, 1814; died April 3, 1880.

8. James, born at South Salem, N.Y., April 8, 1783; removed in 1835 to Newcomerstown, Ohio, whence he later removed to Upper Sandusky, Ohio, where he died May 10, 1857. He married first, Sally Keeler, and second, Marcy Smith. By his first wife he had one child.

Elijah K.

By his second wife he had:

1. Sally
2. Betsey
3. Abby
4. Harriet
5. Amanda

9. Betsey, born at South Salem, N.Y., March 6, 1785; died Jan. 28, 1865. She married Joseph Darling and lived at Reading, Conn., until about 1850 when they removed to Maryland. They had one son,

Henry

1624964

PART II

MEMOIR

OF

SILVANUS FERRIS

September

5th Generation

SILVANUS II: 1773-1861

I - LIFE IN HERKIMER COUNTY 1/

Silvanus Ferris, (the second) - fifth in line from Jeffrey Ferris (counting Jeffrey as the first) born in Leicestershire, England 1610 and made a freeman at Charlestown, then a part of what is now Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1635, - was born at Greenwich, Connecticut March 5, 1773, the 4th child of Silvanus Ferris the first and his wife Mary Mead. When he was about nine years old, namely in 1782, his father, as we have seen (page 18), to escape persecution by the Tories who during the Revolution were most active in the vicinity of Greenwich, purchased a farm at what was then Lewisboro in Westchester County, New York, and here he removed with his family, consisting of his wife and six children - Henry, the eldest being a boy of 19, and Gideon the youngest, a child of two; the others were: Molly, aged 16; Hannah, aged 14; Silvanus, aged 9, and Sarah, aged 6. Here the second Silvanus grew to manhood living in the old homestead (pictured opposite page 18) until his marriage.

Marriage and Removal to Norway

Some time before his marriage the young Silvanus felt the lure of the new lands being opened up by the State in Herkimer County, then beginning to attract settlers on account of the reputed fertility of its soil and the cheapness with which land could be procured, and it appears that he made a preliminary trip to the then new country and purchased a

1/ In the late 'Eighties there was published a small monthly journal at Norway, Herkimer County, N. Y. called the Norway Tidings which devoted much of its space to historical sketches based upon official records, relating to the early settlement of the town and to some of its principal citizens; and Silvanus Ferris figures conspicuously and frequently in these pages for he was very active in the affairs of the locality. The writer possesses a fairly complete file of this publication, and it is from this source that he has derived most of the detailed information regarding this ancestor which is given in the pages immediately following, that is, up to the time of Silvanus' migration to Illinois. In some cases, for the sake of convenience, I have taken the liberty of transcribing directly into my narrative the statements as they appeared in the Tidings without deeming it necessary to specifically credit them to that publication. - C.F.C.

1. Introduction

The purpose of this study is to investigate the effects of various factors on the performance of the system.

(continued on next page)

The results of the study are presented in the following sections.

The first section discusses the methodology used in the study.

The second section presents the results of the study.

The third section discusses the conclusions of the study.

The fourth section presents the limitations of the study.

The fifth section discusses the future work.

The sixth section presents the acknowledgments.

The seventh section presents the references.

The eighth section presents the appendices.

The ninth section presents the index.

The tenth section presents the glossary.

The eleventh section presents the bibliography.

The twelfth section presents the list of figures.

The thirteenth section presents the list of tables.

The fourteenth section presents the list of equations.

The fifteenth section presents the list of symbols.

The sixteenth section presents the list of abbreviations.

The seventeenth section presents the list of acronyms.

The eighteenth section presents the list of terms.

The nineteenth section presents the list of definitions.

The twentieth section presents the list of examples.

The twenty-first section presents the list of exercises.

The twenty-second section presents the list of projects.

The twenty-third section presents the list of assignments.

The twenty-fourth section presents the list of tests.

The twenty-fifth section presents the list of quizzes.

The twenty-sixth section presents the list of exams.

farm of 110 acres on what was known as "Dairy Hill" in the town of Norway for which he paid \$6 an acre,^{1/} and here he erected a log cabin. Then he returned to Westchester County to claim his bride, Sarah, or Sally, Maria Olmstead of Ridgefield, Connecticut, a town about five miles from his own home and on March 15, 1798 they were married. She was a daughter of Hezekiah Olmstead, a Revolutionary soldier^{2/} and Sarah Gale, a daughter of John Gale and Sarah Waterbury; the latter being of the family from which the city of Waterbury took its name.^{3/} He appears then to have made another journey alone to Norway for the purpose of clearing up a patch of land around his cabin and otherwise preparing the home to which he proposed to bring his young bride, and then he returned to So. Salem to fetch her.

^{1/} The deed is recorded in Book I, Herkimer County deeds.

^{2/} Hezekiah Olmstead enlisted Jan. 12, 1776 in Capt. Gamaliel Northrup's Company in the regiment of Connecticut troops commanded by Col. David Waterbury for the expedition to Long Island; he was made a corporal.

^{3/} Another daughter of Hezekiah Olmstead and Sarah Gale, Lucy Rebecca, married William Dobson who had a grandson Hervie Alden Dobson, a physician who was living in 1930 at the age of 88 at 303 Lothrop Street, Madison, Wis. Dr. Dobson has furnished the writer with an interesting outline, - compiled after much study and research, and which he believes to be authentic - which traces the pedigree of Sarah Gale Olmstead through her mother Sarah Waterbury back in an unbroken line to Sir John Howard, 1st Duke of Norfolk, thence back to King Edward I of England, thence to King John who signed the Magna Charta, thence back to William the Conqueror who was the Seventh Duke of Normandy, and who after subjugating England in 1066 died Sept. 7, 1087. He was a son of "Robert the Magnificent", sixth Duke of Normandy, who lost his life in a pilgrimage to Jerusalem at the time of the Crusades, in the year 1035; the latter was a son of Richard III, fifth Duke of Normandy, whose father, the fourth duke, was Richard II, son of Richard I, third duke. This third Duke of Normandy who died in 996 was the son of William Longsword, assassinated Dec. 17, 942 and he was the son of Rollo, first Duke of Normandy, born in Norway sometime between the years 800 and 840 and who, with a band of Norsemen conquered a portion of France and gave it the name Normandy (land of the Northmen). This Rollo's wife was Gisella, a great granddaughter of King Alfred the Great of England. Gisella's father was Charles III (called "the Simple"), King of France who was a son of Louis II (called "the Stammerer"), King of France, who was a son of Charles I (called "the Bold"), King of France, whose father and whom he succeeded as King, was the great Charlemagne, first great King of the Franks.

This writer has not subjected Dr. Dobson's research to critical verification but if he is correct, the descendants of Hezekiah Olmstead through his wife Sarah Gale, and the descendants of Silvanus Ferris through his wife Sarah Olmstead, may trace their descent back to the first Duke of Norfolk in England, to the first Duke of Normandy in France, to King John and William the Conqueror and King Alfred the Great of England, and to Charlemagne the founder of modern France, - not to mention numerous intermediate royalties and members of the British and French nobility. - C.F.G.

That was in the Autumn of 1798, and no doubt it was in high spirits that the young couple, he having now reached the mature age of 25 and she a girl of 19, started out in the adventure of life together to test their fortunes in a comparatively remote and sparsely settled frontier community on the edge of the Adirondack wilderness. The History of Herkimer County, referring to him as one of the most successful of the early settlers thus describes his coming to Norway: 1/ "He came to this town (Norway) with an old horse attached to a two-wheeled vehicle, with his wife and worldly goods. His capital was an axe, good common sense, and a sound body. He purchased a farm two miles east of Norway village, paid for it by the ashes saved and sold in clearing it off; erected good farm buildings; bought several adjoining farms and trafficked constantly in farm produce. He was a 'long headed' as well as a clear headed man, and filled many positions of honor and responsibility. He removed to the town of Russia about 1830, with two of his sons, leaving four married sons on good dairy farms and in good circumstances."

In these 20th century days of macadam and concrete highways over which motor cars may travel comfortably from the eastern border of Westchester County to Utica in a day's journey the spectacle of Silvanus Ferris' pioneer pilgrimage with his wife and household goods over rough country roads in a "two-wheeled vehicle" driven by a single horse for a distance of some 200 miles is one that makes a vivid appeal to our imagination. So also is the picture, which can readily be drawn from the accounts that have come down to us, of the environment and kind of life into which this adventurous and ambitious spirit brought his girl bride. The first permanent settlement of the town of Norway was by immigrants from Rhode Island, members of the Potter family. Marvelous stories of the cheap and fertile lands of the "Royal Grant" in New York state had reached their ears and they resolved to carve out new homes for themselves in the then far-off and almost unknown wilderness. Late in the winter and early spring of 1787 three sons and two daughters of

1/ History of Herkimer County, N.Y., New York, F. W. Beers & Co., 1879, p. 214.

Jeremiah Potter started for the "grant" (the parents following the next spring).

Early Hardships

Some of the trials of the following winter after a season of indifferent success with crops raised on the first clearing are thus described in the Peers History of Herkimer County:^{1/} "Winter set in early in November; snow fell to the depth of nearly four feet and remained until April. To add to their misfortunes, their potatoes froze during the first cold weather. Having no bread, they were dependent during the early part of the winter upon beans and a small amount of pork that they had brought with them. These were consumed before spring, and for some time they mostly subsisted upon frozen potatoes and an occasional rabbit they killed. A cow they brought with them, the first bovine inhabitant of the town, they wintered in good condition upon browse and the few corn stalks they had raised, and she no doubt formed an important addition to their supplies. With their nearest neighbors seven miles distant, it is needless to add that their first winter in their wilderness home was long, dreary and lonesome. For about four months they saw no human face outside their own little circle." The first settlers we are further told "found bears, wolves, deer and small game quite numerous" and "moose and panther were frequently seen".

But the stories of such privations in the Herkimer County wilderness as they doubtless were sent back to the old homes in the settled and comfortable portions of New England and eastern New York, did not deter other families from making, in considerable numbers, the same venture, as is evidenced by the steady growth of the settlement in the latter years of the 18th and the early part of the 19th century. Silvanus Ferris and his wife were a part of this migration; and then followed the Potters, above referred to, from Rhode Island, John Crandall and wife, whose daughter Mary was to marry in 1830, William Mead Ferris, one of the sons of Silvanus Ferris, and grandfather of the author of this Memoir.

Something of the rapidly expanding economic conditions of the time is reflected in the development of the highways of commerce across the Empire State and thus described in the Norway Tidings for November 1887:-

The laying out and opening of the State Road was one of the most notable events in the early annals of this town. In 1803 the legislature passed an act authorizing certain roads to be opened and improved, and for that purpose \$41,500 was directed to be raised by lottery.

Commissioners appointed by the Governor probably located the route after consulting the leading citizens living near the proposed line. The road was to run from Johnstown to Sacketts Harbor, in as direct a course as the lay of the land and streams would admit. The object of this road was to open a feasible and direct route for eastern emigrants to Lewis, Jefferson and parts of Oneida and St. Lawrence counties, which were then rapidly settling. Of course it was expected that the products of, and nearly all the travel to and from the "Black River Country" would pass over this route. It was designed for a great thoroughfare of trade and travel from tide-water at Troy and Albany to Northern New York. Such it proved to be for near forty years.

Possibly the statesmen of that day foresaw the war, of 1812, with England, and deemed this road of importance in a military sense, for troops, munitions of war and army supplies to pass over in order to defend our northern frontier. If so, they were quite correct....

The State road was a success from the first, so far as travel and business was concerned. For forty years after its construction a large portion of the products of the Black River country found their way to market over this road. Drove of cattle, horses, sheep and hogs were continually on their way to eastern points. During the winter loads of wheat, venison, pork, potash and fish from the north were exchanged at Albany for goods and groceries. Teamsters were in demand and there was no difficulty in securing loads both ways. Taverns were plenty, but no hotels in those days. At least once in two miles, on an average, there was a sign post....

At Norway village Josiah Smith opened a public house about 1806, and continued until 1831. Two years previous Levi Brainard built a tavern..... Taverns at ten different points within town lines have been located on the State road. Twelve taverns at one time were in full blast between the creeks i.e., [the East and West Canada creeks].

These old time taverns did not lack custom and the business was remunerative. The road was lined with teams, and as late as 1840, the hotel accommodations at Norway village were inadequate for the wants of travelers at times. Charges were light; meals a shilling, lodging sixpence, and horsekeeping two shillings for teams. Teamsters generally carried a lunch box and grain for team, and bought but one meal a day.

Economy was in fashion. Common liquors were three pence a drink; they were bad enough then but pure compared to the poisonous compounds of the present. It was sold at open bars, and men drank without looking guilty; now behind screens and partitions, with sinister mien, they quaff the beverage of wretchedness, disease and death....

During the war of 1812 cannon and army supplies were sent from the east over the road to Sacketts Harbor. In 1813 Izard's army, of some thousands, passed over the road for the same destination. They encamped over night at, and both ways, from our village for some distance. A number of our old people recollect the soldiers, their encampments and many incidents connected therewith.

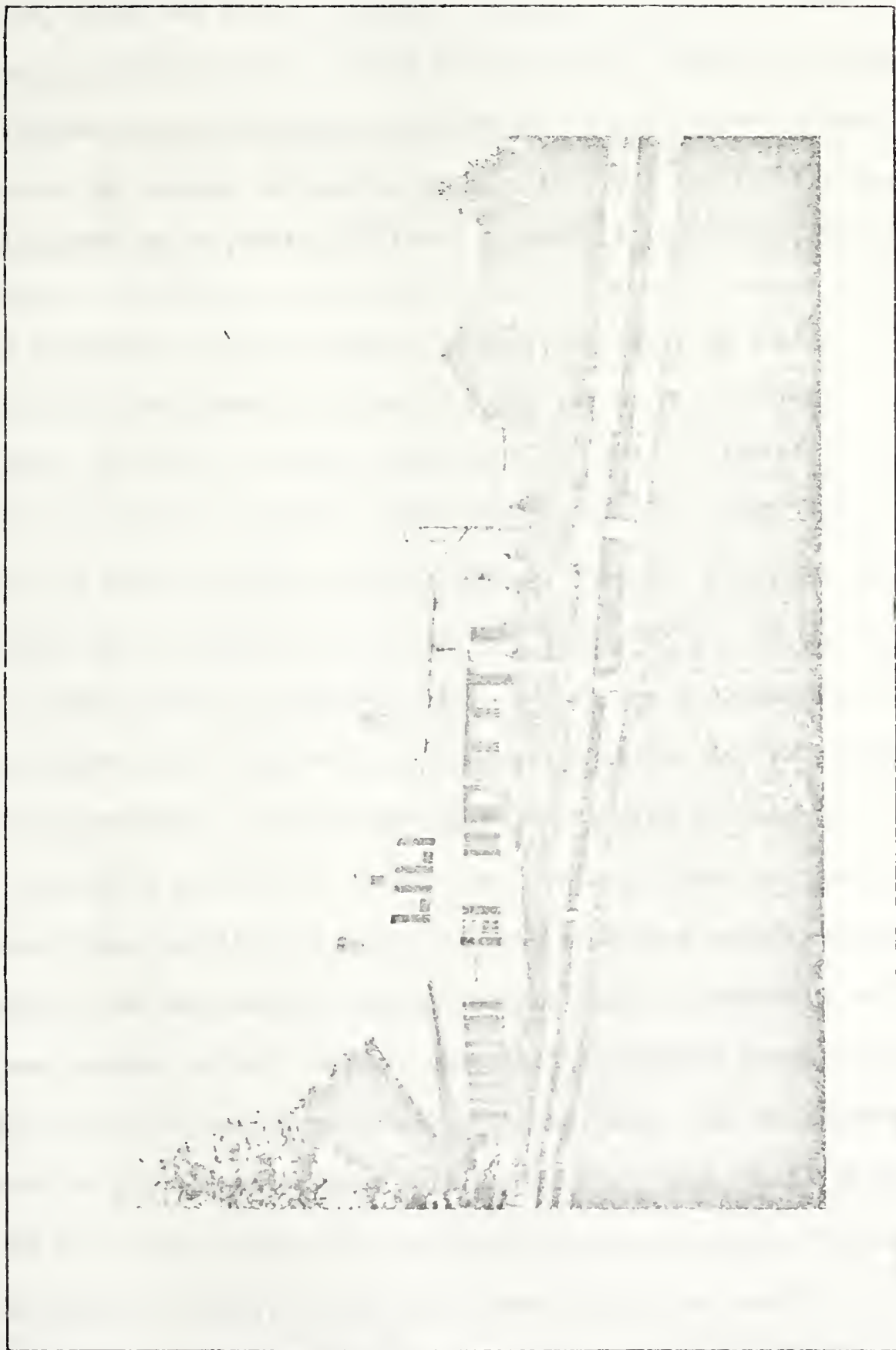
The opening of the State road was the making of Norway, Salisbury and Russia villages, perhaps also of Cold Brook

The Black River Canal and Railroad opened up cheaper and quicker facilities for moving the products of the northern counties to market. The business on this old road since 1850 has gradually decreased except for local travel, and portions of it are grass grown.

Birth of his children

This was the economic background of Silvanus Ferris' life for nearly 40 years, the scene of his early struggles to amass a competency, which he succeeded in doing. In the rude log cabin which he built when he first came to Norway in 1798 three children were born, the eldest, SILVANUS WESTERN, within a year after his arrival, when his wife was still but a girl of 19, and ere she had reached the age of 39 she had borne him nine and perhaps ten children.^{1/} And what imagination we of this generation, when the last American frontier has long since been conquered, must invoke to be able to visualize the privations and sacrifices which the women of that era had to undergo, and which they apparently suffered willingly to bring the wilderness within the pale of civilization? But it was an active busy time, and its hardships, let us hope, may have had their com-

^{1/} Silvanus Ferris and his wife Sally, or Sarah, Olmstead had eight children who lived to maturity. These were, in the order of their birth:- Silvanus Western, Nathan Olmstead, Timothy Harvey, William Mead, Henry, Laura, Harriet Newell, and George Washington Gale. Laura died soon after her 19th birthday without marrying, but the other seven all married and had families, whose genealogies are given in this work. Besides these eight there was, according to a biographical sketch of Timothy Harvey Ferris in Everts and Ferris' History of Oneida County (p.565) and also the Olmstead Genealogy, (p.238) a daughter named Sally Maria, born Nov.18,1803; i.e., between Nathan Olmstead and Timothy Harvey, who is said to have died in infancy, and there is no reason for doubting the authenticity of this statement. There may have been still another child, name unknown, who died in infancy, it being stated in a biographical sketch of Silvanus Ferris which appeared in the Norway Tidings for April, 1890:- "Four of their family of 10 children were born in the log house, two of them dying young, and were buried in a private cemetery on the Butler farm adjoining." The writer then cites the names of the eight, as above given, who lived to maturity; probably one of the two infants to whom he refers was Sally Maria, but I have been unable to confirm from any other source his statement that there were two who died in infancy, or 10 in all.- C.F.C.



The old farm home of SILVANUS FERRIS ir. Norway, Herkimer County, New York, where he lived from about 1805 to 1830 when he removed to the neighboring town of Russia whence he migrated to Krox County, Illinois, in 1837. - From a photograph which SYLVANUS HARVEY FERRIS (son of NATHAN OLNSTEAD FERRIS) had taken Sept. 20, 1898; he is shown in the foreground, the third figure from the left.

recompensations in the realization by those who endured them that they were helping to build the great American empire. A second child, NATHAN OLIMSTEAD, was born in the log cabin Feb. 11, 1801, and a third, Sally Maria, Nov. 18, 1805, who died in infancy. Although the soil of Herkimer County was and is quite similar to that of Westchester County,- and this writer, who has visited the early habitat of Silvanus Ferris in both places, can testify that each is capable of raising crops with equal facility! - from which it would appear to be pretty difficult to wrest a livelihood, this sturdy, determined, and ambitious young farmer and his equally rugged and thrifty wife, found themselves making headway, so that, by 1805, he was able to build a substantial farm house for which the log cabin was abandoned. Then in the following 13 years six other children were born: - TIMOTHY HARVEY, Oct. 20, 1805; WILLIAM MEAD, Nov. 26, 1807; HENRY, Oct. 18, 1809; LAURA, born Dec. 4, 1811, died Feb. 25, 1831; HARRIET NEWELL, June 23, 1816, and GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE, May 14, 1818. "Mrs. Ferris", says a writer in the Norway Tidings,^{1/} "was a model woman for pioneer life. Ferris was clear-headed, sagacious, and possessed of a high order of business talent. Success seemed to attend all his movements. His receipts from potash paid for his land."

The first settlers of Norway, who had been lured thither by extravagant tales of the fertility of the soil, must have been sorely disappointed, though, as we have seen, Silvanus Ferris had made probably two trips to the new country before actually establishing himself there with his wife, so that he must have known fairly well what they must be prepared to encounter in the effort to make a living in that then remote wilderness. But if the stony, rough soil was as ill-adapted to grain farming as that of Westchester County, it was found that grass grew readily and there were plenty of living streams of pure water; hence the raising of cattle

^{1/} In its issue of April, 1890, article on "The Ferris Family."

for the production of butter and cheese was early resorted to and ultimately became quite profitable, so that Ferkimer County became famous for its dairy products, especially its cheese.

Beginnings of the dairy industry

Among the first makers of cheese in the county was Silvanus Ferris. He early began to buy the cattle, pork, butter, and cheese his neighbors produced and took them to market, his business in this line increasing to such an extent that about the year 1812 he formed a partnership with Robert Nisbet, known as the "old Quaker cheese buyer", who was born in Adams, Massachusetts, in 1775, and who appears to have moved over into New York State sometime prior to 1816; in that year he bought a farm in Western, Oneida County, for his son Robert, Jr., and from this farm the next year was sent the first dairy cheese from Oneida County to the New York market. Two years later Robert, Sr., bought a farm in the town of Lee, Oneida County, where he engaged largely in farming; built a store, and led an active life in agricultural and mercantile pursuits, in addition to his produce buying business. Nisbet was a shrewd business man, of undoubted integrity; and true to his Quaker dress, language, and principles. He was a good judge of values, and well posted in the art of cheese making in his day. He would tell the dairymen; "I want cheese to feel like a mellow apple." The first cheese "tryer" ever seen or used in Norway he brought from Massachusetts on one of his buying tours. Once he bought a tub of butter, the lower half of which proved to be salt-- the seller was more than willing to arrange the matter, but Nisbet would never name the party. He continued in active business until death which occurred at Boonville, N.Y., while away from home, March 10th, 1839.

"No one of Norway's pioneers carried a 'longer head on his shoulders' than Nisbet's partner Silvanus Ferris," says a writer in the Norway Tidings.^{1/}

This partnership continued for 20 years or more, - probably until Silvanus Ferris decided to move to Illinois. They not only made cheese in their own factories but bought and sold on account for others as well as themselves in the New York market. Nisbet's particular function in the enterprise seems to have been to take cheese for the partners and for others to New York where he would remain until it was disposed of, and incidentally to buy and sell on commission. This was an undertaking which required much skill both in judging the quality of the product and in disposing of it advantageously, for the business was subject to many vicissitudes. Some of his letters from New York to his partner at home while on these trips have been preserved,^{1/} among the papers of Silvanus Ferris and are transcribed below, for although they are somewhat technical they are not without a certain human interest even now as illustrative of business procedure in the first quarter of the 19th century and of the uncertainties and losses sometimes incident along the pathway to financial success:-

(Letter from Robert Nisbet to Silvanus Ferris, April 5, 1821)

New York 5th of 4th mo. 1821.

Respected Friend:

S. Ferris - I take pen in hand in order if possible to give thee a small idea of the appearance of some of our cheese which I have been overhauling this two days past to wit D. D. and T. H. are very much broken mushed and will be next to total loss and if ever any man had such a sett of casks to handle I pity him I have no other way to proceed with the said stuff called Cheese than to separate those which will hold together from the others and to sell for what they will bring and the broken stuff send to auction on the dock. Ellisons Farmers Bureau Coffins and John Russell (worst of all) must take the same fate with our own: I have begun to put on what I used to call the sliding gunter ~~for~~: I will assure thee I seldom refuse an offer neither do I mean to till I get rid of it: the article is very bad at the southern port. I presume that is at present the best market of any [torn] and for the good of those that deal in

^{1/} Originals in the possession of the writer. While for the most part these old letters are remarkably well preserved, the handwriting quite intelligible and the spelling excellent, little attention, as was the custom of the time, was paid to punctuation; in a few places, as indicated in these copies, the manuscript has been torn and words are therefore occasionally missing or illegible.- The initials which appear in referring to various consignments are those of the owners of factories - thus "S. W. F." indicates Silvanus Western Ferris, "N. O. F." indicates Nathan Olmstead Ferris, etc.- C.F.G.

this [torn]. I wish all the manufacturies in Herkimer and Oneida where here with 2 casks apiece (I do not wish them to be here with 200) each if they were I presume they would be afraid even to make any more; the stock even of the Grand Company has fallen about 25 to 30 pr cent. Russell Brown has been to Philadelphia and has not returned as I know of he is expected this evening. Richmond tells me that they are likely to loose five hundred dollars in one debt for cheese sold by A. White who has been on there selling cheese and how others will fare is unknown. Richmond had shiped about 3300 lb of our cheese to Charles Downer ordered it sold for cash and have heard that the most of it is sold but 5 or 6 casks left and by way of Russel we learn he can not get over about 4 cents cash for a lot of cheese he has there which he states is good. Richmond and I have been on the alert this week to get off all we possibly could before Russell returns for they have considerable of the old stock on hand here which it is supposed Russell will sell from 20 to 50 per cent below par as it was last winter when the institution was in its full glee. Richmond and ow [?] have disposed of upward of 100 casks since the river opened including [?] cheese and have reduced our joint concern below 75 casks left on hand which we are determined to sell off at some price as fast as possible and was it not for the immensity of broken cheese I should hope to get it off without much loss but there must and will be heavy drawback on this [torn] and we have on hand including my commission [torn] about 170 casks undisposed of [torn] sold none yet of sound fair cheese under 6 cents but I presume there will be forty casks that will not bring more than from 1c to 5c. I sold 21 casks to John Baker at about $6\frac{1}{2}$ in which was all the A Tuttle dairy that was left and L Barnes I sold the last late cask F.B. but yesterday at 6 cents we are now selling the best from 7 to $7\frac{1}{2}$ cents and must come down more soon the best being picket out. There is a certain dairy marked L. K. which I suppose we only had Todd's part of but at any rate if it has not multiplied there is a thousand times as much of it as I want and I am fearful there be no less till we either send it to the Coffee House or East River - it is meaner if possible than I thought it was - is it not strange that such stuff can be made of the same material as good cheese is made of good butter would bring a good price and is the only article I know of that would and the reason is plain there is next to none for wald. pork $8\frac{1}{2}$, Beef $2\frac{1}{2}$, flour 3.75 to 4.25 etc. etc. etc. the weather has been unusual cold and high winds from N. W. it is said all the fruit and gardens are destroyed south or about Charleston and in Philadelphia the trees had begun to leave out of some kind or kinds but the frost curled up the leaves like fire. In this place there is brought in a large black whale said to be 60 feet in length taken but a few miles from the City is it not extraordinary indeed that the Greenlanders should come on our Coast at this season of the year, there was two together and there has been some persons in pursuit of the other whose success I have not learned.

Jacob Shered, a man of great wealth died last week in this neighborhood leaving no legitimate heir to his estate his disposal of it has excited some wonder amongst the citizens he left his second wife a widow his first wife had seven sisters who has families that are poor though likely he [torn] had a man with him that he brought up to none [torn] has he given a cent except his widow [torn] of 20,000 [?] dolls during her life and occupation of his [torn] and household furniture. His 2 negroes he gave 500 dolls each to an own sister that is said to be an idiot he has given 200 dolls and to another sister if she or her heirs call for it within six year 10,000 dolls, 5000 to the Orphans asylum and 2500 to the African Church and about 85 thousand dolls to the Episcopal Theological Seminary of this state and the reversion of his widows dower to the same institution after her decease, and the 10000 bequeathed to his sister in some part unknown if not call for in the six year. It is said by some how could a man possessed of at least 125000 dolls only leave so small a share to the wife of his bosom and that not to own disposal and [torn]

leave his faithful servant that had lived with him for thirty years not a cent and how (torn) overlook the near connections of his former wife without giving the least thing to any (torn) and how could he give but 2000 to an ~~own~~ sister who is not capable to provide for herself and give at least 75 to 85 thousand to the richest institution or society in the State. I acknowledge it is none of my business but it would raise my esteem of the man if he had been liberal to his widow and to the near connections of his former wife to his non compus sister and to his faithful servant and then had neerly equally divided the remainder among the number of benevolent institutions with the state how many indeed would felt the influence of his benevolence and have said indeed blest are thou for we share thy blessing with which the Great Father has blessed thee

Respectfully thy Friend

R. Nesbit.

(Letter from Robert Nesbit to Silvanus Ferris December 21, 1822)

New York 12th mo. 21st 1822

Esteemed friend:

Sylvanus Ferris I have got rid of all the cheese and butter that has come to hand except 5 casks cheese 3 of which is marked S. F. and six firkins of butter A. C. the butter I have sold from 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ to 15 cents in general which according to the quality I consider a pretty good sale the Goshen dairies sold yesterday from 12 to 13 Cents I see Israel Cook last evening he shewed me his invoice book of purchases for about two weeks back and they are from 10 cts to 14 cts in general with a very few exceptions of a few entire fresh firkins for a little more there was a sale yesterday also of old butter pretty handsome at 6 cents. Cheese has declined and a great quantity unsold fair common cheese will bring about 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ to 7 cts good about 8 cts the Browns are offerd 8 cts for this dairy and the Butter dairy from Rome which they paid 8 cts for at home (by Fredway & Stokes) who have bought considerable of me they have on hand yet about half of what I sent them. I think it is about equal to anything to see what work the cheese mongers are making they seem distracted to sell and the Berkshire mongers say some of them that if they can get out of this scrape they never will be caught in another like it. It will not be strange if some Berkimer folks have the same reflection. the A. C. Butter is miserable poor the best offer I have got for 5 firkins which includes the two last is only 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ cents which will make a loss of about 5 dollars on each firkin: I was surprised at opening the last butter instead of its being fresh as I expected it appears to be old like summer butter - the money lost this year on butter by the country purchasers I think will bring the price next year as low as we ever knew it to be. I esteem it the most difficult time to do business I ever knew - except once and it is but little better now we can not sell much for cash unless at very reduced prices and I seldom ever thought there was more risk in selling on credit. Our friend A Harris by whom I forward this letter concludes to leave his in charge of James Kella. I see Peleg Denison yesterday from Philadelphia he says that market is full and very dull. Peter Briggs was there with his but had sold none; the holidays are close at hand and now a snow storm: I determine to tender what cheese I have left to David Carpenter, sell give away or leave the A.C. Butter and try to settle my business and leave the city as soon as possible. I think it likely that there is now in this City two million of pounds of Butter for sale and 800 000 lb of cheese and the demand for shiping is less than ever I

remember in 10 years and from the few trials which I have given thee may judge of the present and future prospects of the dairying business as well as of produce in general which is all on the decline except beef (which was as low as possible before City Inspection. P. Pork 10 dols mess 14 ccountry 9½ P 13 to 13½ mess P Beef now 5 dols old between 4 & 4.75 - grain on the decline etc, etc, etc. And cash as scarce as thee ever did see it here: Barter and trust is the motto for selling and buying and it will be well if breaking and the benefit shall not be the motto for payment I fear the consequences but try to hope for the best. Respectfully thy friend

R. Nesbit.

(Letter from Robert Nesbit to Silvanus Ferris, Nov. 27, 1824)

Lee (Oneida Co.) 27th of 11th mo. 1824

My respected Friend

Silvanus Ferris Our situation is pretty trying at present my Dear wife appears near her end I wrote thee by mail since she was taken sick with the disentory one week ago to night she was taken - and I should be very glad to see thee before thee goes of N. Y. if I could I know the going is almost desperate and is almost too much to ask - if thee can consistently I doubt not that thee will - it is not likely I can go very soon under the circumstances attending me - which though of the painful kind are undoubtedly all for the Best - the remarkable resigned state of Rachel's mind gives me comfort not easily expressed - If the cannot come, write me as soon as possible and with sentiments of respect I am thy friend

Robert Nesbit

(Letter from Robert Nesbit to Silvanus Ferris, Jan. 19, 1828)

Esteemed Friend:

Silvanus Ferris I begin a new epistle early of the last is dispatched and begin with the common topic cheese. This day I have sold 10 Casks from 5½ to 6½ Cents I was offered 7 cents for some of the large of S. W. F. dairy I have but one left of N. O. F. which has been a very good dairy I have held on to the S. W. F. but I expect to have to take less for what I have on hand than for what was sold I believe I have not over 8 casks of it on hand of it I believe J Giles is all sold at from 6 to 7½ cents or thereabout. I have in all 150 casks on hand and in store belonging to various people there is stored with J. F. about 550 casks more there has a good many large and small parcels made there appearance in the papers for sale by 50 to 250 casks in a place Joseph Bennett and Henry Stokes sold yesterday and day before about 100 casks to go to Philadelphia as near as I can learn from 3 to 6 cents except a few very large casks and the purchaser says very fine cheese at 7 cts I understand by him he thinks it is equal to any I showed him if so it is good for I showed him S. W. F. D. W. B. D., D. C. D. S. J. A & P E some of which is good cheese and I tried hard to sell him some of them at 7½ but have failed as yet - have nearly given up the expectation H Stokes has from 200 to 300 casks more to sell but Bennett is about through I expect there is about 1000 Casks in South Street from (?) to Whitehall a good deal of it pretty fair cheese which sells from 3 to 6 cents. I think I shall close sales of S W F the casks are so to pieces and so much of the cheese broke I believe it best to close it. What to do with P E's cheese is a great deal of it broke so that it will be a total loss it is fine as though it had been run over with

a cart wheel and I find in J M & S M a good deal of late made cheese that was by no means fit for market and is not worth more than 3 to 5 cents I do think they have not done right to put up so much for my purchase was on terms not to take late made untill it was cured fit for market - I should not from appearance of some here in these marks suppose they could have much if any more in the spring unless they made it after this some way -- I think sellers ought to have some conscience about such things and not try to force off that which they know is not fit to go at all and about breaking the cheese I cannot conceive how it is possible so much of it has got broke especially of the P E and S.M the last is a mark I wrote thee about but no answer has come to hand 21 of 1 mo 1828 yesterday the weather changed and day is cold with high winds from the northwest - I have to by bargain sold 7 casks ballance of S.W.F. am to take out the broken at $7\frac{1}{2}$ 4 casks of my dairy all early made - 8 cts. S. Prayton dairy 16 casks $6\frac{1}{2}$ cents 5 of R. Briggs $6\frac{1}{2}$ and between 30 and 40 casks more out of the best cheese at $7\frac{1}{2}$ cents which I have not delivered and I hardly dare to call it a sale till it is weighed and delivered - and I think I shall not stay here longer than two weeks from this date - what cheese is not sold at that time I expect to leave with J S 22nd I begin now to call it a sale have delivered a part of it I have sold a few casks more to day have two broken cheese S.W.F. and one whole cask and one cheese of unsold - I think to come home in about two weeks I shall probably send thee a draft for four or five hundred dollars on Ephraim Perkins of Trenton - he has written me to buy a quantity of Cloverseed for him and if done then I shall draw on him in thy favor direct the letter and draft to thee it may be well to enquire for a letter every opportunity.

Respectfully thy friend

Robt Nesbit

Another contribution to existing sources of information regarding the partnership relations of Silvanus Ferris and Robert Nesbit is given in the

History of Herkimer County by George A. Harden 1/ as follows:-

"From 1800 to 1826 cheese-dairying had become pretty general in Herkimer County, but the herds were mostly small. As early as 1812-16, the largest herds, numbering about 40 cows each, were those belonging to William Ferris, Samuel Carpenter, Nathan Salisbury and Isaac Smith, in the northern part of the county, and they were regarded as extraordinary for their size.

"About 1826 the business began to be established in the adjoining counties, in single dairies, here and there, and generally by persons emigrants from Herkimer County. The implements and appurtenances of the dairy were very crude. The milking was done in open yards, and milking barns were unknown. The milk was curded in wooden tubs, the curd cut with a



long wooden knife and broken with hands, the cheeses were pressed in log presses standing exposed to the weather. The cheeses were generally thin and small. They were held through the season, and, in the fall, when ready for market, they were packed in rough casks made for the purpose, and shipped to different localities for home consumption. Prices in these days were low, ranging from 4 cents to 6 cents per pound. The leading buyers previous to 1826 were W. Ferris (sic) and Robert Nesbith from Massachusetts. Nesbith was a Quaker, and is remembered as having a sober, sedate countenance. Ferris, his partner, was of a more gay and festive turn.

"Their manner of operations was often shrewd, Nesbith, it is said, generally went his rounds first visiting every dairy, and we are told that he knew how to impress dairymen in regard to the inferiority of their goods and to raise serious doubts in the minds of many as to whether cheese could be marketed at anything like living rates. He spoke of the difficulties of trade and the pressure of the money market, and was not exactly prepared to purchase, though sometimes in exceptional cases he was prevailed upon to buy certain small lots at low figures. By the time he got through his visitation the dairymen were feeling somewhat discouraged, and were ready to make easy terms with any buyer. Then Ferris made his appearance, and his off-hand generous way of doing business somehow carried the conviction that he was an operator willing to pay to the last cent the value of the goods. His prices were considerably better than those offered by his partner Nesbith, and as this partnership was not known to the dairymen, the latter eagerly closed their sales, with the impression that good bargains had been made."

Just how accurate a picture of the business methods of Messrs. Ferris and Nesbith in dealing with unsophisticated Herkimer County cheese makers the writer of the above sketch has drawn, or to what extent it was based upon irresponsible gossip, there is, of course, no means of determining; and the reader may be his own judge of the ethics of such transactions, which hardly measure up to the standards of fair dealing we like to see emulated in these more modern days. Be that as it may, and notwithstanding the letters of Robert Nesbith here transcribed were written at times when the

house business was not especially profitable, Silvanus Ferris, over the 35-year period of his active life in Herkimer County, certainly prospered; in 1816 he purchased a farm of 100 acres from Christopher Cardman, and in 1817 he was able to add again to his landholdings by buying a farm of 170 acres of Jared Thayer, who had come, like Robert Nesbit from Berkshire County in Massachusetts in 1804 with a practical knowledge of cheese-making^{1/}; and in 1821 he bought the William Comstock farm of 160 acres and other parcels for about \$17 an acre. In 1824 Silvanus Ferris was evidently the largest land owner in the town, for though he paid a tax which appears modest enough in these later days, it was at that time the highest amount paid by anyone in the town, namely, \$24.05 on 642 acres. His eldest son, Silvanus Western, was assessed the same year on a parcel of 42 acres; and as the sons married he made it a rule to give each a farm. In 1829 he moved to the neighboring village of Fairfield, leaving each of his married sons a good dairy farm in the town, but remained there but a few months, removing thence to a large farm he had purchased of "Colonel" Wright on the state road in the town of Russia, midway between the villages of Russia and Prospect; this he improved by building new barns, and here he lived until he sold his properties to move west in 1837.^{2/}

Silvanus' Civic Activities

But Silvanus Ferris' activities were not confined to dairy farming, trafficking in cheese, and efforts to amass a fortune. He was a good citizen, and during all this period took an active part in civic affairs and the religious life of the community. As early at least as the year 1808 he was chosen a Justice of the Peace in Norway, an office which he held for 12 years and perhaps longer, as appears from the dates of the marriages per-

^{1/} Norway Tidings, February, 1889.

^{2/} Ibid., April, 1890.

The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem. It is shown that the problem is of great importance in the theory of the structure of the universe. The second part is devoted to a detailed study of the problem. It is shown that the problem is of great importance in the theory of the structure of the universe. The third part is devoted to a detailed study of the problem. It is shown that the problem is of great importance in the theory of the structure of the universe. The fourth part is devoted to a detailed study of the problem. It is shown that the problem is of great importance in the theory of the structure of the universe. The fifth part is devoted to a detailed study of the problem. It is shown that the problem is of great importance in the theory of the structure of the universe. The sixth part is devoted to a detailed study of the problem. It is shown that the problem is of great importance in the theory of the structure of the universe. The seventh part is devoted to a detailed study of the problem. It is shown that the problem is of great importance in the theory of the structure of the universe. The eighth part is devoted to a detailed study of the problem. It is shown that the problem is of great importance in the theory of the structure of the universe. The ninth part is devoted to a detailed study of the problem. It is shown that the problem is of great importance in the theory of the structure of the universe. The tenth part is devoted to a detailed study of the problem. It is shown that the problem is of great importance in the theory of the structure of the universe.

formed by him, the Norway Tidings in its issue of June, 1889, publishing a list of 32 marriages "performed by me, Silvanus Ferris," from June 12, 1808, to March 25, 1820. "A majority of the old time marriages", says the Tidings, "were performed by justices of the peace. It was deemed quite as 'tony and stylish' to get Squire Manley, Ferris, or Smith to tie the nuptial knot as to employ a clergyman for the occasion. The justices named kept a record of marriages; those of Ferris and Smith we fortunately possess and herewith give our readers. There is a traditional anecdote connected with one of Esq. Ferris' marriages that is worth repeating: The groom had bargained to give a pair of cart wheels for performing the ceremony. The hour came, when the blushing bride and groom were to be made one. Ferris had forgotten his written marriage form, and attempted to repeat it from memory; he blundered and began anew, and again was off the track; provoked over his mistakes he stopped short a moment, and then in vehement desperation cried out, 'Go together and stay together-- the cart wheels are mine!!' If the story is not strictly true we are not to blame."

In 1810 Silvanus Ferris was elected Supervisor and Henry Tillinghast Town Clerk, and re-elected the two following years. The following, from the Norway Tidings of February 1888, gives a picture of some of the Town activities at this period:-

At the 1811 town meeting it was voted to raise \$15 to build a pound, to be located by the supervisor. The usual resolutions that hogs, sheep and horses shall not be free commoners, and that cattle shall not be allowed to run at "taverns, stores, mills or blacksmith shops from Nov. 1st to April 1st," with slight variations were passed at each town meeting.

The town of Norway was fortunate in its early history of selecting its best men for town offices. Honesty and ability were recognized. Political scheming, money popularity, party bosses and rings were reserved for later times.

From the supervisors' proceedings, we cull the following items, that will prove of interest: At the annual session in 1810 it was

"Resolved that the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars be levied and collected within the county for the purpose of aiding the town of Newport in rebuilding a bridge over the Canada creek at Bowen's Settlement in said town, payable to the commissioners of highways of said town at any time after the commencement of said bridge."

A like sum was voted to aid the town of Russia in building a bridge over the same stream between that town and Trenton.

At the session in 1811, the supervisors voted \$250, more to aid Newport and \$100. to help Russia build these bridges. Two hundred dollars were also raised to help build a bridge over the Mohawk between Herkimer and German Flats, on condition that the money be refunded to the county if the bridge was not built within eighteen months, and further that said bridge shall not be erected between the house of Ludwick Campbell and the head of the dug way.

At the 1812 session Russia gets a further benefit of \$100., and Newport \$125., to complete the bridge at Bowen's Settlement. Bridge building in old times must have been slow business-- purposely perhaps, so as to get assistance from a generous county.

In 1811 the "sheriff appeared before the board and entered a protest against the jail generally", and at the same session the supervisors' clerk was "ordered to destroy all audited county accounts of more than five years' standing, and town accounts more than three years old".

There was no "way back" investigating committees in those days and probably no need of any.

Well into the second decade of the century, Silvanus Ferris continued his active interest in town affairs and performed numerous public duties. The

Tidings reports in its issue of May 1889 thus:-

Thomas Manley, Nathaniel Salisbury and David Thorp, Jr., were elected assessors in 1823; James Giles, Jr., Sylvanus Ferris and Joshua Paul highway commissioners, Ira Manley, Pardon Tillinghast and Jared Smith constables; Caleb Sheldon, Jr., Levi Brainard and Isaac Smith school commissioners; D. C. Henderson, David Humphreville and Sylvanus W. Ferris school inspectors; Henry Hoover, Clark Baker and Nathaniel Salisbury fence viewers; Dudley Smith pound master, and Thomas Manley and Nathaniel Salisbury poormasters, which office they held during the next four years.

. Henry Tillinghast was elected supervisor in 1824- '25- '26. Besides those named the following persons held the offices mentioned during the four years after 1823; Assessors, David Humphreville, Sylvanus Ferris and Levi Brainard; Highway Commissioners Noble Ross, Ebenezer Hurd,

Isaac Smith, Simeon Ives, James Giles, Ira Coe and Clark Baker; Collectors Ephaphas Babbitt, and Isaac Corp; School Commissioners: Jefferson Tillinghast, Wm. H. Hurlbut, Silvanus W. Ferris; School Inspectors: Frederick Mason, Bryant Burwell, Charles Bradley, Moses Johnson, Isaac Smith, Wilbur Rathbun, Richard Hale, David Bingham, and Rev. Mr. Robinson. The duties of school commissioners were to receive and pay out school monies, and change the boundaries of school districts; school inspectors examined candidates for teachers and granted or refused certificates. Generally educated men were selected for inspectors. The above list of inspectors include three doctors, two merchants, three farmers, and one clergyman. Each year three fence viewers were chosen, whose duty was to see in case of complaints that fences were of lawful height and strength Benjamin Hall, Simeon Ives, Stephen Tompkins, David Smith and Ebenezer Hurd held this office.

For Pound Master the honor was about equally divided between Josiah and Dudley Smith.

The rate for collecting taxes was fixed in 1824 at three per cent., reduced the next year a half cent and in 1826 voted down to 2 per cent. School commissioners and inspectors were voted fifty cents a day for actual service. In 1825 a bounty of \$10 for full grown wolves and \$5 for young ones was offered. In 1827 Thomas Manley was elected inspector of weights and measures, and was to receive $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents for altering and correcting, and six cents for inspecting, to be paid by the owners thereof.

It appears to have been the function of the Supervisor and the two justices of the peace to grant liquor licenses in the town; and we read in the Tidings for October 1888 the following among its items of historical interest:-

May 5th, 1818, Supervisor Henry Tillinghast and Justices Silvanus Ferris and Jared Smith granted the following liquor licenses for the price indicated;

Isaac Norton, tavern,	\$5.00
Josiah Smith, tavern,	6.00
Mitchel Hirman, tavern,	5.00
Shibnah Nichols, tavern,	5.00
Havens Hall, tavern,	5.00
Frederick Mason, store,	5.00
Charles Bradley, store,	5.00

Low license with cheap liquors and seven places in town to buy it, prove that our foreparents were not "prohibition fanatics." Liquors were pure as compared with the poisonous compounds of the present day. Three cents purchased a drink. The evils of intemperance were felt but not realized as in later times. Every merchant kept an assortment of liquors in stock.

Although there is no record of Silvanus Ferris, after settling in Herkimer County, ever having returned to his old boyhood home at Lewisboro in Westchester County, his brothers and sisters whom he left behind him did not forget him and no doubt occasional letters passed between them and perhaps between him and his father who as we have seen, continued to live at Lewisboro until his death in 1824. In any case, that the younger Silvanus had become a justice of the peace and a man of affairs in Norway was evidently known to his relatives and former neighbors of South Salem is attested by the documents cited below.^{1/} We have seen that by the will of the first Silvanus (see page ²²~~17~~) he left to his four daughters the sum of \$40 each and "the whole of my beds and bedding and clothing except what is before reserved for my wife during her natural life, then to be equally divided between them." The will was made in 1819, but Silvanus outlived his wife by about 18 months, so that, I suppose, the children inherited between them all of his "beds and bedding" upon his death Jan. 12, 1824. His son Gideon had been made Executor of the will but apparently he did not voluntarily distribute her share to his sister, Molly, (who had married Henry Hayes and moved away to Galway N. Y.) for she saw fit six months later to designate her brother Silvanus of Herkimer County, as her attorney, to "demand and receive" of and from Gideon what was due her, as appears from the following paper, signed by her X mark and by her heirs, the endorsement receipting for a total of \$62.52 and dated July 1, 1824, indicating that brother Silvanus succeeded in making prompt collection of brother Gideon for the benefit of sister Mary, or Molly, who could not write her own name:-

Know all men by these presents, that Whereas Sylvanus Ferris, late of the town of South Salem, County of Westchester & State of New York, by his last will and testament in writing did give

^{1/} Originals are in my possession - C.F.G.

& bequeath unto his daughter, Molly Hayes, of the town of Galway, County of Saratoga and State aforesaid, a legacy of forty dollars and a share of bedding & wearing apparel to be paid unto the said Molly Hayes and of the said will made & constituted his son, Gideon Ferris of the said town of Salem one of his Executors as in and by the said will may appear, now know ye that I, the said Molly Hayes & all of my heirs whose names & Seals are hereunto affixed have made, ordained, constituted and appointed Sylvanus Ferris of the town of Norway, County of Herkimer & State aforesaid our true & lawful attorney for us and in our names & for our own use & benefit to ask, demand and receive of and from the said Gideon Ferris the legacy of forty dollars and the share of clothing & bedding or the amount in money according to the appraisal given and bequeathed to the said Molly Hayes by the will of the said Sylvanus Ferris aforesaid & upon receipt thereof by or payment thereof to our said attorney a full release or discharge for the same to make, execute and deliver hereby, ratifying and confirming whatsoever our said attorney shall lawfully do in the premises.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals this 16th day of June of A.D. 1824.

her
Mary X Hayes
mark
James Hayes
William Hayes
Isaac Hayes
Harry Hayes
Anna Hayes
Rebecca Hayes
Lewis Jones
Polly Jones

(Endorsement)

Galway, July 1th day, 1824.

Received of Sylvanus Ferris our within named attorney, Sixty-two Dollars and fifty-two cents in full of all legacies given to Molly Hayes and heirs by the last will and testament of Sylvanus Ferris, late of South Salem, County of Westchester, Decs'd.

legacy of	\$40.00
for movables	22.52
	<u>\$62.52</u>

(Signed by the same persons whose names appear above except that Molly Hayes is substituted for Mary Hayes.)

This Mary or Molly Ferris Hayes, daughter of the first Sylvanus Ferris was his second child, born Aug. 14, 1766 and she died at Galway, N. Y. Sept. 13, 1840, some 16 years after the death of her father. Her husband was

Henry Hayes whose mother was probably the Molly Hayes referred to in another document, similar to the above and bearing the same dates but who died sometime prior to June 16, 1824, since the paper describes her as "late of the town of South Salem". She apparently left a legacy to her daughter-in-law Molly, daughter of the first Silvanus, and when the latter appointed her brother, the second Silvanus, to collect her legacy from her brother Gideon, she also appointed the second Silvanus to collect the legacy from her mother-in-law's executor, Abraham Hayes. This second commission which Silvanus promptly executed, collecting for his sister on this account \$27.78, is as follows:-

South Salem, June 16, 1824. Know all men by these presents that Whereas Mary Hayes late of the town of South Salem, County of Westchester & State of New York by her last will & testament did give & bequeath unto the heirs of her Son Henry Hayes, deceased, late of the town of Galway, County of Saratoga & State aforesaid A Legacy to be paid to the aforesaid heirs and whereas her son Abraham Hayes was by said will made and constituted Executor of sd will, now know therefore that we the said heirs of the said Henry Hayes, deceased, of Herkimer & State aforesaid our true & lawful Attorney for us and in our names to ask and receive for our use & benefit the aforesaid Legacy of the said Abram Hayes & to give a full receipt & discharge for the same, hereby ratifying and confirming whatsoever our said Attorney shall do in the premises. In Witness whereunto we have Set our hands & seals:

her
Molly X Hayes
mark
James Hayes
William Hayes
Isaac Hayes
Harry Hayes
Rebecca Hayes
Anna Hayes
Lewis Jones
Polly Jones

(Endorsement) - 2

Galway, July 1th Day, 1824.

Received of Silvanus Ferris our within named attorney, twenty-seven dollars and seventy-eight cents, it being in full of a legacy given to heirs of Henry Hayes, deceased, by Mary Hayes,

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
RECEIVED
JAN 10 1964
FROM THE
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
RECEIVED
JAN 10 1964
FROM THE
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
RECEIVED
JAN 10 1964
FROM THE
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

late of South Salem, Westchester County, deceased, in her last will and testament.

her
Molly X. Hayes
mark
James Hayes
William Hayes
Isaac Hayes
Harry Hayes
Anna Hayes
Rebecca Hayes
Lewis Jones
Polly Jones

But Molly was not the only heir of the first Silvanus who apparently had some difficulty with the executor, Gideon. By his will Silvanus left \$180 to the heirs of his oldest child Henry who moved from South Salem to Cato Four Corners in Cayuga County, New York; and who died there in 1808, i.e. 16 years before his father; and we find that they too appointed the second Silvanus their attorney to "ask, demand and receive" from the said Gideon their legacy, as appears by the following document:-

Know all men by these presents, that whereas Silvanus Ferris late of the town of South Salem, County of West Chester & State of New York, by his last will and testament in writing, - did give and bequeath unto the heirs of his son Henry Ferris (deceased) late of the town of Cato, County of Cayuga & State aforesaid, a legacy of One hundred and Eighty dollars to be paid unto the said heirs, and of the said will made & Constituted his son Gideon Ferris of the said town of Salem one of his Executors as in & by the said will may appear; now know ye that we the said heirs of the late Henry Ferris (deceased) have made, ordained Constituted and appointed Silvanus Ferris of the town of Norway, County of Herkimer & State aforesaid, our true and lawful attorney for us and in our names and for our own use and benefit, to ask, demand and receive of & from the said Gideon Ferris, or of the whole of the Executors of said Estate the Legacy of One hundred & Eighty dollars and all other property that may be coming to us by the said will given and bequeathed unto us the said heirs of the late Henry Ferris (deceased) by the said will of the said Silvanus Ferris aforesaid; and upon Receipt thereof by, or payment thereof to our said Attorney, a General release or discharge for the same to make, execute and deliver hereby ratifying and confirming whatsoever our said attorney shall lawfully do in the premises -

In witness whereof we have herunto set our hands and soals
the 8th day of March, 1824.

In presonce of

B. Conger

Augustus F. Ferris
Thacher F. Ferris
Henry Ferris
Isaac Vaun
Benjamin Vaun
S 7 Dudley
Luther Barnes
Zipporah Barnes
Ira Dudley
Margaret Dudley
James H. Ferris
Mary Ferris

And that Silvanus duly collected, with interest, the \$180 due the heirs of
his brother Henry is attested by the following receipt:-

Rec July 27, 1824 of Gideon Ferris One of the Executors of
Silvanus Ferris late of the town of South Salem, deceased,
One hundred Eighty four dollars fifty Cents being the amt
willed by the said Silvanus Ferris to the Heirs of Henry
Ferris deceased, and likewise our dividend of the Personal
Property mentioned in said will.

Augustus F. Ferris
Thatcher I. Ferris
Henry Ferris
James Ferris
Isaac Vaun
Benjamin Vaun
Mary Ferris
Luther Barnes
Zipporah Barnes
S 7 Dudley
Anstis Dudley
Ira Dudley
Margaret Dudley

Rec the above amt of Silvanus Ferris July 31, 1824.

Augustus F. Ferris

His Church Relations

The second Silvanus, like his father, appears to have been a man of devout
piety all his life, and while attending with thrifty success to his business
of dairying in Herkimer County and taking a lively interest in the civic
affairs of the community he was also deeply concerned in its religious
life. He inherited his own denominational affiliations from his father,
who was a Presbyterian, and in later years during an acrimonious controversy



Vol. 27, No. 19
May 1, 1919

CONTENTS

Original Articles	1
Editorial	1
Correspondence	1
Obituary	1
News and Notes	1
Announcements	1
Advertisements	1

... ..

which arose between the Presbyterians and the Congregationalists over the control of Knox College, he sided vigorously with the Presbyterian element; and yet as a boy in South Salem, Westchester County he must have remembered that his father had undoubtedly become a Presbyterian through the accident of environment rather than from conviction, for his (i.e. the second Silvanus') grandfather, James Ferris, was a deacon in the old Second Congregational church at Greenwich, Conn. There were I believe no Presbyterian churches in colonial New England, and prior to the Revolution very few of any denomination, (other than the Royalist Episcopalian) except that which came to be known as Congregational. The first Silvanus as a boy in Greenwich and up to the time he moved across the state line into Westchester County, New York, and settled at Lewisboro, attended, of course the Congregational church of which his father was for many years a Deacon. Indeed, in an abstract of the records of the Greenwich church there is given a list of the members of the Second Congregational Church in good standing at the time of the installation of the pastor, the Rev. Jonathan Murdock, June 8, 1774, and on this list appears the name of James' son, Silvanus Ferris.^{1/}

The first Silvanus' transition from the Congregational to the Presbyterian faith after his removal to Lewisboro, N. Y. in 1782 is under the circumstances quite simple of explanation:- there was no Congregational church in this part of Westchester County at that time - nor is there one now - but there was a Presbyterian church two miles away in the hamlet of South Salem (still standing, and a sign-board in the churchyard informs the passer by that it was organized in 1752, or 30 years before the elder Silvanus came to the vicinity). In a little book entitled Old Church Yard Inscriptions published by the "Hare and Hound", South Salem, Westchester Co., N.Y. in 1908 there is

^{1/} A typewritten copy of this list, compiled by S.P.Moad is in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society at Boston.-C.F.G.

an interesting account of this old church which is transcribed in the foot note below.^{1/}

As a religious man of pious ancestry it was the obvious thing for the first Silvanus Ferris to unite with the only communion in the locality, and as his son, born in 1773 was a boy not more than nine years old at the time, the latter was probably correct when he stated long years afterward,^{2/} in the religious controversy over the control of Knox College, that he was reared

1/ The Presbyterian Church of South Salem was organized in 1752 by Solomon Mead, who, in common with the first settlers of the village, came into the colony of New York from Connecticut; and the church was organized as a Congregational Church. As South Salem's affiliations, however, were with New York rather than with New England, in 1763 the church changed its form of government and became Presbyterian. In 1785 it was incorporated under its present legal name, the Presbyterian Church and Congregation of the Town of Lower Salem.

Solomon Mead remained the church's pastor until 1800, and at times conducted the services until his death in 1812. He lies buried between his two wives in front of the church.

It is not possible to learn when the churchyard was first used for burials. The earliest stones are so badly worn by the weather that their inscriptions are illegible.

The first deed for the churchyard was given in 1760, when Thomas Rockwell of Norwalk, deeded one acre to the church for 3 York money (\$7.50). It is probable that the ground had been used as a burial place for some years, and that this deed was given only to secure a clear title. Again in 1784 Thomas Rockwell deeded one quarter of an acre more adjoining. This was probably the land just east of the present church and may have included the spot where the latter now stands,

The first stones were merely flat rough stones bearing no inscriptions, for there was no stone cutter in the village. Probably one of the first cut stones is that on the grave of Mary, wife of Nathan Northrup, and bearing the name and address of the maker. This was probably brought from Newark, N. J., by vessel to Norwalk, Conn., and then on a horse's back to South Salem.

The first building on the present site was erected some time before 1760. That building stood until 1826, when a new "meeting house" was erected, the frame of which still stands. The church of 1826 had two rows of windows with blinds, and two entrance doors. Inside were two aisles with a double row of seats through the middle, and there were seats at the sides of the building, and the high pulpit at the south end was reached by steps at each side. All this was changed in 1872, when the building assumed its present appearance.

For over a century the people of South Salem were buried in this graveyard.

2/ See p. 143 post.

in the doctrines of the Presbyterian church. A vivid picture of the religious life in the frontier community of Herkimer County during the period that Silvanus Ferris lived there and took such an active part in all its affairs is given by the Norway Tidings in its issue for June 1888 which tells of Silvanus heading a subscription for the building of a union church in 1813:-

The religious interests of the community were mainly cared for through the Calvary Society, an organization representing various shades of religious belief. Their main business was to secure acceptable preaching and raise money to pay for the same. Meetings were held in dwellings and school houses. The Methodists had built a small church some distance east of the corners but they were in those days a "peculiar people" preaching against "ribbons, silk dresses and church steeples" as an old resident writes, and did not affiliate to any extent with other sects. About 1811-'12 the question of building a main church at the corners began to be agitated and took form in Oct., 1813. This church building enterprise was an event of unusual interest, and the following subscription list gives the conditions that were to govern its use, besides showing the unanimity and ability of the community in a paying sense. Many of the subscribers were not church members, but every denomination was represented, mainly the Presbyterians and Baptists, while some Episcopalians and Methodists are included. It was really a union enterprise, some favoring from motives of local pride, but the majority we trust from a higher standpoint, that of the importance of religious influence and teaching.

The preamble to the subscription list was as follows:

"We whose names are undersigned do hereby bind ourselves to pay the several sums annexed to our respective names to Amos Brownson, Stephen Babbett, Roland Sears, Josiah Smith, James Norton and Thomas Manly trustees of the Calvary society in the town of Norway, or their successors in office, to be applied by them to the purpose of building a meeting house, or house of divine worship, to be built west of Josiah Smith's on a piece of half an acre of land given by Dudley Smith lying between an elm tree and house now occupied by Ezra Overton, said house to be constructed as follows: To be thirty-five by forty-five on the ground, with a porch at one end sufficiently large for the gallery stairs, the posts from the sills to be twenty-three feet long, and to be otherwise constructed agreeable to the rules of good workmanship.

"The sums which we subscribe we agree to pay in the following manner, one-quarter by the first of January next, one-quarter by the first of March next, and the remainder in two equal-annual payments thereafter; and we further agree that each subscriber, subscribing and paying the sum of five dollars, shall be entitled to a share in said house, and on all questions concerning said house, each subscriber shall be entitled to one vote for each share he owns therein, said shares to be transferable property.

"And furthermore it is expressly understood and agreed that said house is to be open for the purpose of holding town meetings, the polls of election or any other business the town may think proper, and in a particular manner it is agreed that all denominations of christians, who are subscribers to this paper shall have a right to occupy the house for divine worship in exact proportion to the shares they own therein, and shall each denomination of them, have a right to introduce a preacher of their own particular order, provided he is a man of good moral character, and comes forward agreeable to the rules of the church or society he belongs to. Dated Norway the 8th day of October, 1813.

.

To this worthy project Silvanus Ferris contributed liberally of his means. The names of 73 subscribers are signed to the document and Silvanus Ferris and Josiah Smith each gave \$150, the highest amounts subscribed; two others gave \$101 each, one \$100, and the others in smaller sums down to \$2, while several made contributions in lumber and stone. The account continues:-

Materials for the church were drawn to the site during the winter of 1813-'14, and work commenced in the spring of 1814. Noble Ross and Benjamin Marvin were two of the chief workmen. Work continued through the following year, and the building was not completed until 1816. The steeple was not finished for many years after; if tradition is correct not until after the Baptist church was erected, in 1831, when it was built heavenward 101 feet from the foundation, or one foot higher than the Baptist steeple. Many of our readers will well remember the lightning rod with its forked points in the sky, and weathervane and gilded ball just below. Of the dedication of this church we have no information. Among the early Presbyterian preachers were Wm. Williams, ----- Harrower, Samuel Swcozy, Phineas Robinson, Charles Bowles and Seth Burt. In its early years for want of a bell, James Churchill a zealous member, would blow a big tin horn from the belfry to give notice of "meeting time". The practice was ridiculed and soon discontinued. A traditional story or two will be in place: One that Hezekiah Wilbur, Norway's strong man, on a wager drew one of the immense sills a few inches that a yoke of cattle had failed to move. Another, that one of the steeple timbers refused to come to place, so a long rope was attached to it, stretched across the street and a long line of men and boys pulled so heartily that they did not heed the cry "hold!" that came from the steeple boss Uncle Josh Paul, who seized an axe, cut the rope to avert the danger, and piled the pullers some of them being seriously injured.



After the steeple was completed Dan Ross now of Newport, ascended the lightning rod and stood on the ball, a feat of daring that no one desired to copy. Two persons at least are living that were present at the raising in 1814, one Uncle Ed. Rathbun of this town, the other Judge F. L. Nichols of Toledo, Ohio. Are there others that can report, present? In 1831 the Baptist owners surrendered their preaching rights, but retained the use of their pews. In 1832 Littlejohn's celebrated revival filled the church week after week and left its impress on Norway society. In 1843, and for some years after, the old church witnessed some remarkable abolition lectures, by Abby Kelly, S. S. Foster, H. H. Garnett and others. Some stormy scenes occurred; on one occasion the audiences were ordered to leave and refusing, the doors were nailed fast by anti-Abolitionists who claimed control of the building. The doors were soon unfastened, and the matter ended in newspaper discussion.

About every shade of religious doctrine, including Mormonism has been promulgated from its pulpit.

In 1856 the steeple was blown off down to the belfry during a thunder shower, and the Baptist church steeple shared the same fate; neither have been replaced.

April 11th, 1871, the old church was again visited by the elements; a stroke of lightning shivered the casings and timbers and burst out many of the windows. It was repaired by David DuBois the same year.

Two church societies that formerly worshipped here have long since ceased to exist; one the Presbyterian, once the strongest church in point of numbers and influence in town; the other the Free Will Baptist. The Episcopal society has dwindled down to half a dozen members, and seldom hold service. During all these years the Calvary society organization has been continued, and the question that now meets them is, What shall be done with the time-worn, dilapidated old church building, that has outlived its usefulness? 1/

1/ The reader will bear in mind that the date of this account is 1838.

II. THE FOUNDING OF KNOX COLLEGE AND MIGRATION TO ILLINOIS

About the year 1827 a Presbyterian clergyman by the name of George Washington Gale founded a small academy or school, called the Oneida Institute, at Whitesboro, not far from Utica. He was born Dec. 13, 1789, 13 years after Silvanus Ferris, graduated from Union College, attended the Princeton Theological Seminary, and in 1816 was ordained as a Presbyterian minister, labored as a home missionary for several years in northern New York State, then practically a wilderness, spent a winter in Virginia on account of his health, and eventually settled down on a farm in the village of Western, in Oneida County. As early as 1825¹ he "conceived the plan of combining physical labor with education, especially for the benefit of those young men, who, in passing from laborious occupations to a life of study, too commonly suffer from the transition from active to sedentary pursuits. It was thought two objects might be obtained by such a scheme -- the preservation of health and the cheapening of a liberal education to enterprising young men by the avails of their labor."

Early Relations with Dr. G. W. Gale

This idea he appears to have developed in some small way at his home in Western. It will be recalled that in 1816 in that same town (see page 44) Robert Nesbitt, who was Silvanus Ferris' partner in the cheese making industry for many years, purchased a farm, so that Messrs. Gale and Nesbitt were probably neighbors and acquaintances, and it may be that Silvanus Ferris was thus brought into closer personal contact with the enterprising minister than might otherwise have been the case, although the two were related through Ferris' wife, Sally Olmstead; the latter's mother, Sally Gale Olmstead, wife of Hezekiah Olmstead, was a sister of Josiah Gale, Rev. G. W. Gale's father, (i.e. Ferris' wife and Dr. Gale were cousins). And that Ferris, an ardently religious man, formed an admiring friendship for the clergyman would seem apparent from the fact that Silvanus Ferris' youngest son, born May 14, 1818, was given the name George Washington Gale.

The Rev. Mr. Gale's educational scheme reached further fruition when he

¹ History of Knox College, by Rev. George W. Gale, 1845.



removed in 1827 to Whitesboro, near Utica, where he founded the Oneida Institute, which he claimed was the first effort made in this country to combine manual labor with a liberal course of Education. In 1834, however, he left this institution to devote himself to the propagation of a much more ambitious project along similar lines, namely the founding of a Christian college in the new unsettled western prairie country. That he thereupon conferred with his friend Ferris, a man now of affluence and some financial importance as well as one of strong and orthodox religious convictions, and aroused in him a sympathetic interest, seems to be a perfectly natural assumption. The two men, both pious, but one wholly dominated by religious zeal, and to whom material things were of secondary importance in the scheme of life, the other a hard-headed successful man of business - supplemented well each other's differing characteristics. This appraisal, amply apparent from their known personalities as reflected by their lives, is interestingly confirmed by a reminiscence letter illustrated with a touch of humor written me by George W. Gale, a grandson of Dr. George W. Gale and a great grandson of Silvanus, now (1934) in his 87th year and probably the only person now alive who has an active memory of both men. Says Mr. Gale: ✓

"Grandfather Gale was a dreamer rather than a business man, and sought men to join [his enterprise] who valued religion and God's service above all else and would make of the town a moral God-fearing community above everything else. For this he gave his work and life and spent the fortune of his wife, then considered a large inheritance, while [great] grandfather Ferris was a business man and offered as inducement to join the settlers rather the idea of personal benefit and greater comfort with less work. Farming, as you know was then the greatest business. Farmers lived mostly on what they raised to eat, kept out of debt, except for store supplies (not many such) to be paid for at end of season by their few sales mostly pork. They had, and needed, very little money. The home was most of their life, and I well remember my grandmother's table held better living than my own ever did. The amusements were church and visiting - books, few but thoroughly read. It took both characters to make the success of the town and school. Both largely succeeded in their undertaking. This difference in the men and what both really were and did is what I am now trying to call to your attention as you write of their lives and history

"[Great] grandfather Ferris marked nearly all his descendants.

Very few even to the fifth and sixth generation fail to show this in looks, many in character, though few in thrift and success in accumulating property. For one example Gale entered little land not looking for such wealth but thinking of education. Ferris entered and had his children enter much land and foreseeing the value to come to that and always most of [the] Ferris property has been Real Estate. If there was ever a Ferris descendant of large business not Real Estate, or [a] great preacher I never knew him and would think some other strong character ancestor responsible. This is less true of the Gales, but Father was the only son with children and he married a Ferris, and Grandfather's daughter's children (Hurds and Hitchcocks) nearly all girls were like their fathers.

That the Ferris idea was 'do good to yourself and family first', so far as the Gales were concerned, had one illustration. Once some Galesburg residents were trying to show that the first settlers came to "do good", the story is, but were not very successful in getting such professions from Ferris and when, among them, Blanchard [i.e. Rev. Dr. Jonathan Blanchard] said to Olmstead [i.e. Nathan Olmstead Ferris] :-
 "But you did come here to do good, didn't you?" "Yes", Uncle Ump replied: "to myself".

Ferris and Gale were necessary to each other in this enterprise - neither alone would have made a success.

Messrs. Gale and Ferris corresponded frequently about Dr. Gale's plan for founding a college in the west, and Ferris appears to have committed himself to the project from the beginning, with all the personal sacrifices that it involved - including the removal of himself and family with the group of persons that was to be organized, from their comfortable homes in New York State to some tract of land in the prairie wilderness of the then far west, yet to be selected. Some of the letters of Dr. Gale to Silvanus Ferris at this time have come down to us, and while they contain allusions the significance of which, in the absence of collateral records, is not apparent, they nevertheless reflect somewhat of the difficulties encountered in raising the necessary funds in those "hard times" of the Jackson era; but the financial panic which came in 1837 put no damper on the enterprise or faith of these hardy pioneers. The letters 1/ referred to are therefore of interest as supplying something of the background to this historic episode, -

1/ Originals are in my possession. - C.F.C.



historic not merely in its immediate implications but because it was representative of what was going on during this period all over the eastern part of the country, - the migration to the middle west and the beginnings there of the great empire it is today.

(Letters addressed to Silvanus Ferris Esq., Russia, Herkimer Co., N.Y.)

Whitesboro, Dec. 7th, 1835

Mr. Ferris

My dear Friend

Inclosed I send you the letter sent on by brother Kellogg which I suppose contains the certificate of deposit which as it was payable to your order you can take and use making such a minute of it as is proper. I am preparing to start this morning for the eastern part of the state hope to make some arrangement about funds, if you can do no better you can let this remain or use it and refund it when our note becomes due. Mr. Simons wanted to see you very much he was here last week and left this letter and one I sent you from Cleveland which is of no consequence. Should Mr. Williams come and return before I return I wish you would send by him the money to buy the eighty acre lot we spoke of. I will replace it when I return. You can take this money or so much of it as is wanted for this purpose. I found that Mr. Kellogg could not attend our meeting if we held it on the 31 (inst) so I have put it off till the 7th of Jan. Mr. Smith says he can attend at this time also.

Yours etc.

Geo. W. Gale.

Troy Dec. 14, 1835

Mr. Ferris

My dear Friend

I find money is now scarce here and our friends in Troy where I hoped to get one thousand dollars will be able to advance none now. They say they are quite willing to pay interest but the banks discount sparingly and they are already in for considerable. I am going to New Lebanon where I understand some is ready for me shall return by way of Chenango where I will stir up the Brethren Tompkins and Simmons and some others to do that they can. I mention this that you may be sounding the Utica Bank and providing for a renewal of the note. We shall be able to pay a part how much I cannot say I fear not 5000. I am going to Redhook on business and will see how a loan can be negotiated there if we should want next May but I am in hopes that we shall have funds enough by that time to pay up but still it will be well to have more than one string to pull. You must go to New York with me in the spring early. The money market in New York is more free and of course it will soon be in our Banks but I want to speak in time and secure a promise. We may hope for the blessing of God in the use of means in a cause like ours if we seek his glory and for what else should we live?

Affectionately yours

Love to all friends

Geo. W. Gale

Whitesboro, Feb: 20th, 1836.

Brother Ferris

I set out to-day to to to Norway to spend the sabbath and to come by your house but I found the roads so badly drifted that I returned after going a few miles. I wanted to see you about our Land in Norway and to inform you of our meeting as Mrs. G. said you did not recollect the day. I write now for the same purpose. Another and the last effort my friends are making to see if the state will afford relief or rather refund the money paid for it. This I have no idea will be done but, if there is any encouragement an effort will be made. There are a number of friends in the Legislature, whose influence and aid we might secure. If it can be proved that there is no such land or none such as our deed describes they will refund. Now can you not see Aires between this and your coming over at our meeting (which is Wednesday, March 2 at 10 at this place) and ascertain what he knows or would testify to? I am strongly suspicious that he never did find the corners, at any rate he never found a lot answering to the number (footnote: the number is certainly wrong) and description given in the deed. Could you not so examine him as to satisfy yourself whether he does know and would testify to anything definite about it? Ascertain if you can what he would say in relation to it. If you can see him it will save me a journey out. Mr. Tompkins was here from Madison to get me to go there and aid in a Protracted meeting and supposing I could go over to day and see Aires on Monday I promised to go the coming week. It is important that I should have all the information that can be had from Aires and if nothing can be done our friends below should know it that the subject may be put to rest. Have you heard anything from Henry¹? If Galesburgh is as snowy (?) and as bold(?) (paper torn) to complain of the dispensations of Providence but in selecting my future residence other things being equal climate will (mean?) much with me. I have never endured such a winter. I wish you could go on with us next fall perhaps it may be so ordered. My brother in law's children some of them will go, and should they, he will follow. One of his sons-in-law is a waggon maker he has made up his mind to go - another a Physician, would like to go into that country, and his son all he has will go and this spring I want to go in April and call at New York. I was informed while down that Munn had sold all out to a company. This will be no worse for us or the Tract. Do you know of anyone who would loan two or three thousand dollars for a few years on good securities? A friend of mine inquires. Harriet and George, your children are well. Mrs. Sears is not quite so well. The warm weather to-day made her feel better. Love to all your family

Yours

George W. Gale

¹/ Undoubtedly an allusion to Silvanus Ferris' son Henry who had already migrated west and was at this time in Missouri. He subsequently proceeded to Galesburg in Illinois and was on the ground there to welcome his father and brothers upon their arrival in July, 1837; indeed, he was probably there in the autumn of 1835, when his father and his brother Silvanus Western came to Knox County to make the first surveys for the Purchasing Committee. See p. 218.

There is an Antislavery convention for the county to be held at Utica on the day of our Meeting I want to attend as others will come prepared to adjourn till the next day that some may attend this meeting if it should be thought best.

[The concluding paragraph of this letter refers again to the tract of land in Norway, apparently obtained from the State of New York, the cost price of which Mr. Gale desired to have refunded upon the testimony of a "Mr. Ains", but the paper is so torn as to prevent intelligent copying.] C.F.G.

Genesis of Knox College

Mr. Gale, as we have seen had given up his connection with Oneida Institute in 1834 to devote his whole time and energies to the development of his project for organizing a body of Christian men and women for the purpose of emigrating to the prairies of the middle west and founding there a manual labor college. During the fall and winter of 1834-1835 he went about almost exclusively among his personal friends who were connected with the Presbyterian Church in Central and Eastern New York and solicited their cooperation in the project.^{1/} In its promotion he had written out a very definite "Plan" preceded by an introductory statement in which he elaborated with much religious fervor upon its purpose which may well and truthfully be summarized, I think, by stating that it was proposed by him and his associates literally to preempt the prairies in the name of the Lord, - and to get upon the ground before any of the forces of the Evil One should have opportunity to do so. Mr. Gale's "Circular and Plan" is spread upon the records of the College^{2/} and the plan in its essential features was closely adhered to as the enterprise developed. It provided in substance for securing by subscription money enough estimated at about \$40,000 to purchase in some desirable location in the western states, government land to the amount of one township or 36 square miles; out of this land when purchased, enough was to be reserved for the site of a village and also for the college that was to be organized, while the remainder was to be

^{1/} Knox College, by whom Founded and Endowed; by J.W. Bailey, Chicago, 1860; p. 11: hereafter referred to as Bailey's Pamphlet.

^{2/} It is printed in full in Bailey's pamphlet.

divided into farms of convenient size and appraised at an average value of \$5 per acre, which would be just four times the amount paid for it - the price of government land then being \$1.25 per acre. At this increased valuation the subscribers were to be allowed to take farming lands to the amount of their subscription, the remainder to be donated to the college and the village property to be divided into building lots and sold only to actual settlers, the money thus obtained to be appropriated to an Academy and a Female Seminary, so far as needed, and any surplus to the College. The "Female Seminary" it may be noted was to be "under the care of a gentleman, as principal, who shall have the general management and spiritual instruction of the pupils", but it was provided that "the immediate government and literary instruction shall chiefly be committed to ladies"; - a marked concession for the times on the part of the superior male sex;

By the early part of the year 1835 Mr. Gale by assiduous canvassing had secured subscriptions to the amount of about \$21,000, which although but a little more than half the amount which he had estimated as necessary was yet deemed sufficient to warrant the calling of a meeting of the subscribers for the purpose of perfecting a definite organization and sending into the western country a Committee of Exploration. Such a meeting was accordingly held May 6, 1835 in the First Presbyterian Church at Rome, N. Y., where "after spending a season in prayer" and with the Rev. John Waters as Chairman and T. B. Jervis, as secretary, a "Prudential Committee" was appointed. This committee was directed to "procure the exploration of the country lying in the states of Indiana and Illinois, between the 40th and 42nd degrees of north latitude, with reference to selecting the best location in the district for the projected literary Institute," and it was further voted that this committee appoint an Exploring Committee. The Exploring Committee chosen consisted of Messrs. Nehemiah West, Thomas Gilbert and Timothy B. Jervis, and the Rev. George W. Gale was appointed "a general agent to procure families and funds



with a salary of \$700 a year, and his necessary expenses.^{1/}

The Exploring Committee, Messrs. West, Gilbert and Jervis immediately started forth upon their Western journey and spent nearly three months of the summer of 1835 in exploring portions of Indiana and Illinois, but were unsuccessful in finding a suitable location, a fact which was reported at a second meeting of the subscribers, held at Whitesboro, Aug. 19, 1835, for Dr. Gale explained on this occasion that Jervis had been obliged to return east before any definite decision had been reached, leaving Gilbert "alone upon the ground; he too, returned soon after the return of the committee", i.e. the remainder of the committee, West as well as Jervis, having apparently also returned, but

"without finding a place that they could fully recommend; and the general impression received from every quarter that such a tract as we were desirous of obtaining could not be found, seemed to throw a cloud upon our prospects. More who were to loan money thought it so doubtful whether the committee would succeed, if they attempted, that they did not like to advance the money, and some who would have advanced it, could not. In this condition, without funds and with little encouragement, it seemed as if prudence would dictate that it should be relinquished". ^{2/}

And in a communication to the Galesburg Free Democrat, Aug. 11, 1857 ^{3/}

Dr. Gale thus refers to this stage of the enterprise:

An exploring committee was appointed, who spent some time in Illinois, but returned without reporting any place as suitable for the settlement." "No place having been reported, the Prudential Committee did not feel authorized to call upon all the subscribers for funds, it being uncertain whether a suitable place to purchase could be found."

^{1/} The minutes of this first and the subsequent meetings of the subscribers and of the meetings of the Prudential Committee were presumably entered in the first volume of the College Records as reprinted in Bailey's Pamphlet, P. 8-11; but many of the original records unfortunately appear to have been destroyed or are at least missing.

^{2/} These quotations are from the pamphlet "Report on Knox College", p. 10 presented to the General Association of Illinois, May 24, 1861, prepared by the Congregationalists as a rejoinder to Bailey's Pamphlet and taking sharp issue with many of the statements in the latter.

^{3/} Ibid. p. 11.

But Dr. Gale, as he told the subscribers at their second meeting after reporting the failure of the Exploration Committee to locate a suitable tract, indicated that the Prudential Committee had not given up; "the enterprise", he said, "was too important, and it was hoped and believed that the Lord had some place for us in the Far West to labor for him." But whatever may have been the Lord's intentions in the matter, it was apparent that they would be of little avail in spite of his supposed omnipotence unless supported by hard cash; and it was at this crisis that Silvanus Ferris appears to have come forward and with his money and credit saved the day. Besides his own subscription, he loaned money to other subscribers unable to make cash payments at the time, and when it transpired that renewed efforts to obtain additional funds would not produce a sufficient amount to finance the enterprise, "the committee resolved to effect a loan through the Bank if possible, which they did on their own responsibility, of \$10,000."

Silvanus Ferris saves the day for Knox College

But that it was Silvanus Ferris' good credit standing at the Utica bank which really enabled this loan to be negotiated there is no doubt; indeed, in the pamphlet report on the college by the Committee of the Congregationalists,-- who certainly had no Presbyterian prejudices in favor of Ferris -- above quoted, it is definitely stated "the agency which apparently saved the enterprise at this time was the capital and credit of Silvanus Ferris, a member of the Purchasing Committee, on the strength of which the money was advanced by the Bank", and it is of relatively little importance in my opinion that Dr. Gale appears under the circumstances to have signed the note with him. The fact that the money was thus obtained as a personal loan explains why the title to the land purchases made with the proceeds was first vested with Silvanus Ferris and Nehemiah West, members of the Purchasing Committee, selected at the second meeting of the subscribers on August 19, 1835; they gave a proper bond for their trusteeship and in due time vested the title in turn in the college Board of Trust. The third member of the Purchasing Committee chosen



at the meeting of August 19, 1835, was Dr. Gale himself, but he, as elsewhere told, only got as far as Detroit when the committee started for Illinois, being obliged to return home on account of illness, and so could not participate with Messrs. Ferris, West, and Thomas Simmons, who had been added to the original committee, in the land purchases made by them.

Ferris, West, and Simmons clearly did a better job of exploration than the original committee, though West had been a member of that also, which had failed in their undertaking; indeed, upon visiting the tract which Gilbert of the first committee had favored, they were disappointed with it, "but found at last a location that satisfied them", being led to it by a Dr. Charles Hanford "who conducted them to the spot where it seems God intended they should establish themselves, and where, they truly believe and earnestly pray, that much may be done for his glory."^{1/} The location selected was within the bounds of what was known as the "Military Tract"^{2/} and south of a wooded area called "Henderson Grove", elevated prairie lands where rise the streams that flow easterly into the Illinois and westerly into the Mississippi rivers, an area of 30,000 acres of the finest farming land,--rolling and well watered, underlaid with valuable deposits of coal and surrounded by timber. This tract was not only "explored" to better purpose than had been done by the first committee, but the enterprise was carried through to consummation by the purchase at once of the lands selected. Here again Silvanus Ferris proved himself the man of decisive action as well as of vision; and I do not hesitate to express my conviction, based upon uncontroverted facts of historical record, that while Dr. Gale originated the plan that resulted in the founding of Knox College, had it not been for Silvanus Ferris the plan could not have come to fruition and the

^{1/} Congregationalist Report on Knox College, page 14.

^{2/} The "Military Tract", so-called, covered a large portion of the central part of Illinois embracing several counties, including Knox, all Government land which had been set aside by Congress in 1812 for allotment as bounties to the soldiers of the War of 1812. Very few of these soldiers ever migrated to take up their lands, as actual settlers but many of them sold to speculators the warrants entitling them to the land and for many years the lands were the subject of speculation both on the part of absentees and bona fide settlers and with many resulting disputes over titles. My grandfather, William M. Ferris, used to buy and sell these warrants and I have one of them in my possession, issued to a soldier in Berkshire County, Massachusetts -- C.F.G.



colleage probably would not have been in existence today.

At the second meeting of the subscribers held at Whitesboro, N. Y., August 19, 1835 the original plan had been modified so as to permit the purchase of 20 instead of 36 sections, or square miles, of land, and a Purchasing Committee was appointed consisting as above stated of Rev. G. W. Gale, Silvanus Ferris and Nehemiah West, "to make a purchase and appraisal of lands in Illinois or Indiana," but it was "resolved that it is inexpedient to purchase less than 20 sections, and as much more as the committee have funds to appropriate." It was also resolved "that those who visit the land this coming fall, with a view to remove their families at furthest in the spring, have their choice of lots, at the appraisal of the Purchasing Committee," and that "the distribution of lots to Subscribers who do not go on this fall and make choice under the preceding resolution, shall be deferred until a meeting of the Subscribers the coming winter." The Purchasing Committee was required to "give such security for moneys received of the Subscribers as the Prudential Committee deem safe."^{1/}

There are 640 acres in a section of land which at the prevailing government price of \$1.25 an acre would require \$16,200 for the purchase of the minimum of 20 sections decided upon, and there were incidental expenses to be provided for. But by the terms of the original subscription the money subscribed was not yet due and although the Purchasing Committee had now been appointed the subscribers had not all yet been able to advance the amount pledged. Nevertheless \$5,275.86 had already at this time actually been paid in (including the proceeds of a note for \$781.25 given by R. M. Randall of Whitesboro, an interested sympathiser though not on the official list of subscribers). The Treasury books of Knox College record these first payments as follows:²

^{1/} Minutes of the Second meeting of subscribers. Bailey's Pamphlet, P. 15.



R. N. Randall	\$ 781.75
G. W. Gale	1,194.11
H. E. Kellogg	1,000.00
Gurdon Grant	400.00
John Waters	1,000.00
S. Ferris	400.00
T. Simmons	300.00
J. Frost	200.00
	<u>\$ 5,275.86</u>

In addition to this amount, other Subscribers agreed to advance the sum of nearly two thousand dollars, which, however, was not received by the committee in time for their use, as appears from the agent's report, 1/

An additional sum of \$10,000 was advanced as above explained from the proceeds of the loan obtained by Messrs. Ferris and Gale from the Bank of Utica, the note being payable in four months from date. By an arrangement with the bank the money on this note was drawn from the Bank of Michigan, at Detroit. The Purchasing Committee were thus provided with funds, which, after deducting exchange and discount, amounted to \$15,094.84.

The Purchasing Committee's Journey to Illinois

Thomas Simmons of Hamilton, N. Y., (the only one of the original 34 subscribers who was a Congregationalist, the others being all Presbyterians 2/) expressed a willingness to accompany the committee and was accordingly made a member of it. On Sept. 16, 1835 the three original members of the committee, Messrs. Gale, West and Ferris left Whitesboro, accompanied by the latter's son, Silvanus Western 3/, and Rev. John Waters, probably traveling by wagon to Buffalo, for at that point, according to Mr. Gale's narrative "They shipped their team on board a steamer and set out for Detroit," Mr. Gale's account says: 4/

1/ Bailey's Pamphlet, p. 16 - My narrative from this point is based chiefly upon Bailey's account, supplemented by quotations from Mrs. Martha Farnham Webster's book. - C.F.G.

2/ Ibid, p. 17.

3/ Ibid, p. 17.

4/ History of Knox College, George W. Gale, this extract being a quotation from Mr. Gale's history as given in the Galesburg Republican Register, Oct. 2, 1923.



"The committee left Whitesboro, N. Y., about the middle of September, 1835, in their own conveyance. At Buffalo they shipped their team on board a steamer and set out for Detroit; and a rough and dangerous passage they had of it. After a storm (the equinoctial), which kept the boat in harbor one day, and meeting a gale which drove them into the harbor of Dunkirk, where we lay in shelter twelve hours more, we met on our way up the lake, a more serious accident, which had well nigh ended our enterprise and our lives together.

"About three o'clock at night, off Cleveland, while we were fast asleep, our boat ran afoul another steamer which was coming down the lake under full head way. A mere providence saved us from all going to the bottom." A rent was made in our vessel near the water's edge, but we were able to proceed on our way."

Mr. Simmons, the fourth member of the committee did not accompany the party which left Whitesboro Sept. 16; his home at Hamilton was in another part of the state and so he proceeded to Detroit with Samuel Thompson, a neighbor and a shoemaker by trade 1/ who desired to make a home for himself in the west, as a companion. The two joined the original party at Detroit, where the committee as above stated, drew from the Bank of Michigan the money on the note for \$10,000 which had been given by Messrs. Ferris and Gale to the Bank at Utica, the latter having conveniently made this arrangement with the Detroit bank probably to avoid the necessity of the committee's taking such a large amount of funds in cash the whole distance to Illinois. While the committee was in Detroit Mr. Gale unfortunately fell ill, as a result of the tempestuous boat trip from Buffalo, and was unable to proceed further; he afterward found his way back to his home at Whitesboro where he remained until he finally set forth again for Illinois with one of the groups that migrated in the summer of 1836.

On September 29, a fortnight after leaving home the Purchasing Committee proceeded on their journey having then in their possession over \$15,000 in cash, thus assuming what would seem to have been a considerable risk in a country still infested by Indians and with adventurous speculators and rogues not

1/ Bailey pictures Thompson as an exceedingly poor man, - so poor that he was obliged to walk most of the way to Illinois. Nevertheless he was well enough thought of to be made one of the first trustees of the college, and to have one of the principal streets of the town named for him, and by the time the picture was taken of him which is reproduced in Mrs. Webster's book (opp. p. 16) he was evidently sufficiently affluent to have enabled him to purchase a velvet collared coat and a silk waistcoat. - C.F.G.



unlikely to be encountered; but fortunately they arrived safely at their destination with their precious fund intact. After the uncomfortable lake trip from Buffalo they probably decided that they had had enough of the hardship of travel by boat and preferred to make the entire remainder of the journey by wagon or on horseback to Chicago, then a small frontier settlement on the site of old Ft. Dearborn; and thence to the Military Tract lands of Knox County. Nehemiah West of the Purchasing Committee having been a member of the preliminary Exploring Committee, had already been over the route and visited the Illinois country during the recent summer so that he was able to guide his associates readily to their destination. The party which left Detroit,-- Mr. Gale having dropped out and Mr. Simmons having been added -- seems to have then consisted of Messrs. Ferris, West and Simmons, official members of the Purchasing Committee and Silvanus Western Ferris and the Rev. John Waters. For some reason, Mr. Thompkins did not accompany the committee on the next stage of the journey though, according to Mr. Gale he was "added to the committee" at Detroit.^{1/} He perhaps, being a poor mechanic^{2/} did not have means sufficient to provide himself with transportation and apparently the others were unable to accommodate him; at any rate, he travelled principally on foot from Detroit to Ottawa in Illinois where he arrived in advance of the others, so that he probably started on from Detroit in advance of them. They met him at Ottawa, where they engaged him to go on to Knox County to help in the surveys and where he carried the surveyors' chains; and again he continued on the journey alone and on foot a distance of over 100 miles. The committee and

^{1/} By this statement, Mr. Gale probably meant only that Mr. Thompkins joined the party for it does not appear from the records that he was ever actually made an official member of the Purchasing Committee, for he was not the type of man that would have been selected for that purpose; and in fact he appears never to have been considered as other than an employee, engaged to assist in making the surveys. See in this connection, Bailey's Pamphlet, p. 17.

^{2/} See Footnote on p. 75. Ante.



Messrs. Silvanus Western Ferris and Waters left Ottawa on Oct. 12,^{1/} and arrived at their destination about a fortnight later.

There has been preserved an interesting account of this trip of the Purchasing Committee in a letter written by Nehemiah West to a relative after his return home, dated Ira, New York, Feb. 19, 1836:^{2/}

"Dear Brother:

We have just received yours of the 11th of January. Knowing you feel an interest in our welfare I will attempt to give you an outline of our journey, success and prospects. I left home on my last expedition very reluctantly; nothing but a sense of duty and the indications of Providence would ever have induced me to tear myself from dear friends and the bosom of my family, to encounter the fatigues of three months' journeyings in the midst of perils by land and by water.

The next day, after parting from you at Elbridge, my friends joined me and we started. Spent the Sabbath at Batavia, and on Monday we arrived at Buffalo. Tuesday noon we went on board a steamboat with our team for Detroit. We ought to have made the trip in two days, but were tossed about by storm for four days and narrowly escaped shipwreck. We were run into in the night by another boat, but that same kind Providence which ever protects those who confide in Him saved us from a watery grave. One of our company, who is one of our principal men, Rev. G. W. Gale, in consequence of violent spasms of sea-sickness, was thrown into a disease which rendered it necessary to leave him in Detroit. This threw an additional burden on me, as having been one of the Exploring Committee, I was somewhat acquainted with the country. We proceeded to Illinois, and after examining all the places visited by the committee in the spring, we selected a location in the county of Knox, lying nearly central between the Illinois and Mississippi rivers, in the Military Tract, 150 miles southwest from Chicago and about 40 miles west of Peoria. We purchased about 20,000 acres, nearly in a square form, mostly prairie.

It is a fine tract of land in a very healthy country, well watered, and supplied with abundance of stone and coal. We surveyed it out into lots of eighty acres each, agreeable to our plan of distribution among subscribers. In the center we laid off three contiguous sections of 640 acres each, for college and village purposes--two for the college and one for the village--stuck the stakes for our college building and returned home.

There were some lands adjoining our purchase we wanted to buy, owned by a man in New York. This made it necessary for me to return that way. Accordingly, after we sold our team, I took

1/ Bailey's Pamphlet, P. 18.

2/ Seventy-Five Significant Years, Webster; p. 16.



steamboat and went down the Mississippi to St. Louis in Missouri, then up the Ohio to Wheeling, then passed over the mountains by stage and railroad to Baltimore, thence to Philadelphia and New York, from thence up to Albany in nearly the last boat which ran up the Hudson, and home by stage....I arrived here the 28th of November. Since then we have had a meeting of the subscribers and made various arrangements for the colony. We are to have another meeting the 2nd of March at Whitesboro which I expect to attend, so you see I have business enough to occupy all my time. I am one of the building committee which will prevent my doing as much on my own land next summer as I wished.

We have about thirty families--all pious--who are to settle together, so you see we have the prospect of good society, and the facilities for educating our children. We expect to start with our family as soon as the roads are passable in the Spring. I very much desire to be on the ground in time to put in some crops. I have a log cabin ready to move into till I can build and 40 acres broken up, all ready for any kind of grain. If I do not get there in time to plant, I have engaged a friend to do it for me.

We expect to break and fence 200 or 300 acres of the college land next season and sow it to wheat. Thirty bushels to the acre is the usual product for the first crop. It is worth six shillings per bushel; eighty of corn, worth two shillings, but it is worth more to feed, as pork is worth \$4.00 per cwt. to send to New Orleans.

The snow is now four feet deep here and the weather severe; this cold winter has effectually weaned me, not from my friends, but from this cold country.

Adieu,

N. West

P. S. When we reach the place of our destination you will direct your letters to Knoxville, Illinois, till we get a post office at our village, which is named Galesburg, and our college, Prairie College."

The party, as we have seen, arrived at Ottawa about Oct. 12, having made the journey thus far from Detroit, which they left Sept. 29, in two weeks,-- very good time, considering the conditions of travel, and then continued on to Knox County, where they proceeded without delay to decide upon the lands to be purchased and to make the necessary surveys, Messrs. Ferris and West going to Quincy, Illinois, where the United States land office was located, and completing the entries of Government land on Oct. 30. Mr. Simmons then returned home and the others followed in early November. The committee, as we have seen, had come to Illinois equipped with funds in cash amounting to \$15,094.89 with which

they had purchased 10,746.81 acres of land or about 17 sections covering 17 square miles of fertile prairie, including 160 acres of timber and two improved farms bought of individuals, the total cost being \$14,821.01. The two improved farms and the quarter section of timber were purchased in the name of the whole committee - Messrs. Ferris, West, Simmons and Gale; but the remainder, bought of the government, was purchased in the names of Messrs. Ferris and West;^{1/} and the committee agreed upon "Galesburg" as the name for the village in honor of the author of the whole enterprise.

"We surveyed it" (the land) says Nehemiah West in the letter above quoted "out into lots of 80 acres each, agreeable to our plan of distribution among subscribers. In the center we laid off three contiguous sections of 640 acres each for college and village purposes - two for the college and one for the village - stuck the stakes for our college building and returned home."

The Founding Dedicated with Prayer on the Prairie

Thereupon occurred an historic incident, a description of which has come down to us from the memory of the men in this party and their descendants, typical of the pious character of these early pioneers. The group apparently consisted of the members of the official committee, Messrs. Ferris, West and Simmons; Silvanus Ferris' son, Silvanus Western, who had accompanied him, from Herkimer Co., N. Y., the Rev. John Waters; and Samuel Thompson who had been engaged at Ottawa to carry the surveyors' chain, and probably also Silvanus' son Henry^{2/}, - seven in all. Having driven the stakes and completed the mission to accomplish which they had travelled over a thousand miles they all knelt upon the ground of the open prairie and with uncovered heads, "while Father Waters, with impassioned earnestness, dedicated the enterprise to the Lord, praying fervently for all that should, in all coming time, be connected with the institution that was to be, either to influence or to be influenced by its future history."

^{1/} See diagram, opp.p.115 Post, and following text; also foot note on p.105 Post.

^{2/} See p. 218 Post.



These men were no pioneers of the Davy Crockett, Daniel Boone, hunter type,- with all due respect to those hardy adventurers - much less were they mere land speculators such as were then over-running the new western country, nor yet of the type of emigrants, many of them roysterous and godless, who had come west from the more populous sections of the East solely with an ambition to better their economic conditions at a period of our history when financial panic and depression were creating distress and poverty throughout the country. They were the forerunners, the "advance guard" and representatives of prosperous New York and New England families, well circumstanced for the times in comfortable homes, many of whom had amassed competencies and were able to look forward to a life and an old age of peace and at least a moderate prosperity. They had no need of enduring the hardships of breaking up their homes and migrating into a wilderness for the betterment of their material welfare. They were motivated solely by an ideal inspired by a deep religious zeal, based upon an orthodox Evangelical theology - and they knew no other - to capture the great prairies and seal their future for the cause of Christianity, combined with an ambition to establish an institution of learning which should be a beacon light of education for generations yet unborn. We cannot visualize that little group of men kneeling on the open prairies on that October day in the year 1835,- with a limitless expanse of virgin soil unturned by plow or human hand since the beginning of time, upon which grew only wild grasses and a harvest of lovely autumn flowers of every hue, spreading out as far as the eye could see,- without realizing deeply that it symbolized and was a part of a great Epic moment in the history of America, and indeed a milestone in the never ending progress of civilization itself. It was indeed a scene that may well invoke the inspiration of a painter's brush upon a mural design for some future building of Knox College.

Thus, within a period of only about two months from the time the Purchasing Committee had started west on their mission they had completed it and returned home,- journeying altogether about 2400 miles by boat, horse back and wagon, for as yet the railroad was many years in the future,- inspecting, surveying and purchasing for cash 17 square miles of land. Surely this was an example of business efficiency which could not have been engineered more expeditiously or successfully had the motive been the lure of personal fortunes and economic betterment, rather than the successful achievement of a purely religious and educational ambition.

Report of the Purchasing Committee

Upon the return home of the Purchasing Committee arrangements were at once made for a third meeting of the subscribers to listen to its report and determine upon the next steps to be taken. This meeting was held at Whitesboro, N. Y., Jan. 7, 1836. The report of the Committee, which was lengthy and rendered in great detail, was in part as follows.^{1/}

"On examining the tract in Illinois, they (the committee) found that it combined more desirable objects than they had heretofore expected to find. They found it delightfully situated on the height of land, and nearly central between the two rivers, ^{2/} beautifully watered with living springs and streams, and having an abundance of coal and building stone, and unquestionably healthful. Accordingly they decided at once to plant their feet there, and commenced making the purchase. In the first place they purchased two improved farms, the one containing 150, the other 100 acres, for \$1,500. They also bought one quarter-section of timber, adjoining the first purchase, for \$2.50 per acre (\$400). They then left immediately for Quincy, a distance of one hundred miles, where the land office is kept, to make entries of what prairie land was needed. The whole amount of funds belonging to the company invested was \$15,094.84. The quantity of land purchased is, 410 acres of resident individuals, and 10,336 81/100 acres of the government, making the whole purchase amount to 10,746 81/100 acres. In addition to the above purchase, your committee invested private funds sufficient to secure the remainder of the township, so that now it will be entirely under the control of the colony, a circumstance highly favorable to our mutual improvement. Thus, we have given briefly the outlines of our expedition and success. Should the blessing of Heaven attend our labors, and we succeed in raising up a seminary of learning in the great valley, and thus be instrumental

^{1/} Bailey's Pamphlet, p. 21.

^{2/} The Mississippi and The Illinois.



in sending the Bread of Life to those that are ready to perish, multitudes in the realms of glory may yet rise up and call us blessed. Your committee would recommend that this meeting proceed immediately to divide the land among the Subscribers, agreeable to the original plan, and that we elect nine Trustees, who shall have the charge of all the property, landed or otherwise, belonging to the Institution, and who shall, as soon as practicable, be incorporated by the Legislature of the State of Illinois, by the name of the 'Trustees of Prairie College, Ill.'

Numerous other reports were made at this meeting making certain definite recommendations which were adopted.^{1/} Among other decisions arrived at was one providing for the creation of a Board of Trustees, to consist of 25 members but it was deemed inexpedient to complete the membership at that time and so only 10 were selected at this meeting, namely, John Waters, Silvanus Ferris, H. H. Kellogg, Thomas Simmons, G. W. Gale, Nehemiah West, John C. Smith, Walter Webb, Isaac Mills and Samuel Tompkins. Subsequently Mathew Chambers was added, making 11 in all chosen in 1836. It was resolved that the College should be named "Prairie College" and the village "Galesburg", and that the village be immediately laid out by the Trustees and "thrown into the market"; that arrangements be made for fencing the college land and procuring material for a college edifice so that it be commenced as early as the spring of 1837; that provision be made for the erection of a steam saw-mill; and that a house be built for "boarding and entertainment". Silvanus Ferris, J. C. Smith and Thomas Simmons were appointed a Committee to devise a plan for distributing lots to Subscribers, establishing scholarships and advising upon a "mode of conveyance for the prospective settlers". This committee reported promptly and its report was adopted, covering the manner

^{1/} These reports, I believe, are incorporated in the early records of the College, but, so far as I am aware they have never been published in full. Covering as they do in great detail the proceedings of the Prudential Committee, the activities of the Exploring and Purchasing Committees and the report of Dr. Gale as Agent, they are only of incidental interest in this Memoir of Silvanus Ferris, which cannot undertake to comprehend within its scope a thorough account of the founding of Knox College and the early settlement of Galesburg. For the latter purpose, however, they must, I should judge, be invaluable, as source material for an adequate history of the College, such as will doubtless some day be written by a competent hand.--C.F.G.

of distributing the lots and providing for scholarships, but apparently it made no suggestions as to the method of transportation.^{1/} Silvanus Ferris and Nehemiah West, who had purchased the government land and in whose names the title stood, gave bond^{2/} for its conveyance to the Trustees of the College, as follows:-

"Whereas a purchase has been made in Township Eleven north, one East of fourth principal meridian, in Knox county, Illinois, of certain lands as hereinafter described, by Silvanus Ferris of Herkimer county, and Nehemiah West of Cayuga county, of the State of New York, in behalf of certain persons, Subscribers to a fund for a Western Colony and institutions, on a plan proposed by Rev. G. W. Gale, the title of which is now vested in us, and by the said Subscribers we are instructed to vest this title in their Board of Trust--now therefore we bind ourselves, our heirs and assigns to convey our respective and conjoined interests and titles to the following persons, viz: [Here follow the names of the ten Trustees of the College,] and their associates or successors in office, Trustees of the said Institution, now named Prairie College, in the following property or sections of land, being a part of the above named township 11 north, 1 east of 4th principal meridian, viz: [Description of the land by sections, etc.,] so soon as circumstances will admit, and in the mean time convey to individual purchasers, by direction of said Trustees; which conveyance shall supersede the conveyance to the said Trust of such portions as have been conveyed to individuals.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this 8th day of January, 1856.

Silvanus Ferris, [L. S.]

Nehemiah West, [L. S.]

"From the College records, it appears that the title to all the land continued to be held by the Purchasing Committee until after a charter had been obtained, in 1857; and that then they conveyed the whole to the corporate Board; and that all persons who in the mean time had purchased any of the land including Subscribers as well as others, received their deeds from the College."

Subscriptions to the Fund; Silvanus Ferris' Contributions

From the report of receipts and expenditures made by the Prudential Committee it appeared that the total amount which the Purchasing Committee had at its disposal for the purchase of land, was, as already stated, \$15,094.84; that the amount paid for land was \$14,821.01; that the expenses of the

^{1/} Or, if it did the fact is not mentioned in Bailey's account.

^{2/} Bailey's Pamphlet, p. 24.

1877

1877

1877

1877

Exploring Committee were \$517.41, of the Agent (Mr. Gale) \$584.45, and of the Purchasing Committee \$636.20, a sum which apparently had been advanced by Mr. Ferris and paid by him. Thus the total of payments for land and amounts due for expenses was \$16,559.07 or \$1,464.23 in excess of the total that had raised by payments of subscriptions and the \$10,000 loan, up to the time of the meeting on Jan. 7, 1836. The Subscribers to the fund at this meeting were 34 in number, 33 men and one woman, and these persons may, I think, properly be regarded as the original founders of Knox College, and the date of this meeting as the date of its founding, inasmuch as the Trustees were then chosen. Of these 34 persons all except four appear to have actually purchased and paid for land allotted to them; but Jeremiah Holt of Watertown, George Stedman and Benjamin P. Johnson of Rome and Walter Webb of Adams bought no land and left their allotments to be sold by the College. Of the 30 purchasers, whose names with the amounts of their subscriptions are given below, one only was a Congregationalist, Thomas Simmons of Hamilton, the other 29 (as well as the four above mentioned) being Presbyterians:- 1/

1/ The 34 persons here enumerated is the list as given by Bailey in his pamphlet (pp.28,29) which he compiled from the College records and whom he describes as the "Founders" of the College. Mrs. Webster in her Seventy-Five Significant Years after stating (p.12) that 33 persons (not 34 as stated by Bailey) had "given their approval to the original plan and had subscribed \$21,000 toward carrying it into execution" and that "only about half the names on that original subscription became permanent names on the record of the colony" gives what she says is "a list of the original subscribers." There are 46 names in Mrs. Webster's list, or 12 more than appear on Bailey's list. She omits one name given on Bailey's list, that of the Rev. John Frost of Whitesboro who subscribed \$640 and she includes 13 others not on the list of original subscribers as given by Bailey, namely: Nathaniel Curtis, Adams, N.Y., Barnabas Norton, Adams, N.Y., Samuel Peck, Madison, N.Y., S.W. Stewart, Clinton, N.Y., Chester Johnson, Russia, N.Y., J.F. Town, Troy, N.Y., H.S. Johnson, Rome, N.Y., Elisha Jenne, Amsterdam, N.Y., Luther Stiles, Amsterdam, N.Y., Benjamin Lane, Schaghticoke, N.Y., John Kendall, N. Lebanon, N.Y., Francis Churchill, N. Lebanon, N.Y., William Churchill, N. Lebanon, N.Y.

Mrs. Webster does not cite her authority for the statement that these were "original subscribers"; if they were it is not clear why Bailey, (who states that he made up his list as prepared by Professor Losey, who kept the College books and was its treasurer for many years) omitted them.- C.F.G.

The Original Subscribers

Rev. George W. Gale, Whitesboro	\$3980
Silvanus Ferris, Russia, formerly of Norway	3160
Rev. John Waters, New Hartford	2480
Rev. Hiram H. Kellogg, Clinton	2400
H. Troop Avery)	
George Avery) New Lebanon	1600
Nehemiah West, Ira	1480
Silvester Bliss, Adams	960
James Barton, Schoharie	800
Thomas Simmons, Hamilton	800
Rev. John Frost, Whitesboro	640
Nehemiah H. Losey, Whitesboro	600
Samuel Bond, Adams	560
Rev. Phineas Camp, Norway	560
Smith Griffith, Nassau	480
Thomas Gilbert, Rome	480
Silvanus Town, Troy	480
I. S. Fitch, Bainbridge	400
Gurdon Grant, Troy	400
Rev. Timothy B. Jervis, Rome	400
Lewis Kinney, Greenbush	400
J. B. Marsh, Amsterdam	400
John McMullen, Western	400
Chauncey Pierce, Troy	400
Miss Araminta P. Rice, Troy	320
Amatus Robbins, Troy	400
Roland Sears, Whitesboro	400
Rev. John Gray, Troy	320
Sidney Rice, Troy	400
John C. Smith, Utica	270

Total \$26,370

The towns as given where the subscribers lived were all in New York State. The amounts given in this tabulation probably included, on the part of Messrs. Gale, Kellogg, Waters, Grant, Ferris, Simmons, and Frost, the amounts that had already been paid in by them up to October 1, 1835, and there was, in addition, the proceeds of a note amounting to \$781.75 donated by R. N. Randall of Whitesboro, who was, however, not a formal Subscriber to the Plan. The total of subscriptions in cash and pledges thus apparently amounted in January, 1836, to \$27,151.75, and subsequently substantial sums were given by other friends of the enterprise. The resale of the farm lands purchased from this fund of the Government at \$1.25 an acre to the Subscribers who had furnished the original purchase money and to other settlers at \$5.00 an acre gave to the college its original endowment, after paying off the note of \$10,000 obtained at Utica by Messrs. Gale and Ferris, which was done by instalments until it was

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
JANUARY 1950

TO THE HONORABLE CHAIRMAN OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES
OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
FROM THE DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
SUBJECT: REPORT ON THE PROGRESS OF RESEARCH
DURING THE YEAR 1949

The Department of Chemistry has been fortunate in having a very successful year. The research program has been carried out in a most efficient manner, and the results have been of a high quality. The following is a summary of the work done during the year 1949.

The first part of the report deals with the work of the various research groups. The first group, headed by Professor [Name], has been working on the synthesis of new compounds. They have succeeded in synthesizing a number of new compounds, and the results have been published in the literature.

The second group, headed by Professor [Name], has been working on the study of the properties of certain compounds. They have found that these compounds have certain properties which are of interest to the scientific community.

The third group, headed by Professor [Name], has been working on the study of the reaction of certain compounds. They have found that these compounds react in a certain manner, and the results have been published in the literature.

The fourth group, headed by Professor [Name], has been working on the study of the properties of certain compounds. They have found that these compounds have certain properties which are of interest to the scientific community.

The fifth group, headed by Professor [Name], has been working on the study of the reaction of certain compounds. They have found that these compounds react in a certain manner, and the results have been published in the literature.

The sixth group, headed by Professor [Name], has been working on the study of the properties of certain compounds. They have found that these compounds have certain properties which are of interest to the scientific community.

The seventh group, headed by Professor [Name], has been working on the study of the reaction of certain compounds. They have found that these compounds react in a certain manner, and the results have been published in the literature.

The eighth group, headed by Professor [Name], has been working on the study of the properties of certain compounds. They have found that these compounds have certain properties which are of interest to the scientific community.

The ninth group, headed by Professor [Name], has been working on the study of the reaction of certain compounds. They have found that these compounds react in a certain manner, and the results have been published in the literature.

The tenth group, headed by Professor [Name], has been working on the study of the properties of certain compounds. They have found that these compounds have certain properties which are of interest to the scientific community.

reduced to \$1,200,

Silvanus Ferris' Subscriptions

Two further payments on the note were made, and the unpaid balance still due was paid in March, 1837, by Silvanus Ferris with his own money^{1/}. The latter, by this generous act, thus increased his original subscription of \$3,160 and he thereby became the largest single contributor among the original subscribers, with the possible exception of Dr. Gale, to the founding of Knox College.

But this was by no means a complete measure of his financial assistance, for he undoubtedly made numerous advances to meet expenses when cash funds were not available, and he is furthermore to be credited with having made generous loans to subscribers, which they subsequently paid back to him, to enable them to make their own payments promptly, thus expediting the success of the enterprise. And in 1839^{2/} he offered to contribute \$1000 and his sons George W. G., William, and Henry each subscribed \$500 to a \$50,000 fund, the interest of which was to be "applied to the payment of officers", but the subscriptions were not to be binding unless one-half the amount proposed, or \$25,000, were raised, and inasmuch as there is no record on the college cash books or ledger of the payment of any of these subscriptions, it seems apparent that the project fell through.

On March 22, 1843, the trustees voted^{3/} to replace the "Female Seminary" recently, "in the providence of God", consumed by fire, with a new building to be used as a chapel, lecture room, library and recitation rooms; and at the same time it was resolved "That the plans submitted by G. W. Gale of one-story cottage buildings for student rooms be adopted", and "That the Executive Committee be instructed to procure the erection of eight rooms of said buildings, four on each side of the main building, together with the two end buildings, which are to be two stories." These were the famous West and East "Bricks" familiar to students of many generations, but which were demolished shortly

^{1/} Bailey's Pamphlet, p. 25.

^{2/} Trustees' Records, Book A, page 45.

^{3/} Trustees' Records, March 22, 1843.

MEMORANDUM

TO : [Name]

FROM : [Name]

SUBJECT : [Subject]

1. [Text]

2. [Text]

3. [Text]

4. [Text]

5. [Text]

6. [Text]

7. [Text]

8. [Text]

9. [Text]

10. [Text]

11. [Text]

12. [Text]

13. [Text]

14. [Text]

15. [Text]

16. [Text]

17. [Text]

18. [Text]

19. [Text]

20. [Text]

21. [Text]

22. [Text]

23. [Text]

24. [Text]

25. [Text]

26. [Text]

27. [Text]

28. [Text]

29. [Text]

30. [Text]

31. [Text]

32. [Text]

33. [Text]

34. [Text]

35. [Text]

36. [Text]

37. [Text]

38. [Text]

39. [Text]

40. [Text]

41. [Text]

42. [Text]

43. [Text]

44. [Text]

45. [Text]

46. [Text]

47. [Text]

48. [Text]

49. [Text]

50. [Text]

51. [Text]

52. [Text]

53. [Text]

54. [Text]

55. [Text]

56. [Text]

57. [Text]

58. [Text]

59. [Text]

60. [Text]

61. [Text]

62. [Text]

63. [Text]

64. [Text]

65. [Text]

66. [Text]

67. [Text]

68. [Text]

69. [Text]

70. [Text]

71. [Text]

72. [Text]

73. [Text]

74. [Text]

75. [Text]

76. [Text]

77. [Text]

78. [Text]

79. [Text]

80. [Text]

81. [Text]

82. [Text]

83. [Text]

84. [Text]

85. [Text]

86. [Text]

87. [Text]

88. [Text]

89. [Text]

90. [Text]

91. [Text]

92. [Text]

93. [Text]

94. [Text]

95. [Text]

96. [Text]

97. [Text]

98. [Text]

99. [Text]

100. [Text]

after my day, in the early 90's, the second stories at the front ends of the buildings, facing the street, having been for nearly a half century the meeting places, respectively, of the Adelphi and Gnothautii literary societies. The "East Bricks" was erected first, just easterly of Old Main, where the Science Hall now stands, shortly after the resolution of the Trustees was passed in 1843, and toward the expense Silvanus Ferris contributed \$100 and his sons as follows:~ George W. G. Ferris, \$25; S. W. Ferris, \$50; William M. Ferris, lumber amounting to \$100; Henry Ferris, boarding, \$25; and W. O. Ferris, 600 lbs. of nails. Moreover, in one instance, as appears from the quotation on the next page, he allowed the college to sell 400 acres for which he had subscribed on the express condition that the proceeds should yield a profit of one-third above the purchase price, the profit to go to the College.

Success of the Enterprise Assured

The whole enterprise seemed now to have been established upon a firm financial basis. Says Bailey ^{1/}

"It soon became evident that the College would have no difficulty in filling its treasury by the sale of its lands--and that the more land it could retain for future sale, the better it would be for its prosperity. Under these circumstances, some of the Subscribers, who had not removed to Galesburg, were induced to allow their lands, which they had bought, to go to the College, instead of the money which they had pledged for them. Eight of them, viz: Messrs. Griffith, Gilbert, Bond, Peirce, Bliss, Marsh, and Rice, and Miss A. P. Rice, returned in all 720 acres. They did this at a pecuniary sacrifice to themselves, as the land was already worth more than the price at which they had bought it. But their sole object had been to establish the College upon a solid basis, and they cheerfully sacrificed their own interests for its welfare. By their act, the College received a less amount of money from the subscribers than had been pledged by them at first, but it received, instead thereof, land which was already worth more than the money, and which was continually increasing in value. After the return of these lands, there remained, pledged to be paid by the other Subscribers, nearly twenty-three thousand dollars. The College, however, received from them a larger sum than this, from the fact that during the two years that passed before the Corporate Board began to give any deeds, many of the Subscribers sold a part or the whole of their lands to other settlers, and generally at advanced prices; and in many such instances they allowed the new purchaser to pay the increased amount directly to the College. In

^{1/} Bailey's Pamphlet, pp. 29, 30.

one instance Mr. Silvanus Ferris allowed the College to sell for its own benefit four hundred acres of the land taken by him, on the express condition that it should be sold at an advance of one-third upon the price which he was to pay for it."

Bailey's Pamphlet, which I have freely relied upon as authority for certain matters of record that are not, I believe, a subject of dispute, was written primarily as a refutation, in behalf of the Presbyterian element in the organization and founding of Knox College, of the claims of the Congregationalists, when the violent controversy broke out some years later for the "control" of the College and with the merits of which we need not be here concerned, though I refer to it later 1/; but it is perhaps a matter of minor interest to say that Bailey figured out that up to the year 1850 there had been paid into the College treasury by the original subscribers and from the sale of surplus lands not allotted to the subscribers a total of \$75,230.08 of which sum \$46,620.14 was paid by Presbyterians and \$14,520 by Congregationalists, the remainder, \$13,889.94 being paid by "non-Professors" of religion.

Following the meeting of the subscribers Jan. 7, 1836, the Board of Trustees met (namely on the next day, Jan. 8) and among other items of business transacted it was

Voted That Gale and Ferris be a Committee to provide for a College edifice and house of entertainment.

Voted That Messrs. Gale and West be a Committee to provide for a mill and for cultivating the college lands.

Voted That H. H. Kellogg be a Committee to devise plans, etc. for a Female Seminary.

The Board met again on March 2, 1836 and

Voted That a boarding house, of one and a half stories high, 26 by 36 feet on the ground, be immediately erected.



Voted That N. H. Losey be appointed a surveyor for the Colony, and that the expense of surveying be paid out of the College fund.

Again the Board met at New Hartford, N. Y. on Aug. 31, 1836, and

Resolved, That a Committee of five be appointed to inquire into the propriety of applying to the Legislature for an act of incorporation the ensuing winter and to make such application if by them it be deemed expedient.

It is a fair assumption, I think, that Silvanus Ferris attended all of these meetings, deeply interested as he was in the whole project and that his advice and counsel was asked and given in the deliberation of the Trustees, not only then but throughout his membership on the Board which continued until his resignation in 1858.

Plans for the Migration

By the early spring of 1836 plans for the migration of the families that had decided to embark upon the venture were so far completed that one group was ready to start upon the long journey to Illinois. They had the choice of several routes. It had been difficult enough and had required courage, an adventurous spirit and faith of a high order on the part of those, who first had blazed the trail as an Exploring Committee and later of the Purchasing Committee, one of whom, Silvanus Ferris, was then 63 years of age, to make these journeys; they, however, were all men, who could travel on horseback and possessed the ingenuity to overcome physical hardships at a time when there were few bridges over the streams that had to be crossed and when means of conveyance, procuring food and stopping places for the night had to be found, for there were no regular stage routes, few inns or taverns, and railroads were still years in the future. But to transport whole families under these conditions was a different matter, requiring an unexampled degree of fortitude and sturdy health on the part of the women, many of whom had the care



of young children, and who were leaving comfortable homes behind them, to find new abodes upon trackless prairies devoid of human habitations and lacking all the conveniences of the civilized communities of New York State,-- crude as even these were by comparison with the present.

Utica was the natural starting place, and thence the trip could be made by way of the recently opened up Erie Canal, to Buffalo, thence by steamer on Lake Erie to Cleveland, thence by Canal again to Portsmouth on the Ohio River, thence down the Ohio by boat and up the Mississippi to its junction with the Illinois, thence up the Illinois to what is now Peoria, where wagons might be procured for the remainder of the trip, about 40 miles, across the prairies to Knox County (this was the route actually taken by one party which met with tragic hardships, and some disaster) ^{1/}; or the route might be by wagon all the way to Buffalo and across northern Ohio and Indiana into Illinois; or it might be that taken by the Exploring and Purchasing Committees, by the Erie Canal to Buffalo, thence by boat to Detroit, and by boat or over land to Chicago, then scarcely more than an Indian outpost where the great City now stands, and finally by wagon to their destination; a distance of perhaps 160 miles from Chicago. The first group of Dr. Gale's migrating expedition to Illinois composed of families from small communities in that part of New York State of which Utica on the line of the Erie Canal was the mercantile center probably rendezvoused at that place and said "Good-bye" to their old homes the latter part of April, 1836, inasmuch as it is a matter of record that they arrived at their destination on the 2nd of June and it required about four weeks to cover the distance.

Silvanus Ferris, however, though undoubtedly the principal "man of

^{1/} See p. 99.



affairs" of the "Colony" - as these pioneers who "settled" what is now Galesburg and founded the College came to be known - did not accompany this first group; he and his sons, who were occupying their several farms in Norway and Russia, Herkimer County, had considerable property interests to dispose of which required time; nor was the Rev. George W. Gale, himself, among this first party of emigrants, for he too apparently had yet numerous "bridges to burn". The company, however, had a competent leader and guide in the person of Nehemiah West, who already had made two trips to Knox County, first as a member of the original Exploring Committee in the preceding summer of 1855 and again in the fall of that year as a member of the Purchasing Committee. It consisted of 21 persons:- 1/ Nehemiah West, his wife and five children; Hugh Congor, wife and seven children; Elizabeth Hudson, who was to marry Silvanus Ferris' son Henry, already in Illinois; Barber Allen and his son Daniel, John G. West and Abram Tyler.

Although neither Silvanus Ferris nor any of his family were of this first party of original actual settlers, their journey, not undertaken until a year later, so far as it followed the land route could not have differed greatly in its incidents and experiences from theirs. It will not, therefore, be amiss to incorporate here two interesting accounts of the movement westward of this "advance army of occupation" in canvas covered wagons, for this journey was made all the way by land. For at least four long weeks the horses plodded on, the little caravan moving continually forward, day by day except on Sundays when they stopped for worship and when they were frequently passed by other and more impatient "movers", who were a part of the great exodus of that period from New England and other

1/ Seventy-Five Significant Years, Webster p. 24.



eastern States to the great middle west.^{1/} One of the accounts referred to is from an historical address by the late Professor George Churchill at the Semi-Centennial celebration held Feb. 25, 26 and 27, 1887:-^{2/}

Arrival of the first "Colonists"

"As early in 1836 as the roads would permit, a band of the colonists, under the leadership of Nehemiah West, left their pleasant homes in New York, and started westward, not in an upholstered coach, or Pullman sleeper, but in strong, well-built lumber wagons drawn by equine locomotives at about as many miles per day as do our steam locomotives per hour. The weeks came and went, and the train moved steadily forward; the Sabbath came, and obedient to God's command, the train rested, and set up a Bethel by the way, where they could worship their God. Weeks came and went and months became the unit of measure before the band reached its new home. But the longest road has an end, and on June 2, 1836, the colonists saw, for the first time, the beautiful prairie, that was to be their future home. They found a stopping place in a few rude log cabins, located in the edge of the grove, that bounds the prairie upon the north. I speak of the beautiful prairie, set in its frame of emerald green. The person who has never seen a prairie, before it has been desecrated by man and civilization, cannot appreciate its surpassing beauty:

"These are the gardens of the desert, these
The unshorn fields, boundless and beautiful
For which the speech of England has no name--
The prairies. I behold them for the first,
And my heart swells, while the dilated sight
Takes in the encircling vastness. Lo! they stretch
In airy undulations, far away,
As if the ocean, in his gentlest swell
Stood still, with all his rounded billows fixed
And motionless forever--motionless?
No, they are all unchained again. The clouds
Sweep over with their shadows, and, beneath,
The surface rolls and fluctuates to the eye;
Dark hollows seem to glide along and chase
The sunny ridges. Breezes of the south!

^{1/} As a boy in Galesburg in the '80's I can well remember similar bands of "movers", as they were commonly called, in covered wagons, who even at that late day and notwithstanding the railroads then in efficient operation, used frequently to pass through the town bound for Kansas, Nebraska and the "far west" whose horizon had long since crossed the Mississippi. Occasionally the canvas covers would be decorated with such legends as "Pike's Peak or Bust", and the movers were so apparently poverty stricken as to raise the question as to whether they probably did not in fact "bust" long ere they reached their somewhat uncertain destination.-C.F.G.

^{2/} Semi-Centennial Celebration of the organization of the First Church of Christ of Galesburg, Ill., Galesburg, Ill. published by the Church, 1887. pp.36-38.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of human evolution in the context of the broader field of anthropology. It highlights the challenges faced by researchers in this area and the need for a multidisciplinary approach. The second part of the paper presents a detailed analysis of the fossil record, focusing on the hominid species that have been identified to date. It discusses the morphological and behavioral characteristics of these species and their relationship to modern humans. The third part of the paper explores the role of genetics in understanding human evolution, particularly the use of molecular markers to trace human migration patterns. The final part of the paper concludes with a summary of the key findings and a discussion of the implications for future research.

The following table summarizes the key findings of the study. It shows the distribution of hominid species across different regions and time periods. The data indicates that modern humans originated in Africa and then migrated to other parts of the world. The table also shows the relationship between different hominid species, with some species being considered as direct ancestors of modern humans. The data suggests that the evolution of modern humans was a gradual process that took place over a long period of time.

Species	Region	Time Period	Relationship to Modern Humans
Australopithecus	Africa	4-2 million years ago	Early hominid
Homo habilis	Africa	2-4 million years ago	Early hominid
Homo erectus	Africa, Europe, Asia	1.5-2 million years ago	Early hominid
Homo neanderthalensis	Europe, Asia	40,000-400,000 years ago	Close relative
Homo sapiens	Africa, Europe, Asia	Present	Modern human

The study has several limitations, including the limited fossil record and the difficulty of interpreting the genetic data. However, the findings provide a valuable insight into the evolution of modern humans. Further research is needed to clarify the relationships between the different hominid species and to understand the factors that influenced human evolution. The study also highlights the importance of the study of human evolution in the context of the broader field of anthropology.

Who toss the golden and flame-like flowers
 And pass the prairie-hawk, that poised on high
 Flaps his broad wings, yet moves not---ye have play'd
 Among the palms of Mexico and vines
 Of Texas, and have crisp'd the limpid brooks
 That from the fountains of Sonora glide
 Into the calm Pacific--have ye fanned
 A nobler or lovelier scene than this?
 Man hath no part in all this glorious work.
 The hand that built the firmament hath heaved
 And smoothed these verdant swells, and sown their slopes
 With herbage, planted them with island groves,
 And hedged them round with forests. Fitting floor
 For this magnificent temple of the sky--
 With flowers whose glory and whose multitude
 Rival the constellations! The great heavens
 Seem to stoop down upon the scene in love,
 A nearer vault, and of a tenderer blue,
 Than that which bends above the eastern hills."

Though surrounded by such wonderful natural beauty, but sheltered by the very rudest of man-made houses, strangers in a strange land, separated by weary weeks of travel from their former pleasant homes and friends--what, think you, were the feelings of those colonists, as they knew that their long journey had come to an end, and that they now stood face to face to the carrying out of their nobler work of laying foundations for a Christian Church, a Christian college, a Christian city. How oppressive must have been the load of responsibility resting upon the men, and how still more oppressive the load of anxiety upon the mothers, as they thought of the future; but their faith in God, and in the nobleness of their undertaking, gave them strength for their work, and never did they flinch or shirk from whatever was necessary to the fulfillment of their undertaking. I can speak more understandingly of the children of the band. Well do I know how jubilant they were, for they knew no care; were pleased with the novelty of all about them; enjoyed to the full, the beauties of prairie and grove, and better still, were glorying in the new village, with its churches, and schools, and colleges, which they had so often heard talked about, by their parents, both before they had left their eastern homes, and on their long journey hither, and these children had such unbounded faith in their parents, and the colony, that they could see all the glories of their new city, while yet there was none of it."

And Mary Allen West, daughter of Nehemiah West, one of the children among this band thus describes their emotions upon arriving at their destination:-1/

"Had we stood then where we now stand, we could have seen nothing but the broad sea-like prairie, with its billows of verdure rip-

1/ Quoted by Mrs. Martha Farnham Webster in "Seventy-Five Significant Years"; p.24.

pling away, wave after wave, till they broke on the forest shore in the distance. Across this trackless prairie wound a small cavalcade of canvas-covered wagons, the only moving things on the scene. Leaving the site of Galesburg to the left, they directed their course to the grove which skirts the prairie on the north-west. Here they stopped before a log cabin of the rudest structure. But in spite of the rudeness of their future home, each heart was filled with joy and thankfulness that their long journey was ended and their promised land reached.

"The grand old trees, through which the summer winds swept, sang a sweet welcome to the pilgrims, the magnificent prairie decked in its gala robes of green and purple and gold, and God's blessed sunlight resting over all, like a benediction. Oh! it was a loving welcome Dame Nature gave our fathers on that June day so many years ago."

Mrs. Martha Farnham Webster in her book "Seventy-Five Significant Years", gives the following additional details of this journey of the first colonists:^{1/}

"This first company was especially fortunate in having no delays of any kind during the trip, and they made it in about a month. Other companies were six weeks and even longer on the way. But with these, not one day's travel was hindered by rain or sickness, or other untoward circumstance. Often, timely showers in the night allayed the dust and rendered the next day's drive delightful.

"And yet, many were the hardships they encountered by the way. For example, upon reaching Chicago, then a small village of a few hundred inhabitants, they could find no public house large enough to accommodate so large a company. Almost in despair, as night drew on, a friend of Mr. West gained permission for them to pass the night in a house which was on rollers, in process of being moved. The man who was moving the house had gone home before they took possession and knew nothing of the incident. While they were at breakfast the next morning he returned and made preparations to move unconscious of the passengers within. This caused a stampede inside the house, and the man, astounded at the sudden apparition of heads at doors and windows, dropped his tackle and addressed them in language more forcible than elegant. The incident although having furnished them with shelter for the night, also occasioned them much inconvenience and discomfort because of having to leave their unfinished breakfast and pack up and move out.

"It was no small task to keep themselves supplied with provisions from day to day, and in the emergency of long intervals between market places. Usually they succeeded in keeping up the supply, but at the night-fall just pre-

^{1/} Quoted by Mrs. Martha Farnham Webster in "Seventy-Five Significant Years"; pp. 24-26.

In the second section, the author outlines the procedures for reconciling bank statements with the company's internal records. This process is crucial for identifying any discrepancies and ensuring that the books are balanced. The text provides a step-by-step guide to this process, highlighting common pitfalls and how to avoid them.

The third part of the document focuses on the management of cash flow. It discusses the various factors that can affect a company's liquidity and provides strategies for maintaining a healthy cash position. This includes monitoring accounts receivable and payable, as well as managing inventory levels.

The final section of the document addresses the importance of regular financial reviews. It argues that periodic analysis of the company's financial performance is essential for making informed decisions and identifying areas for improvement. The text concludes by emphasizing the role of accurate record-keeping in achieving long-term financial success.

ceding their last day's journey their supply was exhausted. Tired and hungry they sought refreshment at the cabin of a "settler" by the name of Fraker, at Fraker's Grove, but they were refused. The mistress of the cabin declared that she had no room in the house for them and nothing for them to eat. In vain the mothers pleaded that their children were crying with hunger; she was still unyielding. There was no other house in sight, night was coming on and they were almost in despair. At this juncture the "man of the house", more tender-hearted than his spouse, took them to an out-building where there was the rudest kind of a fire-place, bade them make a fire, and in a little hand-mill he ground some corn into a coarse meal and gave them. This the women made into a savory mush. Two of the boys went to a farm house a mile distant and returned with a brimming pail of milk, and then, after that long and trying delay, the entire company feasted like kings on mush and milk. In the morning the good man ground more meal with which they made "corn dodgers", and, gathering up the fragments after breakfast, they took them with them to furnish the first meal at their new home. This they reached about noon, and the table on which their first dinner at home was spread was the door of the cabin laid across boxes."

Characteristics of the New Country

A peculiar feature of the country in the middle and northern portion of the State which excited the amazement of the early settlers was the vast extent of the prairies or natural meadows with a most luxuriant growth of native grasses. The undulating landscape was covered with rich herbage and brilliant wild flowers which must have presented a scene of ravishing beauty. There were numerous species of wild animals which had roamed at will until the advent of the white man - buffalo, deer, bears, panthers, foxes, wolves and wildcats, while geese and ducks abounded in the lakes and streams, together with beaver, otter and mink. "To the early settlers", says the Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois 1/ "Knox County afforded exceptional advantages for comfortable sustenance and rapid improvement. Material for shelter and for fuel was to be had in the groves; game was abundant at all times and wild fruits in their season; honey could be found in the hollow trees; acorns, walnuts, hickory and hazel nuts were plentiful for the swine;

1/ Published by the Munsell Pub. Co., Chicago and New York, 1899; p. 618.

and good grazing for stock and hay to cut were in sight of the cabin door. Small fields for immediate cultivation were easily made by felling the trees, or in the rich mellow soil from which hazel bushes had been torn. The prairie sod was tough; but after the first breaking, the ground proved fertile, easily worked and in the highest degree productive. To the settler with moderate means, no prospect could be more alluring. Needed improvements could rapidly be made. His buildings were sheltered by the groves, his rich loamy fields, in front and beyond, afforded unlimited range for his stock. To the rugged pioneer of limited means, loss of present subsistence and the virtually unlimited opportunity offered to industry, energy and prudence, were attractive. No country, new and remote from markets, could offer better inducements to the man without capital, seeking to work his way by the labor of his own hands, to competence and comfort. His own toil provided for his essential wants. For the wall of his house he cut logs from small straight trees; from free splitting oak or walnut, he made his shingles; from bass wood logs he split planks; for chimney and hearth he procured stones, sticks, and clay; and for nails he used wooden pins or thongs of hide or hickory bark. His rifle or shotgun supplied him with meat; a small piece of ground, from which he grubbed the hazel brush, yielded him what grain and vegetables he needed; and a little corn, reduced to meal by pounding or grating, furnished flour for his bread. A coon skin made him a cap, Moccasins were made from skins dressed by himself. When his sheep were sheared, his wife with her wheel, loom and needle, made the clothes for the family. The few things beyond his reach, he obtained by barter in some, perhaps distant, town, offering in exchange the skins of animals, captured or slain through his own prowess; or honey, found in cavities of trees. Crops never failed; starva-



tion never stared him in the face.

"Some timothy seed was sown as early as 1835, but there seemed little inducement to give up ground to the preparation of artificial meadows and the increase of meadow land, although gradually increasing, was slow. Straw was too abundant to have any value, and corn was cheap enough to feed to stock in winter. Even down to 1858, the area of meadow land, although gradually increasing, was small. A large proportion of the farms had none, relying perhaps on a small piece of prairie, never ploughed or pastured."

Beauties of the Prairie Landscape

The view that met the eyes of these first settlers as they approached their destination has been further picturesquely described by one of them:^{1/}

"Prairie grass and wild flowers covered the ground. Violets painted cups, wild indigo, spiderwort, rosinweed, helianthus, euphorbia and asters with many other plants made the prairies gay from early spring till frost came in the fall. Along the creeks arrowhead, water lilies and sedges grew everywhere, with here and there a willow or wild crab apple, but not a tree of any size within two or three miles of the village. No sidewalks in the village, no worked roads, scarcely a bridge existed. In the little settlement which had been christened Galesburg there was a store or two, a blacksmith shop, a wagon shop and a saw mill. It was 50 miles to a grist mill at Oquawka, and fifty miles to market at Peoria,-- nothing in any direction but open prairie without fence or improvement."

^{1/} Paper prepared by Professor Milton L. Comstock read at a celebration of the 60th anniversary of the arrival of the Norman Churchill and family in Galesburg.-Galesburg Republican Register, Aug. 5 (?) 1899.

The first part of the chapter discusses the importance of understanding the underlying structure of the data. This is particularly relevant when dealing with time series data, where the temporal relationship between observations is crucial. The second part of the chapter focuses on the various methods used for forecasting time series data. These methods include moving averages, exponential smoothing, and autoregressive integrated moving average (ARIMA) models. The third part of the chapter discusses the evaluation of forecasting models. This involves comparing the performance of different models using various metrics such as mean absolute error (MAE), mean squared error (MSE), and root mean squared error (RMSE). The fourth part of the chapter discusses the application of forecasting models in various fields, including finance, economics, and engineering. The fifth part of the chapter discusses the challenges of forecasting time series data, such as non-stationarity, seasonality, and outliers. The sixth part of the chapter discusses the future of time series forecasting, including the use of machine learning and deep learning models. The seventh part of the chapter discusses the importance of data quality in forecasting. The eighth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model selection. The ninth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model validation. The tenth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model interpretation. The eleventh part of the chapter discusses the importance of model communication. The twelfth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model documentation. The thirteenth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model maintenance. The fourteenth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model monitoring. The fifteenth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model evaluation. The sixteenth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model comparison. The seventeenth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model selection. The eighteenth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model validation. The nineteenth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model interpretation. The twentieth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model communication. The twenty-first part of the chapter discusses the importance of model documentation. The twenty-second part of the chapter discusses the importance of model maintenance. The twenty-third part of the chapter discusses the importance of model monitoring. The twenty-four part of the chapter discusses the importance of model evaluation. The twenty-fifth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model comparison. The twenty-six part of the chapter discusses the importance of model selection. The twenty-seventh part of the chapter discusses the importance of model validation. The twenty-eighth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model interpretation. The twenty-ninth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model communication. The thirtieth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model documentation. The thirty-first part of the chapter discusses the importance of model maintenance. The thirty-second part of the chapter discusses the importance of model monitoring. The thirty-third part of the chapter discusses the importance of model evaluation. The thirty-four part of the chapter discusses the importance of model comparison. The thirty-fifth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model selection. The thirty-six part of the chapter discusses the importance of model validation. The thirty-seventh part of the chapter discusses the importance of model interpretation. The thirty-eighth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model communication. The thirty-ninth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model documentation. The fortieth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model maintenance. The forty-first part of the chapter discusses the importance of model monitoring. The forty-second part of the chapter discusses the importance of model evaluation. The forty-third part of the chapter discusses the importance of model comparison. The forty-four part of the chapter discusses the importance of model selection. The forty-fifth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model validation. The forty-six part of the chapter discusses the importance of model interpretation. The forty-seventh part of the chapter discusses the importance of model communication. The forty-eighth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model documentation. The forty-ninth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model maintenance. The fiftieth part of the chapter discusses the importance of model monitoring.

Week by week during June and July of 1836 there were other arrivals who augmented the little settlement at Henderson's Grove until the rude cabins, fashioned from the trees of the neighboring timber had so increased in number that they began to be dignified by the name of "Log City". 1/ "It would astonish a modern builder", says Professor Churchill, in one of his historical papers 2/ to examine one of these mansions. Some of them were built without as much as a "single nail or pane of glass in the entire structure; log walls were chinked with mud; outside chimney constructed of sticks and clay with upper aperture so large as not only to give egress to the smoke but ingress to the light when the cabin door was shut; door made of split boards fastened with wooden pins to a wooden frame that swung upon wooden hinges; a puncheon floor and roof covered with shakes held down by heavy log riders. The furniture was at first as rude as the cabins. Boxes, barrels and short logs were the chairs, a larger box the table and a one-post bedstead in one corner as the sleeping place for the honored guest. But it was passing strange how quickly under the good taste and deft fingers of the ladies of the colony, these cabins took on a cosy air and an appearance of refinement and beauty. One reason for the utter crudeness of their furniture and their lack of household conveniences of all kinds," adds Mrs. Webster, "was the fact that their goods were shipped by water and were delayed many weeks after they themselves had arrived on the scene."

1/ A crude oil painting of this early settlement was made about the year 1891 by Mrs. John West in which she attempted to portray from memory the appearance and location of the log cabins of the early settlers where they passed their first winter and of the school house, general store and machine shop; photographs were made of this little painting of which I have a copy; see reproduction facing p. 22.

2/ Quoted by Mrs. Webster, p. 39 of her book.



"LOS CITY", near Galesburg, Knox Co., Ill., 1837, where the first
settlers and the Ferrises spent their first winter in Illinois.



Mrs. Webster in her book 1/ gives a list of those, who came later in the summer numbering about 30. On Aug. 1, there arrived a company of 37 under the leadership of John C. Smith of Oneida County, New York, probably the same John C. Smith, who appears among the list of original "subscribers". He was the owner of several boats that plied the Erie Canal and conceived the idea of piloting a group of pioneers to Illinois entirely by Canal boat which he did,- first to Buffalo by the Erie Canal, thence to Cleveland by Lake Erie, thence by the old Ohio Canal across the State of Ohio to Portsmouth on the Ohio River, thence down the Ohio to the Mississippi, thence to and up the Illinois River to a place called Copperas Creek, about 20 miles south of Peoria where they arrived after many vicissitudes and numerous accidents, all of them ill, three of them fatally so. A young man of the party best able to travel was despatched on horseback to Log City where their sad plight aroused the quick sympathy of the settlers and horses and teams were sent to their aid. A rude hospital, though there was not as yet a physician in the whole community, was improvised in one of the log cabins into which thirteen of the sick of both sexes were crowded into the single room. One of the party, then a little girl, Mrs. Clarissa Rout Hinckley has thus described the scene:- 2/

The First Log Cabins

"The one room was large, having the beds constructed across the ends, with a quaint box stove in the center of the room. The beds were built into each corner of the room in this wise. A pole was fastened into the end of the room at a proper distance from the corner to measure the width of a bed; another pole was inserted into the side-wall at the distance of a bed's length. The outer ends of the poles were supported by a third

1/ Quoted by Mrs. Webster, p. 26 of her book. This list includes the name of Henry Ferris, an apparent error, for he had come in the fall of 1835 from Missouri, to which he had gone in 1833 or 1834.-C.F.G.

2/ Seventy-Five Significant Years; Webster, p. 35.

upright pole which constituted the one only support. Ropes were interlaced across and around these poles forming by their net-work a foundation for a straw bed, the popular "mattress" of that period. A third bed was made between the two corner beds by placing four chests side by side. These chests contained the wearing apparel, and every time an article was needed the bedding had to be removed. The stove was in the shape of an oblong box with one large griddle in the center of the top; directly underneath this was the oven, and beneath that was the firebox with a wide projecting hearth in front, where the hoe cakes were toasted.

"In these crowded, crude, and necessarily unsanitary quarters they cooked, and ate, and slept, and suffered bodily weakness and pain, though strong in courage and hope; while day by day an unseen guest lingered at the cabin door, waiting to take to his own abode any who might yield to his subtle influence. At last Mr. Lyman, too weak and ill further to resist, gave up the fight and Mrs. Lyman, who had been an almost helpless invalid for several years before coming west, was led to feel that the Lord had brought her through all these trials to develop in her a stronger truer womanhood. As one has said of all those colonists, "If any were homesick or discouraged it was not manifest." They felt that there was a great work before them and there must be no turning back." 1/

The First Wedding:- Henry Ferris and Elizabeth Hudson

The first wedding in the new community occurred Aug. 31, 1836, when Elizabeth Hudson, who had arrived in June with the first party under the leadership of Nehemiah West, was married to Henry Ferris, son of Silvanus who had gone out to Missouri probably in 1833 or 1834 2/, but had come to Knox County in the fall of 1835 and was on the ground early in the spring to

1/ Capt. Smith who had piloted the canal boat party died soon after the arrival in Illinois and his wife returned east. The following spring she sought to return to Illinois in Silvanus Ferris' party, but whether she did so, does not appear. See p. 105, Post.

2/ See page 218 Post.



welcome the first arrivals. The wedding took place in the original log cabin which witnessed so many events during those two truly eventful years in which the colonists inhabited Log City.^{1/}

Dr. Gale and G.W.G. Ferris arrive in the Fall of 1836

It was not until the fall of 1836 that the founder of the enterprise the Rev. George W. Gale arrived with his family and for the first time beheld the budding fruit of the great idea which had begun to germinate in his mind some years previously, and among other arrivals in the fall of 1836 was G.W.G. Ferris, youngest son of Silvanus Ferris ^{2/} and his future bride, Martha Hyde, with a party from Vermont.

The next considerable party to arrive came in the early summer of the following year. It embraced Levi Sanderson, Eli Farnham, Agripha Martin, Junius C. Prentiss, Floyd Buckingham and their families, and perhaps some others who drew up to Log City on the morning of June 22, 1837 having left Utica or vicinity about the middle of May. Mrs. Eli Farnham kept an interesting journal of this trip which is quoted by her daughter, Mrs. Webster, in her book.

Silvanus Ferris Leaves for Illinois

Meantime Silvanus Ferris had about completed the closing up of his affairs back in Herkimer County, having sold one of his farms there for \$8000 and arranging with Timothy Harvey to move on to the old home place,^{3/} so that he was ready to start by the spring of 1837.^{4/} The exact date of his departure does not appear of record but from a letter written to his son Timothy, the only member of his family who did not migrate to Illinois,

^{1/} Seventy-Five Significant Years, Webster, p. 27.

^{2/} See p. 104, Post.

^{3/} See letter to his son Henry, p. 103 Post.

^{4/} "The old Norway neighbors of Ferris did not fail to indulge in unfavorable criticism as to the change he had made. The writer, then a small boy, remembers hearing of the enterprise of moving into a country almost outside the bounds of civilization as wild and visionary. Then there was the danger of Indians, wild beasts, and disease, lack of timber and water, no value or sale of crops if raised." - Norway Tidings, April, 1890.



it is apparent that he must have left his old home early in June, or two or three weeks after the Eli Farnham party started. This letter was dated at "dusk" June 12, 1837, evidently not more than a few days after his departure, and was mailed at Chapinville, a small place west of Syracuse on June 14. It is in the possession of the writer and reads as follows: -

Monday June 12 at Dusk 1837

Dear Son
T.H. Ferris

After leaving home I went to Utica but got no money on the Notes that I offered after changing what money I had we then went to Whitesborough and got Mr. Frost and his wife and went to Rome where we met the company the next day. I and your uncle, Giles 1/ persuaded your mother to take a boat for Syracuse and had to leave the boat at eleven o'clock on account of your mother being sick and the next day took another boat and went to Syracuse where we met the company again and the next day, Saturday, we came on twenty-five miles and stayed till this morning and have come today better than thirty miles and I think your mother's health will improve by riding. She is far better than when we started from Russia but (whether?) she will hold out her journey I cannot tell. We are now about three miles from Cannandaway; 27 miles from the free bridge and all in good spirits the Note that you sined with me I destroyed the other I sent by your uncle Giles for you to hand to Western or N.O.F. 2/ You must send a word to Norway how we gett along I intend to write again next week to S.W. Ferris and the next to you Our super is now ready and I must close by Subscribing myself as your Father

Silvanus Ferris

Precisely who travelled with him we do not know for there has been found no definite record of the persons who composed this particular party. That all of his sons, except Timothy Harvey who was never in sympathy with the project, had agreed to embark on the venture and become members of the colony we know. But that Silvanus Western and Nathan Olmstead did not accompany him is apparent from his statement in the letter above given that he had sent a note to his brother-in-law, James Giles to be handed by Timothy to Western or "N.O.F." (Nathan Olmstead Ferris); more-

1/ James Giles, husband of Eliza Waterbury Olmstead, sister of Silvanus Ferris' wife, Sally Olmstead.

2/ His sons, Silvanus Western and Nathan Olmstead.

Dear Son } Monday June 12th at Dusk 1837
S. Ferris } after leaving home I went there
but got no money on the note that I offered
after changing what money I had we then
went to Westborough and got Mr. Frost
and his wife and went to some where we
met the Company the next day I and your
uncle Giles persuaded your mother to take a
boat for ^{S. Ferris} Cynouse and had to leave the boat
at eleven o'clock on account of your mother
being sick and the next day took another
boat and went to Cynouse where we met
the Company again and the next day Saturday
we came on twenty five miles and stayed
till this morning and have come to Day little
more than thirty miles and I think your mother's
health will improve by riding she is far
better than when we started from Ray's but
she will hold out her journey I cannot tell
we are now about three miles from Canfield
27 miles from the free bridge and all in good spirits
the note that you lined with me I destroyed the
other I sent by your uncle Giles for you to
hand to Western or N. A. H. you must send a
word to Norway how we get along I intend to
write again next week to S. W. Ferris and the
next to you our business is now ready and I
must close by subscribing as your father
Sylvanus Ferris

Letter written by SILVANUS FERRIS, Monday June 12th, 1837 "at dusk"
upon his departure for Illinois, addressed to his son, TIMOTHY H.
FERRIS, Russia, Horkimer Co., New York and mailed from Chapinville,
N. Y. - The original bearing his autograph signature is in the
possession of CHARLES FERRIS GETTEMY, Boston, Mass.



over I have a letter written by Nathan from Norway under date of July 31, 1837, six weeks after his father's departure, to his brother William in Illinois in which he says: "I think that we shall be able to come on this fall." 1/ Silvanus' son Henry, we know, had gone out to Illinois in 1834 and Silvanus had written him Sept. 5, 1836 as follows:- 2/

Russia, September 5th day, 1836.

Dear Son
H. Ferris

I received your letter dated the fourth of August on Saturday night before George started for the west and found by that you wanted some better (?) cloth sent out. I have had no time nor chance to procure any for it is too early in the season to have it done but if I should have an opportunity to send some I will try get some and forward to you we are making all the preparation that we can to start for the west in the spring I have sold the farm that I had of Mr. Williams to Orson More. Cows and all for 8000 Dollars your brother William has sold his to A. L. Hemingway for 9000 (including) cows and both take possession but do not make but small payment. S. W. Ferris has not sold but intend to sell the first opportunity. I some expect that T. H. Ferris will come on the farm that I now live on. I now think that we shall, all that sells, start about the first of May next with our familys in Wagons and I want you to assist George in procuring some Provision for him and the family that is with him. I expect the Colleny will let me some timber and they will go into the woods and build a shanty and live this winter and get out posts and rails for fence. I was in hopes that there would have been a Sawmill this fall a running but I fear it will fail we intend to bring on an injine in the Spring if we can obtain means to spare. We have sent on by Mr. Gale 1000 Dollars to buy some timber the money belongs to T. H. F., H. O. F., W. H. F. and myself. I do not wish for you to purchase the tax title land, unless you can have the patent also I was in hopes of having some land broke this fall, but I shall leave to your judgement to brake when you think best and on one of those scholarships when you think proper. I some expect that N. O. F. will send on a man this fall perhaps. I can send some cloth by him. We shall not be likely to drive there till some time in June with out tribe and will be so near harvest you need not purchase much grain for us. Lay in provisions a fair lot. I shall soon write you again.

Silvanus Ferris

1/ See Page 175 Post.

2/ The original of this letter is in the possession of Henry Ferris' grand-daughter, Mrs. Frances Arnold Woods, Galesburg, Ill.



It is stated in an article which appeared in the Galesburg Republican Register Oct. 2, 1923, based apparently upon Dr. Gale's History of Knox College, that "Geo. Ferris, Russia", Silvanus' youngest son, was among those who arrived in 1837, and Mrs. Webster gives the impression (p. 28 of her book) that he came in the spring of 1837 at the same time as his father. But it is quite apparent from the above letter that this was not the case and that George had preceded his father in migrating to Illinois, having gone out in the early fall of 1836, (perhaps accompanying Dr. Gale with his party), for Silvanus' letter to Henry is dated Sept. 5, 1836 and says, "I received your letter dated the fourth of August on the Saturday night before George started for the west." Indeed a letter written by George Washington Gale Ferris to me from Riverside, Cal., under date of Aug. 25, 1889 1/ states that his wife, who was Martha C. Hyde and whom he married in 1840 had come to Galesburg "in the fall of 1836, some six weeks after we made our first camp at Log City^{2/} in the family of Henry Wilcox." The party which migrated to Illinois under the leadership of Henry Wilcox and which included Martha Hyde, an adopted daughter of Mr. Wilcox, came from Bridport, Vt., which they left on Sept. 1, 1836, arriving at Galesburg (or more accurately, probably Log City, On Oct. 1, a remarkably expeditious journey under the circumstances.^{3/} The punctuation in G. W. G. Ferris' letter above referred to, is faulty but he apparently meant to say that "we" (meaning the persons with whom he came to Illinois, and possibly including as above suggested, Dr. Gale) arrived after the Wilcox party, i.e.

1/ See Page 251 Post.

2/ Italics are mine-C.F.G.

3/ See Page 246 Post for a graphic account of the westward journey of this party.

subsequent to Oct. 1, since they made their first home in the Wilcox family. In any case G.W.G. Ferris arrived in Knox Co. by his own statement in the fall of 1836.

William Mead and Harriett accompany their father.

So, with Henry and George Washington Gale Ferris already in Illinois, and with Silvanus Western and Nathan Olmstead left to follow on later and with Timothy Harvey remaining permanently behind in the old Homestead in Herkimer County, it is apparent that the only ones of Silvanus' children who personally accompanied him on his journey were his son, William Mead, then 30 years of age, and his daughter, Harriet, wife of Dr. James Bunce. William had with him his wife and their two children, Laura, aged 6 and a half (born in Norway, Dec. 27, 1831) and John, aged three and a half (born in Norway, Jan. 24, 1834); and, with Harriet were her husband, Dr. Bunce, the first physician in the colony and their baby James, (born Jan. 3, 1837). There were also others, for Silvanus speaks in his letter above quoted of meeting "the Company" at Rome, which perhaps included with their families, J. P. Frost, Harvey Jerrould, H. H. May, Sheldon Allen, Jonathan Simmons and Barber Allen, mentioned in Mrs. Webster's book^{1/} as having come to Galesburg in the summer of 1837, Mrs. John E. Smith (widow of the canal boat captain who had taken the boat party, already referred to, to Illinois in the preceding year and who, after the death of her husband shortly after his arrival had returned home) also desired to join Silvanus' party for she now wished to go to Illinois again and in her behalf Silvanus had been appealed to to take her with him, as appears from the following letter found among his papers^{2/}:-

^{1/} Seventy Five Significant Years, Webster, p. 28.

^{2/} Original in my possession. But no mention is made of Mrs. Smith in any list of persons who arrived in Knox County in 1837 that I have seen, and I doubt if she actually accompanied Silvanus notwithstanding this appeal.-C.F.G.



Utica, May 6, 1837.

To Silvanus Ferris, Esq.,
Dear Sir:

Though not personally acquainted I take the liberty of writing you with reference to your contemplated excursion to Illinois. The particular object I have in view in addressing you in this way is to inform you that Mrs. Smith, the widow of the late much beloved and much lamented John E. [C ?] Smith is about to return to the Colony and without company. In her behalf I wish to inquire whether it will be within your power to furnish her a seat that would be comfortable for her and not incommode others in some of the conveyances in which your family will take their journey? If you can make such arrangements without too much trouble on your part you would confer a very great favor and shall receive an honorable compensation. Mrs. Smith suffered much as you already know with others who took passage in the North America last spring; a voyage which proved so disastrous. She returns to take charge of the orphan children of Asabel Grant, missionary Physician among the Nestorians of Persia who are now at Knoxville and in whose behalf I act as attorney for their father. These children, it is expected, will be educated at the Institution of the Colony.

Mrs. S. has or will have some household furniture which we wish to receive the same distinction with those to be forwarded by yourself.

Will you not, my dear sir answer this communication with the least possible delay?

And much oblige

Yours truly and in very great haste

John B. Shaw.

The party which left Utica early in June 1837 under the leadership of Silvanus Ferris therefore consisted of perhaps about 20 adults. The route which they took is not a matter of record as apparently none of them kept a journal at the time nor later wrote out an account of the journey, as was done in the case of others who formed a part of the general migration. It might be supposed, - because of the unpleasant experiences of those who had gone previously by water routes, the difficulties that would have been encountered if wagons and horses were to be carried on boats and the women and children subjected to the inconveniences of a water trip, with its

storms and accompanying sickness,-- that Silvanus would have elected to pilot his party all the way by land in covered wagons, fording the unbridged streams as best they might and sleeping in the wagons or on the open prairies by night when they could find no other accommodation.

But I have some doubt as to whether the Silvanus Ferris party followed the land route all the way from Utica to Illinois, either along the southerly shore of Lake Erie from Buffalo, or by crossing the Niagara River and proceeding along the Canadian side, as did the Farnham party a few weeks earlier. This doubt is based upon certain statements I made in writing an obituary sketch of my grandmother, Mary Crandall Ferris, at the time of her death at the age of 95, which occurred July 7, 1905; this sketch appeared in the Galesburg Republican Register, July 10, 1905, and was based in part upon facts that had been given me by my mother, who in turn had obtained her information from her mother and father, and evidently my mother had the impression that her parents had come west by way of the Great Lakes, i.e., by boat from Buffalo to Chicago, for in this sketch I said: "They traveled by way of the Erie Canal to Buffalo, thence by the Great Lakes to Chicago, then a little frontier village, and thence across Illinois by wagon to Galesburg, fording streams, and amid many difficulties by the way." Certainly this route, notwithstanding some of its inconveniences, had its obvious advantages, for food and shelter and beds,-- even in the bunks of the boats of the time more comfortable than the hard boards of wagons or the prairie sod,-- were thus provided for most of the way, and with horses and wagons procurable at Chicago, the discomforts of land travel and the fording of bridgeless streams were reduced to a minimum, being limited to the comparatively short distance between Chicago and Knox County. More-

over, I have in my possession what is either a passage ticket or an advertisement on a little card, found among my grandfather's papers, which reads as follows:-

STEAMBOAT
"ILLINOIS"
LEAVES BUFFALO

Wednesday	14th June
Thursday	29th June
Friday	14th July
Saturday	29th July

Whether this card possesses any positive significance in this connection, I know not. Silvanus, as we have seen, after leaving Utica mailed a letter on June 14, 1837, to his son Timothy back home; it was slow travelling on the canal, and it is not inconceivable that he had no more time than necessary, if he were to take boat at Buffalo, to reach the latter and get his goods on board by the June 29 sailing date. All of which is not conclusive evidence in the absence of a written record as to the route actually taken by Silvanus and his party; but the story as told me by my mother would indicate, as above stated, the probability that he took the lake route to Chicago.

Their Household Goods

It would be interesting to know what household goods Silvanus Ferris, his son, William Mead, and his wife and his daughter Harriett and her husband, Dr. Bunce, took with them from their homes in Herkimer County to Illinois, -- perhaps only a few essential kitchen utensils needed en route and immediately upon arrival at their destination; certainly not much of any heavy furniture. But it is a matter of tradition in my own family that my grandfather, William, brought with him a beautiful old clock, made by a famous Connecticut clock maker of

the period, Chauncey Ives of Bristol, about the year 1825, which was a wedding gift when he married Mary Crandall, March 30, 1850;^{1/} and also at least four "Hitchcock" chairs in which the Crandall family sat when they migrated in wagons from Rhode Island to Herkimer County probably in the last decade of the 18th century and which were used again on the long journey to Illinois in 1857. There were also several spoons made from silver at Utica from old silver coins.^{2/}

Such other furniture (including a heavy mahogany chest of drawers with glass pulls, now (1934) owned by Mrs. Vernon Welsh, (a granddaughter of William Mead Ferris) as Silvanus may have brought to Illinois was probably sent on by boat to Chicago. That William Mead Ferris had purchased saw mill machinery for use in cutting timber into lumber upon arriving in Illinois is evidenced by the following receipt in my possession, but by what means it was transported from Utica to "Log City" it would be impossible to say:-

\$500.00

Whitesboro, Jan. 13th, 1857.

Received of William M. Ferris five hundred dollars in part payment toward two engines and lathe to be completed by the first of May next contracted by Mr. Frost.

Puffer & Shapley.

1/ The old clock with its wooden wheels and mechanism and iron weights, required to be wound up every 24 hours, was, as a printed label at the back assured the purchaser, "warranted, if well used", has now been ticking off the time and striking the hours for over 100 years; during my boyhood it stood on a wall shelf in my grandfather's house in Galesburg, and it continues in 1934 to render excellent service as a timekeeper in my home in Dorchester, Mass., soliloquizing, as I imagine it, in the lines of the Persian poet Omar Khayyam:-

I've buried the world
With its hopes and fears
In my long, long life
of a hundred years.

Ah! fill the cup,--- what boots it to repeat
How Time is slipping underneath our Feet
Unborn Tomorrow and dead Yesterday
Why fret about them if today be sweet?

- C.F.G.

2/ The Hitchcock chairs, and the spoons of coin silver too, came into my possession, and are now owned by my daughter, Mrs. Charles O. Richardson of Tenafly, N. J. - C.F.G.



A map of Illinois, published in Philadelphia in 1851 (on which some of the counties in the northern part of the state were not yet indicated as having been surveyed and marked off, though the boundaries of Knox and adjoining counties are properly defined,) and which came into my possession with other documents belonging to my grandfather, William Mead Ferris - was, I imagine it fair to assume, brought on this trip and helped to guide the travellers to their destination.

On the last leg of their long journey they must have slept at night on the hard boards of the wagon covered with straw or blankets, or perhaps on the open prairie out of doors, for it was June and July and the nights were warm; they could have taken only a limited supply of food with them, but the country was sufficiently settled so that they could obtain provisions, meat and fowl from farmers or in the villages, and the women cooked out-of-doors over improvised equipment.

Silvanus and Party Arrive at "Log City" July 1837.

In such fashion they travelled on until they reached their destination, joining the other "Colonists" at "Log City", probably about the middle or latter part of July.

It was Silvanus Ferris' last trek. As a small boy he had accompanied his father, the first Silvanus, when the family moved from Greenwich, away back in Connecticut where he had been born in the year 1773, to Lewisboro, in Westchester County, N. Y.; in 1798, when he was 25 years old he had migrated with his young bride in a two-wheeled cart to Herkimer County in the same State, where for nearly 40 years he lived and prospered, becoming indeed for the times a man of wealth; now in his 65th year he had deliberately abandoned the home and scenes of his active years, and



enlisting under the Aegis of an Idea, removed again into a new and unsettled country. But in the 40 years that elapsed between his arrival in Herkimer County and his leaving there the great inventions which made for such progress in methods of transportation had scarcely touched his life. The Erie Canal, it is true, had been built, and was, I believe, a prosperous "going" concern by 1837; Robert Fulton had invented his steamboat and a small beginning had been made in constructing railways on which the "iron horse" was experimenting. But horseback and horse drawn wagons were still the only available modes of transportation for long land distances, and Silvanus Ferris had to put up with almost as crude a means of travel in 1837 when he migrated to Illinois as he had in 1798 when he left Westchester for Herkimer County. Indeed, it was not until 1854 that the first railroad - the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy - came to Galesburg when Silvanus was 81 years old. It is not of record that after his first arrival in 1837 he ever left the town, even for short distances and it is not likely that he did so during the remaining seven years of his life. He probably therefore never travelled in a railroad train.

III - LIFE IN GALESBURG; CLOSING YEARS

So, Silvanus Ferris, in the midsummer of 1837^{1/}, after his 1,000 mile journey had arrived by wagon at "Log City" in Knox County, Illinois and was now ready to "begin life over again" in a pioneer settlement composed of rude log cabins, where large families, scant household equipment, and cooking, living and sleeping in a single room, or at best, two, and with religious services the only social diversion, were the accepted and uncomplained-of conditions of life. Until he arrived indeed there had not been even a physician in the colony and children came into the world with only such assistance as the friendly ministrations of neighbors could afford. But Silvanus Ferris brought a doctor, his son-in-law, James Bunce, and thereafter there was some one with medical knowledge and skill who was available in time of sickness; he must have been a welcome arrival indeed.

Silvanus and his faithful wife now found themselves - or within a few months after their arrival - surrounded by all of their children and their families except Timothy Harvey, who had elected to remain behind in New York state and continue to extract a living from the hard, rocky, inhospitable soil of the old home farm in Herkimer County in preference to joining his kindred in the new country with its great stretches of level illimitably fertile prairie. His son Henry, with his bride of a year, as we have seen, were already there to greet him, and also his youngest son, George Washington Gale,^{2/} as yet unmarried and living in the Wilcox family. William and wife and their two children, Laura and John, and Harriet Bunce and her husband the doctor with their six-months baby son James, had come with him; and Nathan Olmstead with his wife and his sons, Sylvanus Harvey and Chauncey Goodrich, followed later in the summer or during the autumn, as did Silvanus Western, wife and two children Caroline Eliza (who in 1845

^{1/} It is a matter of record on the minutes of the Trustees of the College that he attended their first meeting held after his arrival, namely on July 21, 1837, so that he probably reached his destination shortly before that date.-C.F.G.

^{2/} See p. 104 ante.

married W. Selden Gale, son of Rev. George W. Gale) and Orrin. The seven grandchildren of Silvanus here mentioned were all born in Norway or Russia, Herkimer Co., N. Y., his later grandchildren being born in Log City or Galesburg. The Ferrises passed the winter of 1837-1838 at Log City and probably remained there during the summers of 1838 and 1839, and possibly until some time during the year 1840 by which year the crude log cabins had apparently been practically all abandoned by the settlement which had been moving into the village of Galesburg where the college grounds had been laid out and where by means of lumber cut by the busy saw mills, comfortable frame houses were being rapidly constructed.^{1/}

Silvanus Moves Into Town; Gives 640 Acre Farm to Each of His Children

Probably Silvanus Ferris and wife left their first abodes at "Log City" about the year 1840, moving into the frame house he built in Galesburg at the corner of Thompkins and Cherry streets, diagonally across from the site of Knox Seminary now known as Whiting Hall - where he lived for the remainder of his life. He was now about 67 years of age, he had disposed of his property back in Herkimer County, his farm and his cheese factory, advantageously and notwithstanding his generous contribution to the founding of the college was a man of considerable means, probably in fact the best circumstanced financially of any in the community, for he determined to settle upon each of his six children who had joined him in migrating to Illinois, as well as

^{1/} Mrs. Webster says (Seventy Five Significant Years, p. 46) that by the close of 1837 there was a community of 232, of whom 175 had come in 1836 and 57 in 1837. "As soon as practicable in the spring of 1837, the colonists began to move on to the prairie (i.e. to the site of the village of Galesburg).....leaving their log cabins to be occupied by the later arrivals of the season of 1837. These however, who were the first to reach Log City were the last to leave it, remaining till the spring of 1838. During their last season in the grove these families were frequently visited by bands of Indians on their way to new reservations.....The season of 1838 found Log City practically abandoned." William Mead's daughter Mary Ellen - the writer's mother - was born at Log City on July 8, 1839; his son, William Mead born November 9, 1845 was also, I have understood, born at Log City which would indicate that Silvanus' son, William Mead did not leave the original settlement before 1848.-C.F.G.

upon his son Timothy Harvey, who had remained in New York State, a farm which, with one exception, consisted of a section of land, 640 acres (the exception being his youngest son, George Washington Gale Ferris, to whom he gave 720 acres), while apparently Nathan Olmstead Ferris paid \$800 for the section deeded him by his father. (See page 115)

The ingenious manner in which the lands of the "Northwest Territory", which comprised the vast tract embracing what subsequently became Illinois and other states of the so-called "Middle West", were laid out and given a system of numbering used to this day dates back to the provisions of the famous Northwest Ordinance of 1787, passed by the expiring congress of the old Confederation which preceded the present organization of the Government of the United States under the Constitution in 1789. As plotted by the first government surveyors, each county was divided into townships, as nearly uniform in size as possible, each township usually being exactly square in area and consisting of 36 square miles; and the townships in turn being subdivided into 36 sections, each section thus being likewise a square and consisting of 640 acres. The sections were identified by a numbering system, the northeastern section of each township being uniformly given the number 1 and the other numbers following along the northerly tier of sections from right to left, then along the next lower tier from left to right and thus alternately right to left and left to right (as shown in the diagram opposite page 117), the southeasterly section of each township always having the number 36. The "section" early became and still remains the standard unit used in Illinois farm land deeds; thus a person buys a section i.e., 640 acres, or one square mile, or an even fractional multiple or division of a section: for example, a section and a half (960 acres), a half section (320 acres), or a quarter section (160 acres), or an "80".



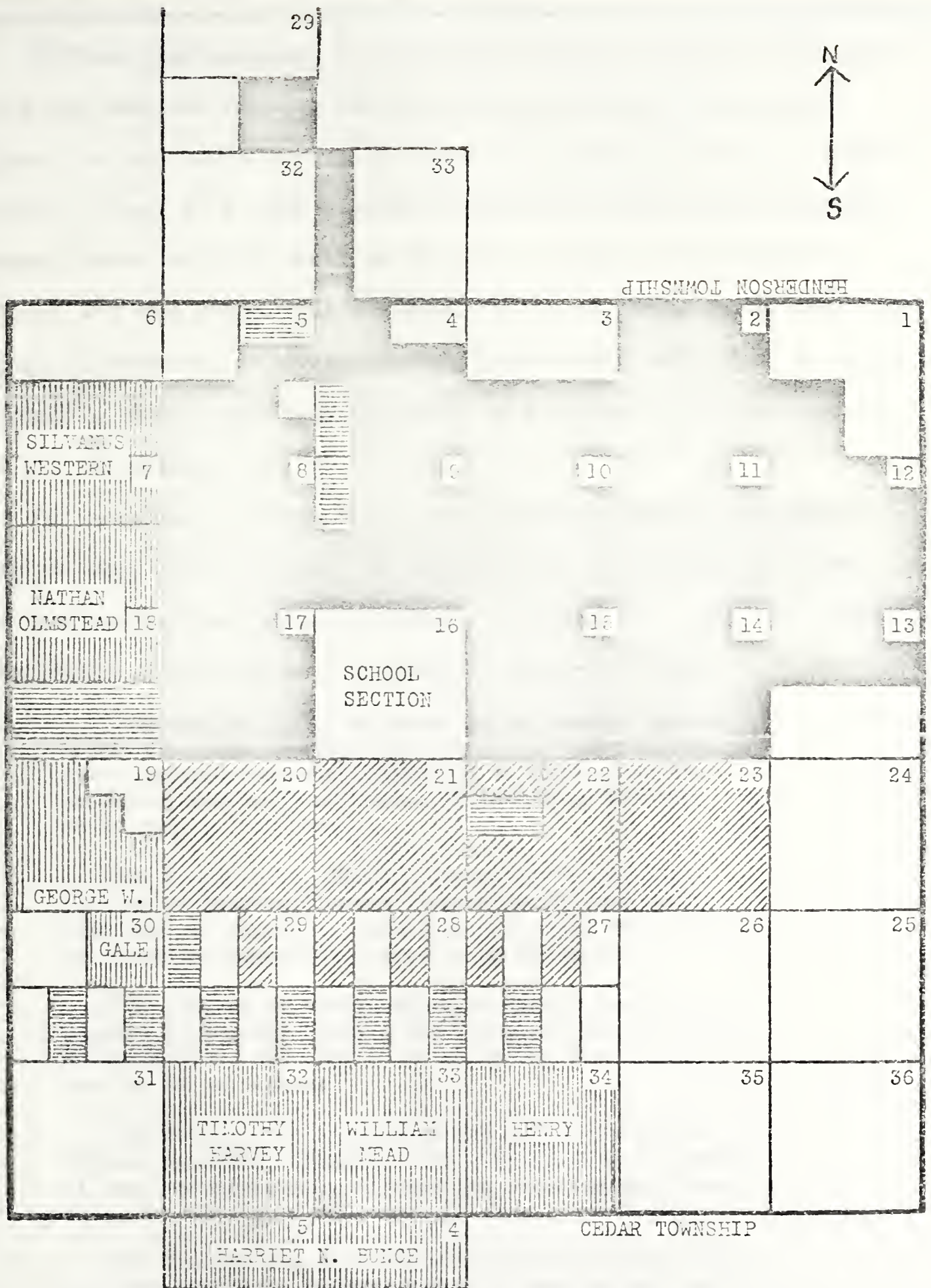


DIAGRAM OF GALESBURG TOWNSHIP

and portions of Cedar and Henderson Townships in Knox County, Illinois, showing LANDS BOUGHT BY SILVANUS FERRIS for his seven children (indicated by vertical lines); by him and Nehemiah West in 1835 for KNOX COLLEGE (indicated by the black area); and by him probably for himself (indicated by horizontal lines).



Architectural drawing showing a floor plan with various rooms and a central corridor. The drawing is oriented horizontally. Below the main plan, there is a smaller, more detailed section, possibly a cross-section or a detail view, showing structural elements like walls and foundations. The drawing is oriented vertically.

Sylvanus Ferris appears to have given outright a section of 640 acres to his sons Sylvanus Western, Timothy Harvey, and William Mead, and his daughter, Harriet Newell Bunce, and Henry also probably received as a gift 640 acres, though at a later date than the others, while George Washington Gale was favored with 720 acres, or 80 acres more than the rest of the children, for what reason I do not know; and the 640 acres deeded to Nathan Olmstead he paid for, as already stated, \$800,-- why, again, I do not know, but possibly he was under some obligation to his father which the deed for this land liquidated.

For the record of these transactions we are indebted to Mr. Ray M. Arnold of Galesburg, a grandson of Henry, who has transcribed the facts, after much patient and detailed research, and gives them, with his comments, as follows in a letter to me under date of October 26, 1934:--

"January 12, 1839, Sylvanus Ferris deeded to S.W. Ferris (Sylvanus Western) for \$1.00 and natural love and affection the South Half ($S\frac{1}{2}$) of Section 6, and the North Half ($N\frac{1}{2}$) of Section 7 Galesburg Township, consisting of 640 acres.)

"On December 25, 1838, Sylvanus Ferris deeded to N.O. Ferris (Nathan Olmstead) for \$800.00, the South Half ($S\frac{1}{2}$) of Section 7 and North Half ($N\frac{1}{2}$) of Section 16 Galesburg Township consisting of 640 acres.)

"On January 20, 1839, Sylvanus Ferris deeded to Timothy H (Timothy Harvey) for \$1.00 and natural love and affection, all section 32 Galesburg Township consisting of 640 acres.

"On January 20, 1839, Sylvanus Ferris deeded to William M. Ferris (William Mead) for \$1.00 and natural love and affection, all section 35 Galesburg Township, consisting of 640 acres.^{1/}

"On January 20, 1839, Sylvanus Ferris deeded to H. M. Bunce (Harriett Newell) for \$1.00 and natural love and affection, the North Half ($N\frac{1}{2}$) of Section 4 and the North Half ($N\frac{1}{2}$) of Section 5 Cedar Township consisting of 640 acres.

^{1/} I have the original parchment deed of this tract signed in ink "Martin Van Buren, President of the United States of America", though the signature is probably not an autograph; and also the subsequent deed of this tract by Sylvanus to William Mead.--C.F.G.



"On September 20, 1840, Sylvanus Ferris deeded to G.W.G.Ferris (George Washington Gale) for \$1.00 and natural love and affection the West Half ($W\frac{1}{2}$) of Section 19, Southeast Quarter ($SE\frac{1}{4}$) of Section 19, the Southwest Quarter ($SW\frac{1}{4}$) of the Northeast Quarter ($NE\frac{1}{4}$) of Section 19 and the Northeast Quarter of Section 30, Galesburg Township consisting of 720 acres.

"June 14, 1839, Sylvanus Ferris deeded to Henry Ferris for \$700.00 the Northeast Quarter ($NE\frac{1}{4}$) and the North Half ($N\frac{1}{2}$) of the Northwest Quarter ($NW\frac{1}{4}$) of Section 3 Cedar Township consisting of 240 acres.

"Reviewing these deeds above we notice that his son Nathan Olmstead paid \$800.00. We notice that his son George Washington Gale received 720 acres which was 80 acres more than the others received. We notice that Henry did not get his land until ten years later and then he only received 240 acres for which he paid \$700.00. Henry was the only son who patented any land in his own name and he patented Section 34 at the same time that his father and Nohemiah West patented the other lands. Inasmuch as Henry did not receive by deed any land at the time the rest of his brothers and sisters did, I am led to conclude that his father financed the purchase of the section which was patented in Henry's name, and that the land which Henry bought in 1849 in Cedar Township was purchased by him of his father and that he paid a fair price for it, approximately \$3.00 an acre. These lands consisting of 4560 acres which came into the possession of the seven children of Sylvanus Ferris are marked on the enclosed diagram by both vertical and horizontal lines. These lands together with the lands which Sylvanus Ferris bought and did not give his children make almost a solid block of land lying west and south of the land bought by the college and extended from Henderson and Grove on the north to the south and east and immediately adjoining the college land.

"From the records, it appears that Sylvanus Ferris retained title for some time to 1520 acres of land in Sections 4, 5, 9, 18, 22, 27, 28, 29, and 30; but most of this was sold at an early date and part of it might have been purchased with the college money. The college records state that 10,746.81 acres of land was purchased for \$15,024.89. The acreage is 226.31 acres more than I have listed and it is more than likely that some of the land that was patented by Sylvanus Ferris and sold by him at an early date was land in which the college had an interest. In the interest of accuracy, it should be said that the land in Section 6 and Section 7 was patented not by Ferris alone but by Ferris and West, but deeded almost immediately by West to Ferris.

"In looking over the records, I discovered that Sylvanus Ferris bought in 1866 the Southeast Quarter ($SE\frac{1}{4}$)



of Section 22 for a consideration of \$960.00 or \$6.00 an acre, showing that land did not advance in price very rapidly. I also notice in looking over the records that many mortgages were given in a very early day to Lyman and William Buck of Herkimer County, New York, who financed many of the prairie farms of Illinois from the rocky hillsides of Herkimer County. A few years ago I was visiting cousin Harvey Ferris who showed me some of the Buck lands which at that time were bringing in practically no income and were almost without value and yet those same lands in an early day evidently financed many of the Ferris' in Illinois, who very soon found it necessary to mortgage the land which their father Sylvanus Ferris had given them. . . . The records show that the Ferris' were constantly buying and selling land and placing mortgages on their purchases so that even at an early date the holdings of the Ferris' was very different from their original lands. None of the land owned by Sylvanus Ferris is now in the possession of his descendants, with the exception of 990 acres now owned by the children and grandchildren of Henry Ferris. Not a Ferris descendant lives on the original holdings and I am the only descendant of Sylvanus Ferris who owns and farms any of the original purchase."

Location of the Ferris Farms

The diagram inserted facing ~~this~~ ¹¹⁵ page shows clearly the location of the Ferris lands above described, totalling 4,565 acres, for which at the government price of \$1.25 per acre Sylvanus Ferris must have paid \$5,706.25. He also bought other land for himself, 240 acres of which he subsequently sold to Henry, as appears from Mr. Arnold's statement, (this tract was in Cedar Township, just south of the section - 34 - given him by his father); so that, as Mr. Arnold says, "from Henderson Grove on the north to the southern limits of the purchase, the colony was encircled by the Ferris land. Western Ferris owned what was known for many years as the 'cheese factory' farm at the end of West Fremont Street, Olmstead owned the land on both sides of West Main Street, beginning a mile west of Linwood Cemetery. George's farm was on Monmouth Boulevard, Mrs. Bunce's was the section south of the C., B. & Q. tie plant. Henry owned two sections three miles south of Galesburg. William's

farn was southwesterly of the town. Silvanus himself owned about a section on South Seminary Street just south of the present city limits." 1/

With respect to the lands bought by Messrs. Ferris and West for the Purchasing Committee, and by West alone, for the account of the college, Mr. Arnold further states in the letter above quoted:

"Records show that Sylvanus Ferris and Nehemiah West for the purchasing committee and for themselves selected 16,480 acres in what later became Galesburg, Henderson, and Cedar Townships in Knox County and patented the same on October 20, 1835; 7720 acres of this was patented in the name of Ferris and West; 8820 acres was patented in the name of Sylvanus Ferris; and 80 acres patented in the name of Nehemiah West. These 7720 acres which were patented in the name of Ferris and West consisted of lands in Sections 1,2,3,4,5,8,9,10,11,15,14,15 and 17 in Galesburg Township and lands in Sections 29 and 33 in Henderson Township. These lands I assume were bought with college money for they were all deeded to the college as follows:

"Deed No. 1, dated January 24, 1838, and filed March 15, 1848, 6440 acres were deeded by Ferris and West to Knox College for a consideration of \$1321.00.

"Deed No. 2, dated March 7, 1838, and filed March 15, 1848, 560 acres were deeded by Ferris and West to Knox College for a consideration of \$700.00. This land consisted of the 80 acres which was set aside for the village comprising the lands lying between North Street, South Street, Seminary Street and Academy Street, and three 80 acre tracts lying immediately west of the village and two 80 acre tracts lying immediately east of the village.

"Deed No. 3, dated March 7, 1838, 400 acres were deeded by Ferris and others to Knox College for a consideration of \$1900.00. This land consisted of tracts in Section 4 Galesburg Township and 29 and 35 Henderson Township and probably included the site of Log City.

"Deed No. 5, dated July 4, 1838, 320 acres were deeded by Ferris and West to Messrs. Gale, Chambers, Holyoke, Waters and Kellogg for a consideration of \$1.00. This land together with Block 42 in the village, consisting of the block of land which now lies immediately west of the C.B. & Q. depot, was deeded for the purpose of establishing a theological seminary and the deed pro-

1/ Quoted from a memorandum furnished the writer May 19, 1931, by Mr. Arnold, based upon his research of the early land records.



vided that if a theological school was not established within 15 years the land would revert to the college.

"I do not know why the consideration was as stated in these various deeds inasmuch as everything indicates that the land was bought with the money subscribed by the original subscribers. These 7720 acres of land are marked on the enclosed plat by vertical lines.

"The records show that of the 8680 acres patented to Sylvanus Ferris, the following disposition was made:

"By deed 4, dated July 4, 1838, Sylvanus Ferris deeded 2800 acres of land to Knox College for a consideration of \$3650.00. This land was located in Sections 20, 21, 22, 23, 27, 28 and 29 Galesburg Township and is marked on the enclosed diagram with diagonal lines.

"The lands conveyed by deeds 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, amounting to 10,520 acres, were without doubt the lands selected for the college and bought with the college money."

Summarizing the above, it appears that Silvanus Ferris "patented" from the Government in conjunction with Nehemiah West, for the college, 7720 acres; that he patented on his account 2800 acres, which he sold to the college for \$3650, and that he bought a total of 4560 acres on his own account which he deeded to his children, and an additional 1320 acres to which he retained title for some time, but a part of which may have been bought for the college with college money. It furthermore appears from Mr. Arnold's researches^{1/} that he "patented" November 5, 1835, i.e., at the time of his first expedition to Knox County as a member of the Purchasing Committee, 5240 acres^{2/}, and as none of this apparently was ever in the possession of the college, it would seem that after disposing of 4560

^{1/} Letter to me Jan. 10, 1934.

^{2/} Assuming that at depression prices prevailing in 1934 for Illinois farm lands this tract of 5240 acres bought of the Government in 1835 by Silvanus Ferris for \$6550, be now worth not more than \$50 per acre, the total value would be \$262,000, an increase over a period of 99 years of 4900 per cent. At the height of the land boom immediately following the World War in 1919, similar rich Illinois farm land sold for as high as \$400 per acre, at which price Silvanus Ferris' 5240 acres would then have been worth approximately \$2,096,000, an increase over a period of 84 years of 59,900 per cent. How thrilling, or, alas, how sad, such percentages reflecting "what might have been" now look to his descendants in retrospect!-- C.F.G.



acres to his children, he had left some 680 for himself. The exact facts it may be admitted, have been somewhat difficult of determination.

As bearing upon the distribution of farm lands by Silvanus to his children, I have a letter from George W. Gale of Glenn, California, a great grandson of Silvanus and a grandson of Dr. Gale, dated July 22, 1934, in which he gives in reminiscent vein his recollection of the matter (though the records above cited show that Mrs. Bunce was deeded a whole section):

"I have always been told that when his children came of age to start for themselves in New York he gave each money to make first payment on a farm (I have heard it said it was from sale of their N.Y. lands money to pay for the Illinois lands was derived--that each so took a section selected by him-- Wm. Harvey Henry and Harriet (she had only $\frac{1}{2}$ section) southeast of Galesburg almost adjoining each other. S.W. & Olmstead North West. Grandfather [Silvanus Western] Olmstead & Henry later got more land and later George acquired 2 sections west of town; also that Silvanus several times made the children other gifts, being able to, by thrift, save more money than all his children. At one division he gave my mother Caroline Eliza Gale, [daughter of Silvanus Western Ferris] 160 acres instead of giving it to her father. He was not a good farmer [on] the land he kept he told me, shortly before his death, with him one day, burrs and weeds were too thick to walk through easily."

With one exception, none of the land originally owned by Silvanus Ferris and his family is now (1934) owned and farmed by any of their descendants.^{1/} The exception referred to is owned by children of Ella Ferris Arnold, daughter of Henry, and it seems most appropriate therefore to incorporate into my narrative at this point the text of a beautiful tribute paid to the old farm home by a granddaughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Arnold Lowman, whose girlhood was passed in Galesburg, written in 1931,^{2/} entitled "South of Galesburg":-

^{1/} See letter already referred to, p. 115 to the writer Oct. 26, 1934, by Ray M. Arnold.

^{2/} The poem was published in The Knox Alumnus, July 1931 the Editor commenting that: "The far-famed climatic and scenic beauties of California have not obliterated endearing memories of a childhood spent in central Illinois from the mind of Mrs. Lowman, now a resident of Los Angeles."

Mrs. Lowman's Poem

I stand once more upon the hill
Where as a child I stood.
The valley there beneath me seems
A sea of luscious grasses,
With lazy creek meandering along
Its crooked way: the hills on either hand
Are green with tossing tree tops
Pressed against the sky:
The home of every gypsy breeze
Beloved of every child.

Gold lies deep hid within these hills:
Not gold for mint or art,
Or use as dollars
In this world's vast, busy mart:
But golden hills
Of childhood's shining memories.

There we listened eagerly
To tales of pioneers.
They who left homes, in settled
Mountain vales of old New York state,
Lured by the wish for land--
For vistas wide, far flung and unconfined--
The prairies--offering opportunity!
They came to build a college
Where boys might work
And earn their education,
While dreaming how they might become
The great men of the nation;
Fit company for Lincoln
Or for Bateman yet to come.
Where girls of literary taste
Might band together
For their "Mutual Improvement".

This very hill on which we stood
Was part of that great plan
A hundred years ago.
We were the sons and daughters
Of those pioneers.
We felt ourselves at one
With all these tales.

These woods are filled with memories
Of her, who seemed to breathe in
From these hills,
Her calm and gracious spirit:
Whose God and Nature were so intertwined
That we saw Him in every bird and flower
And walked quite simply with Him
For an hour.

I see again my Father's sturdy figure
Tramping with us, thru the woods,
Pointing out beech and white oak,
Hickory and maple.



Showing us wheat and oat fields,
Say, "Next year,
I'll put this forty into corn,
Let that lie fallow".
Teaching us to meet life honestly
And keep our actions straight and true.

Oh, hills of Youth and Springtime!
When in our adolescent joy
Hand in hand, as girl and boy,
We searched for dog tooth violets,
Trillium and marsh marigold.
Lounging on a sunny bank,
Out of the wind,
We munched our sandwiches and apples.
Feeling the growth of something in us
Tho we knew not what it was.
Watching with shy timidity
For merry smile or kindling glance
Of favored youth or maiden.
The harvest moon will always bring
The thought of college friendships
On those well loved hills.
Those golden hours of reddening sun
Or round full moon appearing
Thru thick set trees on eastern hill.
When with the camp fire
Blowing thru the gloom,
We made the hills resound with carefree
Laughter,
Peopled each tree with ghosts,
Or sang in softened harmonies,
Love's old sweet song.
Sensing romance waiting for us
Just beyond the hill,
And we--we waited too--
And hoped most fervently for Life's
fulfillment.

And even now, when old friends meet,
By China Sea or Athen's storied walls,
The old refrain begins:
"Do you remember when?"
And then we see again,
Those hills of memory.
Yes--gold in those dear hills--
Gold of a life long love.

Last night upon another hill,
Eons away in time,
These memories came trooping,
Singing to me in the night,
Staying with me, till the light
Of this fresh dawn, came creeping
Thru gray shadow, down the hill.
Oh, do not go! Be with me still!
That I once more in truth may see,
Those hills of blessed memory.



Correspondence With His Son Timothy Harvey

And so, for two more decades Silvanus Ferris lived on in Galesburg, simply and with apparently few real troubles to mar the peaceful passing of the final years of what had been in his young manhood and prime a life of extraordinary activity, enterprise, thrift and high adventure. But one event occurring in 1845 must have brought sadness, the passing out on September 8 at the age of 66 of the faithful companion and helpmate of 47 years whom he had married in the long ago of the 18th century, who had accompanied him as a bride in his first pioneering into Herkimer County in 1798 and again in his maturity to far away Illinois in 1857.^{1/} His loneliness then we may readily visualize and so he chose to be with him for the remainder of life's journey Mrs. Sarah Hitchcock, a widow who had joined the Galesburg settlement some time before with her seven children.^{2/} They were married October 27, 1846; he took her children into his home, and she in turn was a sympathetic loving mother to his. She outlived him 20 years and died August 4, 1881.

In the narration on preceding pages relating to the gift of farm lands to his seven living children upon his arrival in Illinois, it appears that in his generosity he treated them all substantially alike, not discriminating against the one son, Timothy Harvey, who remained at the old home in Herkimer

^{1/} "One of her brothers she had not seen in thirty years reached her bedside a few days before her death, her son Timothy and wife a few days previous. All her children were present at her funeral. She was a good true woman." - Norway Tidings, April, 1890.

And that Silvanus' son Timothy Harvey and his wife, who had remained on the old farm in Herkimer County when the rest of the family migrated to Illinois visited his father, brothers, and sister in Galesburg at this time, is confirmed in a letter to me from his daughter, Mrs. Stella Ferris Rice, written under date of July 1, 1934, when in her 91st year; she states that she had heard her parents many times tell of this trip. - C.F.G.

^{2/} She was a daughter of Elihu Stevens of Claremont, N. H., and was born April 20, 1790; her first husband whom she married Feb. 29, 1809 was Alured Clark Hitchcock, born at Brimfield, Mass., May 7, 1773 and died at Vergennes, Vt. Jan. 9, 1850.

Received of the Treasurer of the
County of [illegible] the sum of [illegible]
for [illegible]

and of the sum of [illegible]
for [illegible]

and of the sum of [illegible]
for [illegible]

and of the sum of [illegible]
for [illegible]

and of the sum of [illegible]
for [illegible]

and of the sum of [illegible]
for [illegible]

and of the sum of [illegible]
for [illegible]

County, New York, because the "western project" of his father, with which all his other brothers and his sister were in sympathy, did not appeal to him as a practical venture; and Timothy Harvey sometime between 1850 and 1860 sold his section of Knox County land given him by his father. The two meantime maintained an occasional interchange of letters and three of these written by Timothy Harvey are still in existence. Reflecting as they do the cordial relations which continued to exist between father and son, the business affairs of Silvanus which he had been obliged to leave Timothy Harvey to settle for him after his departure and the current news of the times in the old home neighborhood, I have thought them, as well as [^]letter written by Dr. Gale, of sufficient interest to transcribe and to insert here.^{1/}

(Timothy Harvey Ferris to his father, written from Russia, N. Y.
July 20, 1840)

S. Ferris
My Father

I have now rec'd all the pay for the last fall cheese which has enabled me to make the above deposit (memorandum regarding deposit referred does not appear having been detached) I have not had anything for the spring cheese and when I do get it shall send it all to get past the 8th of Sept which is close by I have lately had a letter from N. York stating that the spring cheese was sold for 6 cts they also say that from 6 to 7 is all that now cheese brings at this time and the prospect is that the prices will not advance a great deal for the speculators are so sure of the last years rich (?) that they are afraid to Buy and the consequence is the cheese is all on hand in the country and no sale for it at any price the cheese as well as the other produce will be sent to market to be sold on Commission and of course will go in small lots which is always an injury to the market.

^{1/} These letters apparently came into the possession of Silvanus' son William Mead Ferris, my grandfather, as did numerous other letters quoted on preceding pages, and I found them among my mother's papers at her death in 1908. They were all written before envelopes or postage stamps were invented, and according to the custom of the times were carefully folded and sealed with wax with a space left on an outer fold for the address.-C.F.G.

Now taking the operations of the times for the last six months together with the prospects ahead as a guide in making up my mind I should think it must be some time before I can be able to send you any more money and now I have to omit paying Mr. Merriman anything and there has not been any paid on his note not even interest he would like to have the interest if nothing more and I had made calculations to have paid it but from your letter I discovered that you was in need of money to get along with your affairs in your country and have sent you all I can spare. I have not room to send you the ac't between us nor could I if I had for the spring cheese is unsettled and of course the ac't would be incomplete but I will send it as soon as I can.

I have been trying to sell my farm in Norway for nearly a year but have not been able to succeed and am afraid I shall not for any reasonable price. I had conversation with my old friend Smally in relation to the farm and he was on the point of taking it at one time last fall for \$8500, that is, farm and cows, Dairy tools etc but the times soon became hard before the sale could be effected and this spring have offered it to him for \$8000 but still he is off and finally property has taken such a fall, I mean all all kinds of produce and land both, that I do not believe that the farm I live on could be sold for enough to kill the mortgage which is on it, so taking all into consideration I do not expect to pay for it in any other way but by selling either this or the Norway farm for I shall not be able to make a fraction more than the interest this year from both places, in fact I am afraid that this will be more than I shall be able to do for the season is very dry and warm and of course I as well as people in general am getting a small crop of cheese. Moore is doing better than the average he is making 40 pounds a day more than I am his was a cheap farm but mine was too high priced. The truth is you as well as many others had too high an opinion of this farm. I am not saying that it not a good farm, but I do say that it is not adapted to the making of cheese so well as some other pieces of land. This has been proved out over and over again. Corn looks better than usual, other grain is well, but grass is light in consequence of the dry weather.

Since I wrote you before there has been one Death that will be interesting to you, it is she that used to be Merry (?) Thayer she was confined about two months previous to her death and I believe something like the dropsy set in and carried her off.

Tell Mother that Maria had intended to have written a part of this letter but for want of room will have to wait until another time. I have understood that N.O.F. (the writer's brother, Nathan Olmstead Ferris) is coming east this Fall. When you write in reply to this say if such be the fact.

Yours ec

Timothy H. Ferris

Russia July 20, 1840.

The next letter discloses the fact that Timothy Harvey was still engaged in making shipments to his father of supplies such as apparently were still not readily obtainable in the new country, nor even at Chicago then only beginning to get into its stride as the mercantile center of the West. This letter written in 1846 would indicate that following the death of his first wife (Sept. 8, 1845) Silvanus had written Timothy Harvey to procure headstones for her grave, and the son tells of the care with which he performed this commission and shipped the stones to Galesburg.

(Timothy Harvey Ferris to his Father)

Russia Nov. 2, 1846

S. Ferris

Dear Father

After a long time we have shipped the leather I hesitated about sending it this fall but the folks at the canal said there would not be much danger if shipped any time in October, it would have been sent earlier if it had been finished so you see I will not be to blame for the delay. it was finished on Saturday, boxed on Monday and Sunday the 20th of Oct. carried to Utica. there has been a break in the canal near Rochester which probably caused some delay, but now I fear it is on the Lakes and if so it may be lost for the wind has blown a gale from the east for three days in succession and if the wind should come about and blow as long and hard there would be terrible times on the Lakes both for property and human life. The weather has been so rough for three days past that I almost dread to hear from the poor sailors either east or west.

I purchased a pair of Grave Stones for our Mother's Grave and packed them in a Box of hair containing 24 bushels of hair we filled the Box with hair as full as it could be stamped in at home. at Utica took out a part and put the stones in and then put the hair top except about half bushel. We used the Epitaph prepared by Mr. Gale. I am not sure it is the one that thou preferred but I talked with and showed the three forms that

The following table shows the results of the survey conducted in the year 1918. The data is presented in a tabular format, with columns for the different categories and rows for the specific items. The table is organized into two main sections, each with its own set of columns and rows. The first section contains data for the first half of the year, and the second section contains data for the second half. The table is designed to provide a clear and concise summary of the survey results, allowing for easy comparison and analysis of the data.

Summary of Results

Category		First Half		Second Half	
Item	Value	Q1	Q2	Q3	Q4
Group A	Item 1	10	15	20	25
	Item 2	20	25	30	35
	Item 3	30	35	40	45
	Item 4	40	45	50	55
Group B	Item 1	15	20	25	30
	Item 2	25	30	35	40
	Item 3	35	40	45	50
	Item 4	45	50	55	60
Group C	Item 1	20	25	30	35
	Item 2	30	35	40	45
	Item 3	40	45	50	55
	Item 4	50	55	60	65
Group D	Item 1	25	30	35	40
	Item 2	35	40	45	50
	Item 3	45	50	55	60
	Item 4	55	60	65	70

I had to Mr. Lee the man who makes the stone and gave him a short history of our mother's life. he said under all the circumstances he preferred the one that we have used, and I believe it is the one that S.W.F. (Silvanus Western Ferris, his brother) chose. The inscription at the head is different from the one made by Mr. Gale, he said that form was not used now unless to match an old stone. I have acted in the matter alone so far so far as to having advice of friends and no wonder if all are not suited the stone cost twenty dollars and that I suppose is a price something lower than they could be obtained to set in this country. I showed them S.W.F.'s letter saying what they could be had for in Chicago and they said they would put them as low as could be afforded. But my own opinion is the same as when I wrote you on the subject before this that is they would be full as cheap in Chicago as have transportation added. the Box and the carrying to Utica I shall not charge you for. I will let that go towards my share of the labor of erecting a monument to the Memory of our departed Mother. The hair I have paid for and have charged to you at one shilling per bush and have also charged the stone to you.

I will send you enclosed in this letter a certificate for one hundred dollars which I wish you to endorse on the small note I gave you last fall, and when you write me again say what is the remainder of the note together with interest which I shall send you this winter together with the interest on the large note. Say how much tax has been paid on my land and I will send that also.

You will find among the leather two sides that was taken from a cow that died in Norway we should have sold the hide but the weather was warm when she died and it was feared the hide might be damaged so it was marked You wish me to say something how the ac't stands between us. I will copy from my Book so far as I have it

Dr. To amount brought forward from page 78	2636.52
To cash to pay Uncle Benj. expenses home	18.50
To cash paid Ward on settlement	4.72
To cash paid for 6 cows	141.00
for Bull	15.00
Cash deposited for Phineas Camp	72.50
My draft at Rome Sept. 10, '46	425.00
Cash for grave stone	20.00
for hair	3.00
Total	\$ 3336.24

Cr.	
By am't from Page 79	2385.27
By cash for S.F. share of cheese	424.84
By cash for beef of 1845	96.00
By cash for fall cheese last year	34.05
Total	\$ 2940.16



There is a small sale of Beef to be added for this year and all the cheese which will bring to Ballance in your favor probably. We were offered 6 1/2 for the cheese early but concluded not to take that and have sent it and unless there is an unexpected falling off of cheese in the market it will nett about seven, how much there will be I cannot tell for I have not seen Ward since he has carried it away but presume there will be 11 or 1200 c I believe he has had 32 cows have sold 3 and the Bull for I believe 32 dollars. We have to sell old cows for almost nothing and although good Market Beef is in fair demand and good price I think about 4 1/2 to 5 but old cows are sold in their milk without feeding and course are poor --

In relation to the Rome debt being wanted I will only say that W. H. told me that it was not likely to be wanted in a year to come but I think the old gentleman will not be here to say so much another year for he is very feeble, cannot walk at all, fails fast, could not reach after his pen but when they were once in his hands could and did write and sign a receipt said his hands had become reluctant to work and is feeble, and looks sickly and who will come after him to demand money is more than I can tell. You will recollect that the mortgage was not for himself but for his brother's benefit and when the business changes hands the money may be called in so here I will place my opinion against W. O. F. (the writer's brother, Nathan Olmsted Ferris) in relation to selling the Norway Farm. I say offer it for sale and sell it. when you get enough to pay the Rome debt as for myself wanting it I do not for I could if I wanted land, buy cheaper elsewhere.

We have been privileged above many of our fellow men by being blessed with tolerable health ec. We took the Western fever different from most folks that went west last fall this you will believe when I say that on the 23 August we had a fine son Born which is all the fever we have had or are like to have so far as human eyes can see - not room for more from your son

T. H. Ferris

This letter consumed four pages of letter-size paper clearly and legibly written, - and ink unfaded after nearly 90 years - but when the writer had reached the bottom of the last page, he concluded not to begin another. He added a postscript on the margin however which indicates that his father in Illinois was not a frequent correspondent:-

The following information is provided for your reference:

1. The first section of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records.

2. The second section outlines the procedures for handling confidential information.

3. The third section details the requirements for data security and access control.

4. The fourth section describes the process for conducting regular audits and reviews.

5. The fifth section provides information on the roles and responsibilities of the staff involved.

6. The sixth section discusses the importance of ongoing training and development.

7. The seventh section outlines the process for managing risks and potential threats.

8. The eighth section provides information on the reporting and documentation requirements.

9. The ninth section discusses the importance of maintaining a clear and concise communication system.

10. The tenth section outlines the process for handling complaints and feedback.

11. The eleventh section provides information on the importance of maintaining a safe and secure environment.

12. The twelfth section discusses the importance of maintaining accurate financial records.

13. The thirteenth section outlines the process for managing human resources and staff.

14. The fourteenth section provides information on the importance of maintaining a clear and concise communication system.

15. The fifteenth section discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records.

The Bill of tanning I will send to some of the Brothers before long the amount of the whole will be endorsed on S.W.F. note against I.G.M.(?) and you and others can pay to S.W.F. don't wait quite a year before you write. T.H.F.

The last of the three letters was written in 1847; in it Timothy Harvey makes a settlement for still outstanding business transactions, and extends filial greeting to his new stepmother - Mrs. Sarah Hitchcock whom Silvanus had married Oct. 27, 1846. "All the brothers and sisters", he says, "call her Mother and I am willing to do the same to any woman that will treat my father kindly provided always that she be his wife".

(Timothy Harvey Ferris to his Father)

Russia April 2d /47

S. Ferris

Dear Father

Enclosed I hand you a certificate for one hundred and sixty one dollars which you may pass to My credit as follows: 60 dollars as principal on the small note I gave you and 16 dollars as interest on the same which is near or about as I can get it. then say endorse as interest sixty dollars on the large note interest to Sept 1846 and the remainder 25 dollars if for the tax on my land. You may give me credit on Book for it. You may destroy the small note or if it is endorsed in full it would be the same in effect. It if necessary you should do something of the kind as I have not charged any of these remittances on my Book to you.

The cheese is sold, except the late made and along (?) about 6 7/8. Your share of what is sold amounts to 461 dollars which I have given you credit for so that you can see that the farm will pay the interest on the Rome debt. I have not settled with Ward for the past year but suppose that there will not be much coming from him as there has been some repairing done on the Barn for which he has paid and of course charged to you. There may be a small Balance in your favor as I have paid your share of the tax and have had the money for the beef. In my account with you there is a Balance in your favor of about 90 dollars, which with what will be coming for the table cheese will be sufficient to buy what cows will be wanted on the place the coming year and I shall not buy any more than is actually necessary for reason that cows are verry high ranging from 25 to 30 dollars and even more than that. There is on the place 28 cows now and I may buy 4 or 5 and much will depend on the price for it is worse than useless to pay

such extravagant prices for cows. in my opinion before fall cows and cheese may decline in price and in that case better keep what we have got and let the rest alone. I might keep more than I have on my own place but shall not buy a cow for my own use for the above reasons.

Now a little word in relation to selling the Norway farm. Mr. Smalley enquired of me sometime the past winter what the price of the farm now was I told as you and I talked \$6500 for farm and stock ec he thinks he may be ready in a year or two to buy and if he wants it at that price I say let him have it by all means notwithstanding N.O.F. (Nathan Olmstead Ferris) has given an opinion to the contrary for although it will perhaps pay a little more than the interest at Rome this year it is not certain that it will do so any more for past experience shows that is full as likely to fall under as ever now. Besides all this I believe in closing up matters of this kind when they can be done in preference to having them entailed upon those that may come after us to see to. as to myself wanting the farm there is no such thing for if I had money to pay for land I could invest it where it would bring a far better interest but inasmuch as I have no money to spare nor dont expect to have I can have no design or desire to have the farm back again and if I ever should ever consent to do any such thing it would be wholly to try to bring business to a close which has been standing long enough. Besides our former friend and patron is no more and how soon we shall be called on for money is more than I can tell. I am more urgent in this matter than I otherwise should be for I find that I have got to give a great deal more advice than I naturally want to in order to overballance that of those that are nearer at hand. There is not in my opinion any use in holding on thinking to get an enormous or old fashioned price for that never will be brought in my opinion. If you really have other property which can sell and pay the debt at Rome I am perfectly willing that you should do so and keep the place, if not I say again sell the farm and pay up. I am done with this.

When I wrote you before I forgot to mention the death of our aunt Hannah which happened in the month of October last as I believe in addition to old age she had a large swelling on her neck this I have from her daughter Harriett who lives at Rome. This is another of our kinsmen numbered with the dead. Writing of deaths brings to mind the suffering and death of our Mother and also the fact that we have another by adoption and George (the writer's brother, George Washington Gale Ferris) writes that all the Brother's and sisters call her Mother and I am willing to do the same to any woman that will treat my father kindly provided always that she be his wife so I will here greet her with the name of Mother although I never saw her and may not this side the grave and you will please give her our good wishes.

Tell George that have rec'd a letter from him not long ago which I intend to answer before long. I have also



taken one from the post-office to-day from Harriett (the writer's sister, Mrs. James Bunce) saying that our friends are in health for which we are verry glad. We are in tolerable health except bad colds. Our season is backward we have as much snow and perhaps more than we had at any previous time this winter. There is enough at any rate.

Some weeks ago I had a letter from Uncle Benjamin Olmstead he wants to get back to Connecticut said he was much afflicted with Rheumatism so have not heard from our friends this winter either in Cato or Westchester.

I am now as ever your son,

T. H. Ferris

Letter from Dr. Gale

Doubtless there was further correspondence between Timothy Harvey and his father, for Silvanus lived for 14 years more, but these above are all that I have knowledge of.^{1/} There is one more letter, written to Silvanus Ferris by the Rev. Dr. George W. Gale, dated at New York, Dec. 2, 1843. This is of exceptional interest as bearing upon the financial difficulties of the college at that time which, notwithstanding its land endowment, was short of ready funds with which to carry on; and Dr. Gale had made a trip east to raise the needed money. Here he relates in some detail his experience, disclosing anew his fertility of resources and his never faltering loyalty and devotion to the institution which was the fruit of his early dreams.

(G. W. Gale to Silvanus Ferris)

New York Dec. 2 1843

Mr. Ferris

I informed my son that I would write to you soon. I have had to write to Harriet and on that and other accounts I thought best to postpone writing for a short time. I have written repeatedly so that you have been advised of what I was doing. When I came on it was in the Summer and no time to do anything in the city or country all were of the opinion (or all whom I consulted) that something could be done this

^{1/} It would be of interest to have some of Silvanus Ferris' own letters to his son, telling of his life in Galesburg, but if any of Timothy Harvey's descendants ever came into possession of them they do not appear, so far as I have been able to ascertain, to have been preserved. - C.F.G.



fall and winter. I accordingly attempted to do but little till sometime in Sept. After that I visited more or less of the churches in Oneida Co. Got something in all but little compared with what I might in other times. My object has met with approbation everywhere but you can hardly conceive of the tightness of the times. Money enough in the cities and Banks but little to call it out everybody in debt and every church and every Society and Institution. They have begun to resuscitate a little and hope for better times but all save to profit by this. The Churches to pay off their debts and Seminaries Colleges and churches and the Theological Seminary which was near expiring. There has been a Society formed for western colleges got up by President Beecher. The applications for these were so numerous and some of them ill-advised that the Churches were chafed till they seemed ready to throw them all overboard. They have been in the city and still are, - and in all the large cities and towns closed against all such applications. President Pierce of Western Reserve came on this fall in distress for his college, could get no immediate relief but put his college in among the Batch to be provided for by this Society. Beecher had been here for a year and could effect nothing, and a society was formed to operate for Western Colleges as they do for other benevolent Institutions, employ an agent or agents and keep constantly in the field, apply regularly to the Christian community and have the funds disbursed to all, according to their wants. Some of the Ministers here think best for us to put in our claim. Others, I find, have not much confidence in it, as I have not. I shall see and report and conclude what is best to be done. In the meantime shall get what I can. I think I can collect a good library. Libraries have been culled and yet all give me books when I have applied.

I have a circular letter in the press stating our wants and recommended by Clergymen in Rochester, Oneida Co., Troy and this city & some eminent Lawyers, among these Judges Hunt & Cushman. Doctors Snodgras (of the old school) and Beman of Troy, Doct White and others of the Theological Seminary and Frelinghuysen, Chancellor of the University. The recommendations are strong. I shall do what I can. I have a plan also of his kind: members would be willing to designate young men as beneficiaries in our Institution. One brother told me his church he thought would pay 120 dollars a year which they have been accustomed to throw into the education fund. He is an officer in the Educational Society. I have had thought of making this proposal if it should suit our Board, to the Educational Society, saying we would educate one student for 40 dol a year, requiring them to labor on an average 2 1/2 hours per day. I have conversed with some of the friends of the Society and they think it would meet with approbation. I might raise scholarships in this way, some I think without the Education Society but it would be better to do it thru them for various reasons. 25 young men aided in this way would give us 1000 dol a year and we should have a claim on the Society and could draw on them.

2. The second part of the document focuses on the financial aspects of the organization. It provides a detailed overview of the budget, including the projected income and expenses for the upcoming year. This section also includes a breakdown of the current financial status, highlighting any areas of concern and the steps being taken to address them.

3. The third part of the document addresses the operational challenges faced by the organization. It discusses the various factors that can impact the efficiency of the operations, such as staffing levels, equipment maintenance, and supply chain issues. This section also provides recommendations for improving operational performance and reducing costs.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the legal and regulatory requirements that the organization must comply with. It outlines the various laws and regulations that apply to the organization's activities and provides guidance on how to ensure compliance. This section also includes information on the organization's policies and procedures for handling legal matters.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the organization's commitment to social responsibility and environmental sustainability. It outlines the various initiatives that the organization is undertaking to reduce its carbon footprint and support the local community. This section also includes information on the organization's policies and procedures for handling social and environmental issues.

6. The sixth part of the document discusses the organization's future plans and goals. It outlines the various strategies that the organization is implementing to achieve its long-term vision and mission. This section also includes information on the organization's policies and procedures for handling future challenges and opportunities.

7. The seventh part of the document discusses the organization's commitment to transparency and accountability. It outlines the various measures that the organization is taking to ensure that all transactions are properly recorded and reported. This section also includes information on the organization's policies and procedures for handling transparency and accountability issues.

8. The eighth part of the document discusses the organization's commitment to innovation and research. It outlines the various initiatives that the organization is undertaking to develop new products and services. This section also includes information on the organization's policies and procedures for handling innovation and research issues.

9. The ninth part of the document discusses the organization's commitment to customer satisfaction. It outlines the various measures that the organization is taking to ensure that all customers are satisfied with their experience. This section also includes information on the organization's policies and procedures for handling customer satisfaction issues.

10. The tenth part of the document discusses the organization's commitment to employee well-being. It outlines the various initiatives that the organization is undertaking to support its employees and ensure their safety and health. This section also includes information on the organization's policies and procedures for handling employee well-being issues.

Now I would obligate myself to sustain these young men and take my salary out of it, or let it be done by direction of the Trustees and paid into our Treasury. If I were to do it I would pay into our Treasury after the first year 1 dol an acre for the land they occupy and 5 dol a piece for room rent. The rest should go to pay their board and me. I would then furnish the teams, cows ec. so all that was necessary for their board and direct the inc (?) Labor establishment is (to?) superintend it employing some one to do it so as not to interfere with my duties in teaching. I merely say this to show that I would be willing to answer for the working of a Plan, leaving Trustees to do as they please. When I was in the north part of the state and in Wisconsin I was applied to for 5 or 6 young men who wanted to study for the University and I could not (?) them of the aid they wanted. On this plan I might. The Education Society now cancel all the obligations of the young men when they are ordained to the ministry if they fail to enter the ministry it remains a debt.

I have done nothing about a draft for our college buildings because I have not the Plan of the Chapel. Brother Kellogg may think best on his return to have it modified somewhat. In regard to the students buildings you can finish them if you do so without erecting the Piazza or Colonnade that ought to be done at once or rather in the draft it might be thought best to have a particular finish and it must all be uniform. I have thought best on reflection and with some consultation to have the room (?) 6 feet square including walls and make the recesses for single beds before which a curtain could be drawn to hide the bed and keep it clean. The place for hanging some clothes might be at the foot of each bed. The walls between the rooms might be in this way on top of the wall where the two recesses come together lay a plank and on this build the chimney sufficiently low to take in the stove pipes near the ceiling or as near as safety would allow. In this case there would be no closets, the wall at the foot of the bed and the Trunks answering. We must make these rooms pleasant and inviting. Our success will be better secured in this way as the plan is singular. Almost all speak well of the Plan. The divisions might be of brick stile where the chimneys are to be built. I think if we do not secure funds to finish our chapel we must go on and purchase it we shall be able by and by to complete it.

Can you not hire Mrs. Mills house for me next season. My time be out where my family lives the middle of March. I would hire both of the houses I should want to control the old one. If you can get them for what they are worth and let it be paid into the Trustees for me I should be glad to have you hire them. I cannot well remain in the house where my family is and I do not expect I could get it. See her and hire it if you can for me.

How is Mrs. Ferris? Will you not advise my family and have a little eye to them, it is painful for me to leave them so long but I know they are among good friends. You will do what you can I know for Mother Williams. I wish you would suggest to her something about her will if she makes one I hope she will do something for the College. But keep this to yourself. Affectionately yours with love to all friends.

Geo. W. Gale.

P.S. Give my love to Mrs. Ferris & Mother Williams. I hope she will have the help she needs. Let me know just how she gets along and how all are getting along in church & college. I think you may be able to get along soon without us who preached Love to all friends - I suppose all the people of Galesburg with few if any exceptions.

Dec. 5. - I am at work collecting books and have encouragement of aid from other quarters but it is slow and cannot present the object publicly and it is useless to see men when full of business at their offices & counting rooms. I understand Mr. Baldwin of Illinois (Monticello) has accepted the appointment as Agent for Western Colleges, if so they may do something and maybe best to join it if they will receive us but it may be best to hear from Doctor Kellogg first and confer with him. I have written to him but received nothing in return nor do I hear from him. Let me hear when you write if you know what he is about.

Yours G. W. Gale

Service on the Knox Board of Trustees

Silvanus Ferris as we have seen^{1/} was chosen at the meeting of the subscribers to Dr. Gale's "Plan" at Whitesboro, N. Y., January 7, 1836 as one of the original 10 Trustees, selected at that time, one more being subsequently added, of "Prairie College", the name then chosen for the proposed "literary institution". At a subsequent meeting of the Trustees, held at New Hartford, N. Y., August 31, 1836^{2/} the Board appointed a Committee of five "to inquire into the propriety of applying to the Legislature for an act of incorporation the ensuing winter and to make such application if by then it be deemed expedient." It may be a fair assumption that Silvanus Ferris attended

^{1/} p. 82 Ante.

^{2/} p. 89 Ante.

this meeting but he was not designated a member of the committee referred to and when the petition for incorporation was presented his name was not on the list of petitioning trustees so that he does not appear officially as one of the eleven chartered incorporators of the college. Probably the petition was drawn up in the winter of 1836-37 in Illinois by those already on the ground, and the omission of his name under the circumstances was doubtless due to the fact that he had not yet migrated to the state, for he did not come out to settle there until the summer of 1837; indeed although there were 11 named incorporators in the charter granted by the Illinois legislature in February 1837, they were not the original 11 Trustees chosen at Whitesboro in the preceding year, only four of the latter, (namely John Waters, Thomas Simmons, G. W. Gale and Nehemiah West) being among the incorporators. It is a matter of record however that Silvanus Ferris attended what was probably an informal meeting of the Trustees held on July 21, 1837, shortly after his arrival in Illinois, at which it was voted to call a meeting of the new board for the second Wednesday in August; and on August 9, 1837 accordingly "the Trustees of Knox Manual Labor College met for the first time at the house of Matthew Chambers of Knoxville" and "resolved that Wm. Holyoke, Peter Butler of Monmouth and Sylvanus Ferris be added to the Board of Trustees."1/ For the remainder of his life, Silvanus Ferris took an active interest in the affairs of the college and remained a member of the Board of Trustees for 21 years or until June 22, 1858 when being then 85 years old he resigned, the minutes of the Trustees' meeting on that day showing the following entries:2/

1/ Cited from the Trustees' records

2/ Trustees' Records; meeting held June 22, 1858, pp. 24, 26, 27



"Doctor Bunce tendered the resignation of Silvanus Ferris, Esq., as trustee of the college and moved its acceptance.

The motion to accept was amended so as to order a committee to prepare and report a paper expressive of the sentiments of this Board in relation to Mr. Ferris, and in this form was carried.

Messrs. Gale and Knox were appointed said committee.

* * * * *

Mr. Knox, chairman of a committee to prepare a resolution in regard to the resignation of Mr. Ferris offered the following, which was unanimously adopted:

Mr. Silvanus Ferris having tendered to this Board the resignation of his seat as member thereof, and the same having been accepted, it is hereby declared as the sense of the Board of Trustees of Knox College, and as a matter of history proper to be spread upon the records of their proceedings, that they recognize in their late associate, one of the earliest, most substantial and most faithful friends of the enterprise which resulted in the founding of Knox College, and that to his liberality and devoted labors the Institution is largely indebted for its present financial prosperity. Entertaining these views, this Board do hereby express their high regard for Mr. Ferris, and an earnest hope that health, peace, and happiness may attend his declining years.

On motion it was resolved that the Secretary be requested to furnish Mr. Ferris with a copy of this Resolution."

Leads in Forming a New Church

We have seen that back in Norway Silvanus Ferris took an active part in the religious life of the community, contributing to the erection of a "union" church building, though retaining his attachment to the Presbyterian form of faith, and to the latter he was faithful throughout his life. The pioneers who followed Dr. Gale, himself a Presbyterian clergyman who propagandised for his enterprise chiefly among the Presbyterian churches of New York State, were apparently, with few exceptions, of the Presbyterian persuasion, and when they organized their church upon arrival at Log City, it was Presbyterian in form and official belief; and the records (Book A) show that Silvanus Ferris



on March 10, 1839, was examined for admission into the church. In 1851, however, during the pastorate of the Rev. Flavel Bascom, certain of its members decided to withdraw, apparently because of dissatisfaction over the official attitude of the national church governing body on the subject of slavery, though at this period, if any personal bitterness had developed, it was camouflaged by tactful phrasing in the language of the petitioners for dismissal. So, at a meeting of the "Session" of the church held May 29, 1851, we find the following:-

1851

Thursday, 1 o'clock P.M., May 29

Session met pursuant to adjournment. Present Elders Chambers, Martin, Stanley, Farnham, McMullen, Wilcox, DeLong, Churchill. Moderated by Pastor. Opened by Prayer.

The expected petition, referred to in the Record of Monday, was presented, of which the following is a copy:

"To the Session,
of the First Presbyterian Church in Galesburg.

"Dear Brethren,

"It has long been expected by most if not all the members of this church that the time would come when both from the size of the Church and difference of sentiment as to the best mode of Church government, the interests of Christ's kingdom would be promoted by its becoming two organizations instead of one. It appears to us the undersigned as well as to many others that that time has now arrived. The number of members is now sufficient to form two flourishing Churches, and too great for the labor of one Pastor, and the place is rapidly increasing in population. The degree of harmony which now exists, renders it we think a favorable opportunity for the formation of a New Church. For these reasons we the undersigned request to be dismissed from the Church for the purpose of forming ourselves into a Church to be known by the name of the Second Presbyterian Church in Galesburg."

Galesburg, April 24, 1851.

Sylvanus Ferris	S. F. Dolbear	E. S. Hitchcock
Sarah Ferris	Caroline A. Dolbear	S. B. Hitchcock
H. H. Losey	F. A. Bergen	Harriet Gilbert
L. H. Losey	W. A. Wood	Charles Bunce
J. Bunce	Maria H. Wood	Susan G. Gaston
H. H. Bunce	Susan F. Wood	Isaac W. Colton
H. B. Hitchcock	Isaac V. Gilbert	Abigail R. Colton



Lucy M. Gale	Caroline L. Gaston	George D. Bergen
Margaret Gale	Elizabeth McMullen	P.D. Chappell
Mary E. Gale	John McMullen	G. W. G. Ferris
Mary B. Bull	Martha Eliza Smith	Martha E. Ferris
James Bull	A. W. Barber	Anna C. Barber
		J. W. Barber

Bro. Dr. Bunce having made such explanation and confession to the members of the Church present as was regarded satisfactory in reference to the Fisk Affray, the question on granting the request was granted, put, and carried.

The name Sylvanus Ferris heads this petition, followed by that of his wife Sarah, and included in the list are his daughter H. N., (Harriet Newell Ferris), her husband, Dr. J. Bunce, --who evidently had to explain satisfactorily to the Session some piece of misconduct before he was allowed honorable dismissal,-- his son, G. W. G. Ferris, and wife, Martha. So it is apparent that Silvanus' other sons, William Mead and Henry, remained in the old church, and their children retained their connection with it after it became a distinctly Congregational body; Nathan Olmstead, it may also be inferred, remained in the old church, although it was about this time that he went to California and died there, but his children continued Presbyterians. It will be noted that the name of the senior Ferris at the head of this list is spelled "Sylvanus", though I have used the spelling "Silvanus" consistently in this book. But it will also be noted that the petition as spread upon the session record was not the original draft, but a copy. Now the leading signer, in the absence of the document itself, spelled his name on this occasion, and whether his autograph signature was correctly copied, we therefore do not know. Apparently it is not an uncommon practice for others to spell the name with a y, and Ferris himself was evidently not meticulous as to how others should spell it, but in no authentic document bearing

his full name written by himself which I have seen, as elsewhere explained,^{1/} did he ever sign it "Sylvanus".

This is not a history of the old church of Galesburg, nor of Dr. Gale, so I shall not here attempt an explanation of one palpable omission from this list of those who asked, in 1851, to be dismissed, namely the name of Dr. Gale himself, though three of his family name appear upon it; Lucy M. Gale was probably his third wife, Lucy Merriman of New Haven, whom he married in 1849, following the death of his second wife, Mrs. Esther Williams Coon, whom he had married in 1841, his first wife, Harriet Selden, having died in 1840. The fact that Dr. Gale did not at this time ask to be dismissed would seem to indicate that for some reason he preferred to remain with the original organization, for the time being at least, notwithstanding his theological sympathies must have been with those who seceded.

Sectarian Controversy for Control of Knox College

About fifteen years after the founding of Knox College there broke out a violent contention between the Presbyterians and Congregationalists as to which denomination should rightfully control the institution; or, as one of the pamphleteers of the time frankly put it, "To whom should Knox College belong?" The controversy, at this distance of time, seems to have had its origin in nothing more consequential than sectarian jealousies and a quite un-Christian, but, perhaps, human ambition for power; it divided the town, the church and the college for years into two fiercely contending factions, and while the antagonists on both sides were doubtless sincere in their convictions, they clearly magnified the importance of the issues that had been raised and allowed the struggle to be dominated by almost uncontrollable

^{1/} See Foreword, page XIX.



and, of course, futile passions. This is not the place for a disquisition on what seems to me the childishness which marked this episode in the history of the college and the church; suffice it to say that while it continued, it raged bitterly and in its external manifestations was characterized by precious little of that spirit of charity which we have all been taught was an attribute of the character of the lowly Nazarine. The controversy did the college no good; it was probably, in the long run, harmful:- from any point of view it was disgraceful. That it could have occurred at all is but a recognition not only of the weakness inherent in our common human nature but of the lamentable failure of those who were the custodians of the college in that critical period of its history,- who were called, and who thought themselves, "men of God",- to exhibit qualities of character which should have led them to rise above the situation, and to have extinguished in their incipency the flames of discord lighted by small and narrow minds.

So it came about that the "General Association of the Congregational Ministers and Churches of Illinois" decided at its session in May, 1858, to dignify their manifestations of un-Christian acrimony which otherwise might have passed into a deserved oblivion, by appointing a committee of seven to investigate the facts and to report the result, first to the denominational organ, the Congregational Herald, published at Chicago, and subsequently to the General Association. The committee met at Galesburg September 28, 1858. Invitations were sent to the leading protagonists on both sides to appear and state their respective cases, but the Presbyterian element, including Dr. Gale, ignored the opportunity.

The Rev. Dr. Jonathan Blanchard, former president of the college and pastor of the First Church, together with Rev. Edward Beecher, who led the



Congregationalist faction, however, came before the committee and were heard at length. The committee reviewed in great detail the evidence presented orally on behalf of the Congregationalists and the various published documents and letters gathered from Presbyterian sources, and published its conclusions in a 93 page pamphlet entitled "Rights of Congregationalists in Knox College; being the Report of a Committee of Investigation of the General Association of Illinois; with an Appendix." The "conclusions" were however, somewhat indefinite as to recommendations, though they constituted a severe castigation of the Presbyterian element which had contended (quite truthfully as it appears to me, after a careful consideration of Bailey's pamphlet frequently quoted in these pages, as well as the Congregational rejoinder) that the College was of Presbyterian origin, from which fact the Presbyterians claimed to be entitled to its control; while the committee of Congregationalists, on its part, although expressing the view that the college was in reality the result of a united endeavor of leaders of both denominations, conveyed the implication that the Congregationalists had established the right to control.

In this controversy Silvanus Ferris sided with and was a loyal supporter of Dr. Gale, notwithstanding the Congregational Investigating Committee asserted in its report that (p. 17) he had been a Congregationalist "for the principal portion of his religious life". This statement was based upon certain testimony which was printed in the report, as follows:~ 1/

Mr. Wm. Ferris testified: "I am the son of Esq. Silvanus Ferris. He lived in Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y. and there professed religion, uniting with the Congregational church, with which he remained for twelve or thirteen years till he removed from the place."

Mr. Henry Ferris testified: "I am the son of Esq. Silvanus Ferris. Father removed to the town of Russia, where he found the church to be Presbyterian, and united with it, but would have joined a Congregational Church as readily."



Without questioning the veracity and doubtless sincere belief of these two witnesses, the first of whom was my grandfather, a dispassionate candor on my part compels the comment that I have found in my own independent research no evidence of the existence of a Congregational Church, as such, in Norway as alleged by my grandfather William, for, as stated by Silvanus himself (see below) the church at Norway which Silvanus Ferris helped to organize, and to which he was one of the most generous contributors, was a "Union" church composed of persons of numerous religious denominations. Silvanus was, moreover a man of broad mind and I have no doubt that, as Henry testified, he would have joined a Congregational Church as readily as he would have a Presbyterian, had he found one of the former persuasion in Russia upon his removal there from the neighboring town of Norway.

While no real importance attaches to the merits of this ought-to-be-forgotten controversy now, three quarters of a century afterwards, it was nevertheless an important episode in the life of Silvanus Ferris and therefore the testimony he gave at the time in regard to his own religious affiliations and his connection with Dr. Gale's enterprise for the establishment of the college, has a proper place in this Memoir; accordingly there is given below the letter he wrote, as printed in Bailey's pamphlet,^{1/} where it is preceded by the statement that to him more than to any other person except Mr. Gale is the college indebted for its success and present wealth. "The property of the College was managed for a great many years by Mr. Ferris, as agent, and it is the unanimous opinion of the men in Galesburg best able to judge of the matter, that to his prudence and foresight the present wealth of the college is mainly due."

^{1/} p. 57.



"I was born in the year 1773, in the State of Connecticut, upon the borders of New York. When I was six years of age, my father removed his family into New York, in which State I continued to live until the year 1838, when I removed to Galesburg, In Illinois, where I have resided ever since. I was reared from childhood in the doctrines and under the influences of the Presbyterian Church. It was not until I had attained the age of manhood that I made a public profession of religion. I was then living in the town of Norway, New York. The Church with which I first united was in connection with Presbytery, according to the well-known 'Plan-of-Union'. By this 'Plan', Presbyterians and Congregationalists were able to unite in the same church without any relinquishment, on the part of either, of their denominational preferences. I would have preferred to unite with a purely Presbyterian Church, had there been one in the place. I often attended the meetings of Presbytery, as a Delegate from the Church, while I was one of its members. I knew nothing of Congregational Associations while connected with this Church in Norway. The Church had no relations with any other body than the Presbytery.

After several years I removed to the town of Russia, New York, and there found a fully organized Presbyterian Church, with which I united, and in whose connection I remained several years, until my removal to Illinois.

When I came with my family to Galesburg, I joined the Presbyterian Church, which had just before been organized in that place. The Church was known as a regular, fully constituted Presbyterian Church at that time. I never heard, until several years afterward, any claims advanced in the Church, in behalf of Congregationalists. In 1845, the Constitution of the Church was modified, by adopting what is called the 'Compromise,' whereby Congregationalists were allowed some privileges they had never enjoyed before. Until the time of the 'Compromise', the Church was, in the full sense, Presbyterian. In allowing to Congregationalists, as such, some privileges, it was not intended to take from Presbyterians any of their own. The Church retained its elders, and its connection with Presbytery, as before. In a few years, however, it was found that Congregational practices were undermining the original polity of the Church, and that Mr. Blanchard and others were determined to carry this on until the Church should lose all the distinct features of Presbyterianism. Finding that this result could not be prevented, without much confusion and strife in the Church, I proposed to the leading Presbyterian members of the Church a peaceable separation on our part from the others, and the organization of another fully Presbyterian Church. This was done in the year 1851, when the Second Presbyterian Church of Galesburg was formed.

These facts are mentioned by me, that it may be known how wholly unfounded is the statement, which has of late been given to the public, that I was formerly a Congregationalist. I have never, in sentiment or in profession, been a Congregationalist in my whole life.



I was well acquainted with the Rev. Geo. W. Gale at the time he originated the Plan whereby Knox College was founded and endowed. He was a relative of my wife, and for many years had been a warm friend of mine. The whole plan of the enterprise originated with him, as I know perfectly well. In 1835, he stated his plan to me, and from that time I engaged heartily with him in it, giving to it my time, and money, and personal efforts, as far as they were required. Mr. Gale was a Presbyterian. Rev. Mr. Waters, Rev. Mr. Kellogg, and others, who engaged in the enterprise, were also Presbyterians. At the time the land was bought and the College founded, every man who had subscribed money to aid in the work was, so far as I know, a Presbyterian. I did not, at that time, know that there was even one Congregationalist among them all. I was one of the committee who purchased the lands. At Detroit, Mr. Thomas Simmons joined the rest of the committee, and traveled with us to Knox county. But not until long after that time did I know that he was a Congregationalist. It was well understood, by all who knew anything about it, that this was a Presbyterian enterprise. It was so understood after the College was founded, and no other claim has ever been advanced until within the last few years. It was the design of all who founded Knox College, to build up an institution which should be open to the youth of our country, without regard to denominational relations of any kind. At the same time, it was their design to transmit the control of their Institution mainly to men who would represent their own sentiments as Presbyterians. It was expected fully that while various denominations might be represented in the Board, yet the majority of Trustees would be men sympathizing, in ecclesiastical matters, with its founders. And therefore, for many years after the College was founded, a majority of its Trustees were Presbyterians. After Rev. Jonathan Blanchard became President of the College, it became apparent that he intended, if possible, to wrest it from Presbyterians, and give it into the hands of Congregationalists. For efforts of this kind, and for other reasons, he was, as early as 1849, on the point of being removed from the Board. The matter was adjusted, however, in a manner which led us to believe that no more causes of complaints of this kind would be given by him. The present large number of Congregationalists in the Board has not come through the appointment of so many of that denomination by the Board. Several of those who now are among the Congregational members of the Board, were Presbyterians by profession, when they were elected as Trustees, and they were elected because they were Presbyterians. They have since become Congregationalists, and have given their influence and votes to wrest the College from the hands of those by whom they were appointed. Against all such efforts I have, with other founders of the College, continually protested, AND DO PROTEST. If Congregationalists had founded Knox College, I should insist that it ought to be



theirs. But as it was founded and endowed by Presbyterians, it ought to be theirs.

I have heard read with care, the pamphlet entitled, 'Rights of Congregationalists in Knox College,' published by order of the Congregational General Association of Illinois. From my own personal knowledge, I declare that publication to be false in all its essential points.

SILVANUS FERRIS

Galesburg, Ill., Dec. 10, 1859."

The sincerity of Silvanus Ferris' Presbyterian partisanship in this controversy and his opposition to Dr. Jonathan Blanchard's efforts to dominate the Board of Trustees of the college and further to Dr. Blanchard's efforts to obtain re-instatement after his removal from the presidency is apparent from the fact that on at least one occasion a conference or "caucus" as we might term it today was held at his home by the Gale faction for the purpose of agreeing to the course of action they should pursue at a meeting of the board. Thus Orville H. Browning who was a member of the Board of Trustees from 1850 to 1881 writes in his diary:-^{1/}

"Aug. 12, 1857. At 5 p. m. I took the cars for Galesburg to attend the meeting of the trustees of Knox College. Arrived at 9 at night and stopped at Professor Gale's. A meeting of some of the members of the board was held at Old Mr. Ferris' after my arrival and we agreed to meet there again in the morning to determine upon our course of action before going into the board.

"Aug. 13.-- After breakfast, all the trustees, 11 in number opposed to reinstating Blanchard, met at the Old Mr. Ferris' place and agreed upon our course of action for the day. Between 10 and 11 the board met. All were present except Mr. Osborn, who was sick in Wisconsin and could not come. We soon adjourned for the purpose of holding an informal conference and with the exception of an hour for dinner continued in session informally until nearly night without effecting anything. The majority of those present were bent upon re-electing Blanchard and would accept nothing else. To prevent so great an outrage, which they could not have perpetrated if Mr. Osborn had been present, we refused to meet with Mr. Blanchard's friends. They could not form a quorum without us and of course could not accomplish their purpose. For particular account of our proceedings see

^{1/} Published by the Illinois State Historical Society, Springfield, Ill., reprinted in the Galesburg Register-Mail, Oct. 1933.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also mentions the scope of the study and the limitations. The second part of the paper discusses the methodology used in the study. It mentions the data sources and the data collection methods. The third part of the paper discusses the results of the study. It mentions the findings and the conclusions. The fourth part of the paper discusses the implications of the study. It mentions the practical implications and the theoretical implications.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also mentions the scope of the study and the limitations. The second part of the paper discusses the methodology used in the study. It mentions the data sources and the data collection methods. The third part of the paper discusses the results of the study. It mentions the findings and the conclusions. The fourth part of the paper discusses the implications of the study. It mentions the practical implications and the theoretical implications.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also mentions the scope of the study and the limitations. The second part of the paper discusses the methodology used in the study. It mentions the data sources and the data collection methods. The third part of the paper discusses the results of the study. It mentions the findings and the conclusions. The fourth part of the paper discusses the implications of the study. It mentions the practical implications and the theoretical implications.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also mentions the scope of the study and the limitations. The second part of the paper discusses the methodology used in the study. It mentions the data sources and the data collection methods. The third part of the paper discusses the results of the study. It mentions the findings and the conclusions. The fourth part of the paper discusses the implications of the study. It mentions the practical implications and the theoretical implications.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also mentions the scope of the study and the limitations. The second part of the paper discusses the methodology used in the study. It mentions the data sources and the data collection methods. The third part of the paper discusses the results of the study. It mentions the findings and the conclusions. The fourth part of the paper discusses the implications of the study. It mentions the practical implications and the theoretical implications.

148
published statement drawn up by myself and signed by eleven of the Trustees. The object of the meeting was to elect a president and professor of belle letters. We did not succeed in doing so and the college is left for the time being without these officers. This is preferable to putting Blanchard at the head of the institution."

It is all immaterial now:- some of Silvanus Ferris' descendants in later generations clung to the old First Church in Galesburg even after it became distinctly Congregational in its creed and organization, and others identified themselves with the second Presbyterian church which was at length organized in 1851,^{1/} and with which Silvanus affiliated himself and for which he built a chapel. But it was quite natural that Silvanus Ferris, whatever his personal convictions respecting the merits of the great controversy, should have associated himself with Dr. Gale and given him his loyal support for the simple reason that they had been close friends for many years antedating even the removal from New York state to Illinois. This friendship, as already pointed out, must have dated back to some time prior to 1818 - nine or ten years before the migration - for it was in that year that Silvanus' youngest son, whom he named George Washington Gale, after the original promoter of the Knox College idea, was born.

Politics

We have seen that during all his active years back in Norway, Herkimer County, New York, Silvanus Ferris took a leading part in the civic life of the community, where he held numerous local offices though apparently not ambitious for higher political preferment. He is described as having been at that period an "old fashioned Democrat" -- whatever that may have meant at a time when national party lines, during the administrations of Madison, Monroe and John Quincy Adams, commonly referred to as an "era of good feeling" in American history, were loosely drawn; but it is narrated that in the fall of 1828 he happened to be in New York City at the time of Andrew

^{1/} See page 157, ante.



Figure 1: [Illegible text]

[The following text is extremely faint and illegible due to the quality of the scan. It appears to be a multi-paragraph document, possibly a report or a letter, discussing various topics. The text is organized into several paragraphs, with some lines appearing as bold or italicized headings. Due to the low contrast, the specific words and sentences cannot be transcribed accurately.]

Jackson's first election and that the manner in which the Democrats jubilated over their victory so disgusted him that he stopped voting for 20 years thereafter.^{1/} If this statement be interpreted literally he remained politically passive for 11 years after his removal to Illinois and took no sides in the presidential campaigns of 1840 when the Whigs under William Henry Harrison triumphed over the Democrats, nor in 1844 when they lost the election to James K. Polk. In his later years he was, according to the family tradition, a Whig, though in 1848 he may have cast in his lot with the Free Soilers because of his strong anti-slavery convictions, it being a matter of record that immediately upon his arrival in Illinois in 1837 he allied himself with the Anti-Slavery movement, his name appearing along with some 50 residents of Galesburg - of whom eight were trustees of the college, - to a call having a total of 500 signers for the first Illinois Anti-Slavery convention held at Alton October 26-28, 1837, ten days before the famous abolitionist, E. P. Lovejoy met his death at the hands of a pro-slavery mob.^{2/}

In the letter of Mrs. Ella Ferris Arnold quoted on p. 148 she states that when the Republican party was formed he joined it; so he probably voted for Fremont in 1856 and cast his last vote before his death for Abraham Lincoln in 1860. His home in Galesburg was almost within a stone's throw of the college building where Lincoln and Douglas had one of their historic joint debates on October 7, 1858; and we may doubtless correctly assume that he was one of the vast audience that poured into the town from all that part of the State to listen to that great forensic exhibition.^{3/} But he appears to have been satisfied with merely taking a keen, intelligent interest in the passing political events of those stirring times, and I have found no record of his holding any important local office.

^{1/} Norway Tidings, April 1890; article reprinted in the Boston Transcript, October 1, 1925.

^{2/} See pamphlet presented by Edward Caldwell to the Knox Library at Commencement, 1925.

^{3/} My mother, I can remember her stating, was present, and I have no doubt that most of the Ferris kindred were there.-C.F.G.



His Declining Years; Mrs. Arnold's Recollections

Having disposed of the greater part of the wealth accumulated during his active business years in Herkimer County, New York, not only by his gifts of land to his children during his lifetime, his generous subscriptions to the founding of Knox College, the erecting of a Presbyterian "chapel" at his own expense when thirty-seven of his denominational faith in 1851^{1/} severed connection with the old original first Presbyterian church of Galesburg and subsequently giving the lot of land upon which a more substantial church building was erected, Silvanus Ferris apparently felt obliged to practice some economies in his later years,^{1/} but his wants were few, and moreover he lived at a time and in an environment which afforded almost negligible opportunities for spending on other than the bare necessities and ordinary conveniences of living. An engaging picture of these tranquil years is furnished in a letter to me dated February 15, 1927, by his son Henry's daughter, Mrs. Ella Ferris Arnold, probably the only person then living possessing a personal remembrance of him.^{2/}

In physical appearance he was not a large robust man, but was of medium height, perhaps 5 ft. 9 in. He was very quiet, not a great talker. I remember him best about 1853-4 when my sister Hattie was staying there (i.e., in his Galesburg home) and going to school, before we moved into town, which was in 1856. I used to be there quite often at the house at the corner of Tompkins and Cherry Sts. where St. Mary's Hospital is now.

1/ In a letter of Joseph M. Holyoke, one of the early settlers, then living in Denver, written to Professor George Churchill in 1887 and read at the Semi-Centennial Celebration of the founding of the First Church, some description is given of the difficulties attendant upon raising the funds necessary to construct a new church building. A committee was appointed on "ways and means", but, says Mr. Holyoke, "Mr. Ferris, Sr., declined to serve on it, saying that he had plenty of ways but no means." The church, however, was finally finished and Mr. Holyoke adds that at the "raising" "the doughnuts and cheese handed around by Laura Clark were thoroughly orthodox, though she was a Universalist; and the timber furnished by Olmstead Ferris answered the purpose just as well as if it had been got of William or Henry." - Pamphlet account of the Celebration, p. 75.

2/ Mrs. Arnold passed away Aug. 7, 1929, at the age of 87. She was the mother of nine children, all of whom lived to maturity and all of whom between the years 1887 and 1906 graduated from Knox College (see pp. XIV, XV, XVI, ante, also pp. ~~226, 227, 228~~, post), a unique family record not only in the history of Knox but probably of any American College. - C.F.G.

He owned the north half of that block, then bought the south half and gave it to his daughter, Mrs. Bunce, who lived where the Association House is now. Grandfather had sore eyes and sat around the house a good deal with his hand over his eyes. He always had in the family one or two students, perhaps working for their board, or often a relative of his wife, often a girl to help her with the housework, or a boy to do the chores, cut wood and pile it in the woodshed very systematically. They lived chiefly in the kitchen, a large room containing a cook-stove, dining room table and chairs. They slept in a small bed room off the kitchen. There were also two other rooms on the north side of the house, used as a "parlor bed room". The house was modernized more or less in the summer I speak of.

Grandfather's children were all married and had families at this time; he had six sons and one daughter then living. Two years after the death of his first wife, grandfather married Mrs. Hitchcock, a widow who had come to the colony a year or two before with her three sons and four daughters, all married now except the youngest son, Henry, who lived with the family until he was married. He became professor of mathematics in the college and married the daughter of George W. Gale. The party with which she came west came by the Ohio River up the Mississippi River to Illinois where they were met by members of the Colony with wagons and teams. Her sons were Samuel, Edwin, and Henry, her daughters Lucretia, (Mrs. Henry Losey), Mrs. Pinkerton, Mrs. Haymer and Mrs. Thompson. All lived in Galesburg except Mrs. Pinkerton and Mrs. Thompson,

I suppose Grandfather was a Whig, tho' I was too young to know much about politics. He was not a Democrat, was a strong anti-slavery man, and when the Republican party was formed he joined it.

He and Dr. Gale always worked together, along the same lines. The controversy in the colony was somewhat as follows: there were many Presbyterians in the south who favored slavery and the General Presbyterian Church was at first in sympathy with them though as time went on they changed. The church here did not sympathize with the South. By this time the controversy was also one regarding the college, whether it should be Congregational, following Dr. Blanchard, or Presbyterian, following Dr. Gale, Silvanus Ferris followed Dr. Gale. The original church in Galesburg

1/ The statement that Mrs. Hitchcock came west "a year or two before" the first Mrs. Ferris' death would place her arrival about the year 1845. Mrs. Arnold also appears to indicate her impression that her seven children, including her unmarried son Henry, accompanied her. But Mrs. Webster in her Seventy-Five Significant Years (P.32) gives Henry Hitchcock as being of the party that came by canal boat in 1836. I have not undertaken to reconcile this discrepancy. The route given by Mrs. Arnold as having been taken by the party with whom Mrs. Hitchcock came west is the same as that taken by the canal boat party with whom Henry Hitchcock came, and it may be that his mother was in this party also though her name does not appear in Mrs. Webster's list of the canal boat party. - C. F. G.

was a union church, though Presbyterian in denomination. Members withdrew, largely through college differences, and formed the Second Presbyterian Church, supporting Dr. Gale. (Grandfather built on his own land and gave a chapel, the first building of the Second Presbyterian church, which stood where the colored Baptist Church now stands on South Cherry St.) That left all the Congregationalists in the old church, Presbyterian in name. About this time Dr. Edward Beecher^{1/} came and organized another church, the First Congregational Church. In the late 50's the original church took the name of First Church of Christ in Galesburg, a Congregational church with Dr. C.W. Tyler as pastor. Then the Second Presbyterian Church took the name of First Presbyterian Church, 1859-62. Therefore he probably preached grandfather's funeral sermon.

I don't remember that grandfather ever had any business. He owned some land but never improved it. He never lived on his farm. He died in 1861. He always lived in the house at the corner of Cherry and Tompkins Sts. He was a sincere pious man, always attending church when able. He had family worship and always said grace at meals. His sons attended church. I am not sure whether they were members. They were not particularly religious except George W. and Henry; William's name was on the roll. The church was built in 1847-48 ^{2/}and first services were held before it was finished, - the seats were not in. The choir sat in the gallery, in the north end, the pulpit in the south end. The congregation was seated, facing the pulpit, but when the hymns were sung, the congregation turned around and faced the choir. To lead the singers was a melodeon, and sometimes a violin and bass viol. The pews had doors. When the church was built everyone who gave \$100 extra was allowed to select a pew for his permanent use.

1/ A half brother of the famous Henry Ward Beecher. - C. F. G.

2/ This is the church in which my grandfather, William Mead Ferris, had a pew and which I attended all through my boyhood and where at the tender age of 14, during one of the old-fashioned religious revivals which periodically rocked the community, I experienced the mysterious hysterical process called "conversion" without comprehending in the remotest degree what it all meant. When I reached the age of discretion and independent judgment, the religious concepts of those impressionable years came to mean less and less, and I fear I have strayed far from them. Since then the old church, with its precious historic traditions and its original timbers hewn out of the wilderness by the pioneers, has been demolished, giving way to my own lasting regret, notwithstanding its hideous colored glass windows which had replaced the original lights, to a more ornate and so-called "modern", but not to my way of thinking, more beautiful structure. We do these things differently in New England, where I now live; in 1896 when the old "meeting house" of the Unitarian Church in Dorchester to which I "belong", after standing for 80 years, was destroyed by fire, it was replaced by a new structure, beautiful beyond compare in its adherence to the old colonial type of church architecture, and which is as nearly as feasible, a replica of its predecessor. But my good mother rescued the old family pew from the original church in Galesburg by purchasing it and at her death in 1908 I brought it to Boston and set it up on the front piazza of my home. - C. F. G. (See also page 210 post.)

I think he (Silvanus) was given a deed to it and owned it.

Church services began at 10:30 with regular preaching service until 12. Then the congregation retired and Sunday School was called until 1. The grown people didn't go to S.S. When the church was out, all the men and women of the Ferris families whose homes were in the country went to grandfather's for lunch. All were seated around the big kitchen, 10 or 12, or as many as happened to come. Grandmother and her help, a college student or relative, went into the pantry and brought out plates for all, containing a slice of bread and butter, cheese or pickle, doughnut or piece of pie. Water was the only drink on the table or direct by the windlass pump in the wood-house. By that time the children arrived from Sunday School and were served in the same way, 6 to 15 perhaps. At 1:30 the second service began, to which everyone went. It was just like the morning service, and lasted till 3 after which everybody went home.

Grandfather took the sons and daughters of grandmother Hitchcock into his heart and home and treated them as his own and she did likewise with his. She was loved by his grandchildren as though she was their own. The family life was harmonious and Christian. Her life was spent for her relatives and needy students whom she helped as long as she lived. She lived to be 92 years old, I think. Later, a daughter kept house for her. ^{1/}

Death and Will

He died June 13, 1861, perhaps, though in his 89th year, somewhat unexpectedly, for apparently of his four children then living in or near Galesburg only one, the youngest, and it would seem, his favorite son, George Washington Gale, was actually present when he passed away. Margaret, (Mrs. Henry F. Dangberg), G. W. G. Ferris' daughter, was also present, as was Dr. Bunce, the husband of his deceased daughter Harriet, who is said to have stated that he seemed to have no disease and that his was "the most natural death he ever saw". ^{2/} They buried him in Hope Cemetery, the old burying ground where lie so many of the early Galesburg pioneers and where he is now surrounded by so

^{1/} Mrs. Arnold supplemented these reminiscences by a more extended account of her early life, written shortly before her death in 1929 in her 87th year; see p. 225 post.

^{2/} G. W. G. Ferris' letter to me Aug. 25, 1889, see p. ²⁵⁷237, post. - G. F. G.

many of his own blood; and by the side of his first wife, Sally Olmstead, she whom he had married far back in the twilight years of the eighteenth century in the old Connecticut village of Ridgefield (and none lovelier in New England today); and two decades later the helpmate and companion of his later years, Sarah Wilcox, was likewise placed beside him. The inscription on the monument^{1/} reads:-

"Our Father and Mother"

Silvanus Ferris died June 13, 1861

In the 89th Year

of his age

Sally

Wife of

Silvanus Ferris

Died Sept. 8, 1845

Age 66 years

Sarah W., second wife

Died Aug. 4, 1881

Age 91 years

^{1/} The "pair of grave-stones" ordered by Silvanus of his son Timothy Harvey and shipped to Galesburg in 1846 from Utica, N.Y., (see letter of Timothy Harvey to his father, page 111) were evidently discarded when this monument was erected after Silvanus' death.-C.F.G.

Will of Silvanus Ferris

By his will he left to his wife Sarah, the home at the corner of So. Cherry Street and East Thompkins Street in Galesburg, where she lived until her death 20 years later; his household goods, the sum of \$1000 and an annuity of \$500; to the American Bible Society \$1000; to his son George Washington Gale \$1000; and the remainder of his estate he divided equally between his six living children and the heirs of the deceased son, Nathan Olmstead, and his deceased daughter Harriet. The inventory of his estate indicates that he died possessed of some 532 acres of land in Knox County valued at a total of \$3360, besides a lot in Galesburg subject to a conditional claim of the Second Presbyterian Society valued at \$1000, and a tract in Warren County. The will, executed May 4, 1860, and admitted to probate June 22, 1861, and the inventory, are given below in full^{1/}:

ESTATE OF SILVANUS FERRIS, DECEASED
(TESTATE)

STATE OF ILLINOIS)
COUNTY OF KNOX) ss.

In County Court. In Probate,
June Term, 1861.
File Box No. 211.

Taken from the files and records pertaining to said Estate in the Office of the Clerk of the County Court within and for Knox County, Illinois.

WILL

Instrument purporting to be the Last Will and Testament of Silvanus Ferris, deceased, filed, proven and admitted to Probate, June 22, 1861. Recorded in Record of Wills, Volume 2, Page 156 & 6. Recites:

Know all men by these presents that I, Silvanus Ferris of the City of Galesburgh, in the County of Knox and State of Illinois, being of sound mind and memory, in view of the uncertainty of human life, do make, ordain and declare this my Last will and testament: -

First - It is my will that my funeral expenses and all my just debts be fully paid as soon after my decease as may be convenient and practicable.

Second - I give and bequeath and devise to my well beloved wife Sarah W. Ferris, absolutely for her own use, benefit and behoof forever, the North West Quarter of Block Number Forty in the Town (now City) of Galesburgh, in the County of Knox and State of Illinois, to-wit:

^{1/} The Will and Inventory here transcribed were copied from the Probate Records of Knox Co., Illinois, by Ray H. Arnold of Galesburg and furnished me by him, April 21, 1931. - C.F.G.



Lots numbered Three and Four in said Block No. Forty (subject however to any gifts or grants heretofore made by me to the Trustees of the Second Presbyterian Church and Society in said City of Galesburgh, for the purpose of erecting a House of Worship upon the South part of Lots "Three" and "Four"), together with all and singular my household goods and furniture which may be in my possession on the said premises in which I now reside, at the time of my decease: and also the sum of one thousand dollars - absolutely for her own use, benefit and behoof forever. And I further give and bequeath to my said wife, Sarah W. Ferris, the further sum of five hundred dollars annually, to be paid to her in quarterly instalments by my executors during her natural life, from and after my decease.

Third - I give and bequeath to the person who shall at the time the same shall be payable, act as the Treasurer of the American Bible Society, the sum of one thousand dollars, to be applied to the benevolent uses and purposes of the said American Bible Society, and under its direction. I also give and bequeath in addition to any bequest hereinafter made to my son, George W. G. Ferris, the sum of one thousand dollars.

Fourth - After the payment of my funeral expenses and all my just debts and the payment of all bequests above bequeathed and devised, I give, bequeath and devise all the residue of my estate, real, personal and mixed, of what kind soever, to my natural children and legal heirs as follows,

To my son, Silvanus W. Ferris, and his legal heirs, one share:-

To the legal heirs of my deceased son, Nathan O. Ferris, one share - excepting and deducting therefrom the sum of one thousand dollars, if said share shall amount to so much: -

To my son Timothy H. Ferris and his legal heirs, one share: -

To my son William M. Ferris and his legal heirs, one share: -

To my son Henry Ferris and his legal heirs, one share: -

To the natural children of my deceased daughter, Harriet N. Bunco, one share: -

To my son, George W. G. Ferris, and his legal heirs, one share:-

Fifth - I hereby constitute and appoint my eldest son, Silvanus W. Ferris and my youngest son, George W. G. Ferris, to be the Executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and annulling all former Wills by me made; and hereby ratifying and confirming this and none other to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof, I the said Silvanus Ferris have hereunto set my hand and seal (the word "American Bible Society and under its direction" written on the margin of the first page being a continuation of said page, and the words "I also give and bequeath in addition to any bequest hereinafter" interlined, beneath an erasure at the top of this page - all made and inserted before signing) this Fourth day of May, in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and sixty.

Silvanus Ferris

(Seal)

REAL ESTATE OF SILVANUS FERRIS ESTATE

W I L L

(As hereinbefore set out)

INVENTORY

The South east $\frac{1}{2}$ and East $\frac{1}{2}$ of the South West $\frac{1}{2}$ of Section 22, 11 North, Rang 1 East of the 4th Principal Meridian, in Knox County, excepting that part occupied by the Northern Cross Rail Road running across said land, amounting to something near two hundred and thirty acres (230)

Also the West $\frac{1}{2}$ of the North East $\frac{1}{2}$ and East $\frac{1}{2}$ of the North West $\frac{1}{2}$ of Section 27, excepting That portion occupied by the Northern Cross Rail Road and also about four acres sold to Harvey Jerauld, leaving about one hundred and fifty two acres (152)

230

152

382 at not less value than five dollars per acre \$1910.

And ten acres of land being a part of section 25 in town 11 North Range 1 East in Knox County, bought of Mr. Edgar in said township, a part of which was formerly timber probably worth at least \$50. dollars unimproved.

And also one hundred and thirty acres of land being part of the south west $\frac{1}{2}$ of section 14 Twelve North Range 1 East of the 4 principal Meridian, in Knox County, unimproved and timber, mostly cut off, probably of the value of \$400.

And one half interest in lots 1-2-5-7-8-9-0-11-12-13-14, Containing ten acres each according to a subdivision of the South East $\frac{1}{2}$ of Section 12, Twelve north, Range 1 East in Knox County, probably of the value of not less than \$1000. unimproved.

And also the North West $\frac{1}{2}$ of block forty in the City of Galesburg, subject to a conditional claim of the Second Presbyterian Society of the City of Galesburg, probably \$1000, unimproved.

And also one lot in the Cemetery, partially occupied, of the value of \$10.00

(And tract in Warren County, Ill.)

Did He Die "Land Poor"?

The reading of these documents naturally raises a few questions as to the manner in which the provisions of Silvanus' will were carried out by his executors, his eldest and youngest sons, respectively, Silvanus Western and George Washington Gale Ferris.

Was there a sufficient amount of cash on hand in the estate at the time of Silvanus' death to enable the prompt payment of the legacies of \$1000 each to his widow, his son George W. G., and the American Bible Society, or in order to do this, was it necessary to sell some of the

testator's land holdings, and were the legacies in fact actually paid? From what source were the funds procured with which to provide the \$500 annuity which Silvanus stipulated should be paid his widow during the remainder of her life? As she outlived him some 20 years, it is obvious that the total amount required for this purpose was about \$10,000; were the payments as provided for in the will actually kept up? Could they have been met from the income of Silvanus' lands, most of which, however, were unimproved, and if so, were such lands segregated for this purpose and held in some sort of trust during the lifetime of the widow and not distributed to Silvanus' other heirs until after her death? One of the executors, George W. Gale Ferris, removed to the far west, Nevada, three years after Silvanus' death, i.e., 17 years before his stepmother's death, and settled there, never returning to Galesburg to live, so that, after 1864, he could not have actually participated in the management of the estate in by then it had not been entirely settled; the other executor, Silvanus Western, lived on in Galesburg until 1887, thus surviving his father's widow by about six years. If the estate was not entirely settled by 1864, was another administrator appointed to succeed G. W. G. Ferris, and if so, when and how was final settlement made?

While unimproved farm lands had appreciated between 1835 and 1861, according to the prevailing valuation in the latter year, about 300 per cent, i.e., from the Government price of \$1.25 per acre to \$5.00 the actual money value of the land owned by Silvanus Ferris at the time of his death in Knox County, some 532 acres, according to the inventory accompanying his will, was only about \$3360, so that had his executors been able to sell all his property promptly for cash, in order to effect an immediate distribution of the estate in accordance with the terms of his will, the proceeds would have been scarcely sufficient to meet the three cash lega-

cies amounting to \$3000, to say nothing of an amount sufficient to produce an annuity of \$500 for the widow during her life; and in any case it would appear that the residue of his estate, after making payment of the specific legacies which he wished divided share and share alike among his living children and the heirs of his deceased son and daughter, must have been almost negligible.

But if Silvanus Ferris died "land poor" and if his executors could not carry out the provisions of his will in accordance with his generous intent, the fact was certainly not due to improvidence on his part or lack of business management, for which all his life he had demonstrated a keen ability; but rather, first to the fact that the midwest farm country was still, in 1861, comparatively sparsely settled and he did not live to see the great appreciation in agricultural land values which did not come until some years after the Civil War; and secondly, to the fact that well down into the period following the Civil War there were very few outlets for what was commonly regarded as a safe investment for capital except land or mortgages, and outside of New England, where the rise of the textile industry had begun to yield attractive returns, there were few opportunities for a man to invest in securities of any kind except those of the railroads, which were still a precarious risk, with established and stable earnings as yet undeveloped, while bank stocks, certainly for all that part of the country west of the Hudson River, up to the organization of the National Bank System in 1862 were about the wildest form of speculative risk. Wealth outside the large cities and the industrial east was therefore almost entirely concentrated in, and consisted of, land, whose value was chiefly potential, and lay in the future, and exchangeable only with difficulty, if at all, into more

In the second part, the focus shifts to the management of cash flow. It highlights the importance of understanding the timing of cash inflows and outflows to avoid liquidity issues. The document suggests implementing a system to track cash flow on a daily basis and to forecast future cash requirements. It also discusses the importance of maintaining a healthy relationship with creditors and suppliers to ensure timely payments and to negotiate favorable terms.

liquid forms. 1/

CONCLUSION

Born in the reign of King George III, when his country was still a colony of Great Britain, he lived as a boy during the Revolution to see the nation established under the Constitution and through the administrations of 15 presidents, -- Washington, John Adams, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, John Quincy Adams, Jack, Van Buren, William Henry Harrison, Tyler, Polk, Taylor, Fillmore, Pierce, Buchanan, and into Lincoln's, -- but without being permitted to know whether the Republic was to survive the dread shock of a Civil War whose guns were echoing in his ears during the last weeks of his life. He could not have visualized any more than his own grandchildren a generation later the coming of the telephone, the electric light, and all other marvels of the age of electricity, the automobile and the radio and the airplane, but though he lived in the age of the candle and the tallow dip and for the most part in that of the stage coach, he saw the termination of the latter by the advent of the railroad, and he witnessed the development of the steamboat, the building

1/ The prejudices against the accumulation of wealth in any other form than land, born of the period when land was universally regarded by the thrifty farmer as the only really safe form of investment, survived many years after their justification, based upon the fact that there were so few other outlets for the capitalization of his surplus earnings, had ceased. Indeed they exist to this day in that section of Illinois with which I am familiar, -- in Knox and adjacent counties, -- and I fancy throughout the agricultural middle west where the average farmer in periods of prosperity, if he has accumulated a few hundred dollars of surplus, looks askance at the mere suggestion of investing his savings in even the highest grade of corporate bonds or stocks or Government securities, but insists on buying more and more land; and I doubt whether the agricultural depression that has continued since 1920 to the present writing in 1934 has materially altered his philosophy -- if there ever comes a time again when he is able to make any substantial savings out of the earnings of his land, he will put part of them in land and mortgage all the rest, to acquire more land, and then more land. -- C.F.G.

of the Erie Canal, the rise of the great textile industry through the invention of the cotton-gin and the power loom, and the tremendous economic and geographic expansion of the nation. As he closed his eyes at last it must have been with a vivid realization of the mighty changes that had been wrought since he first saw the light in the little Connecticut village where he had been born nearly nine decades before.

And so ended a long, useful, and successful life -- successful not only from the conventional material point of view, in the accumulation, conservation, and charitable distribution of a much-greater-than-average share of wealth for the period in which he lived, but in the higher sense of having been a good life, characterized by rugged integrity, by loyalty to personal friends and to causes in which he was interested from conviction, by modesty and self-effacement, by kindness in his relationships with his fellow men, by affectionate and faithful devotion to wife and children and all within the family circle, and by a pious and deeply sincere religious faith. He left a heritage of character and achievement of which we, his descendants who are still living and our children's children of generations yet unborn, have naught to be ashamed and may well be proud.



PART III

—
GENEALOGY

OF THE

DESCENDANTS OF SILVANUS FERRIS





SILVANUS WESTERN FERRIS
1799 - 1887



-
- I. SILVANUS WESTERN, born June 30, 1799; died Sept. 30, 1887
Sixth Generation from Jeffrey (born 1610; died 1666)
-

Silvanus Western Ferris, eldest child of Silvanus, was born in the town of Norway, Herkimer County, New York, June 30, 1799, in the first rude log cabin which his father had erected on his farm there on the edge of what was then the Adirondack wilderness, and to which he had migrated from Westchester County with his young wife the preceding year. Here Silvanus Western grew up, marrying May, 1821, Aurinda Doty, by whom in process of time he had four children, the three oldest of whom were born in Norway. When the father Silvanus became interested in the Rev. Dr. George W. Gale's project for the founding of a college on the western prairies, Silvanus Western followed his leadership and accompanied him on his first expedition to Illinois in September, 1835, when Silvanus went out as a member of the Purchasing Committee to buy the lands recommended by the original Exploration Committee, and was a member of the little group that staked out the site for Knox College at Galesburg in October, 1835.^{1/} He was unable, however, to accompany his parents to Illinois when they finally removed there in the early summer of 1837, doubtless because of the necessity of his remaining behind to settle up his own and some of his father's business affairs; in a letter written by Silvanus June 12, 1837, to his son Timothy Harvey a few days after Silvanus had started on his migration to Illinois, he refers to a note which he had signed and wished Timothy Harvey to hand to Silvanus Western, and speaks of his intention of writing shortly to the latter.^{2/} Exactly when Silvanus Western migrated with his family to Illinois is uncertain, but it seems probable that he did so in the fall of 1837, and it may be that he and his brother Nathan Olmstead and the latter's

^{1/} See page 79, ante.

^{2/} See page 102, ante.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

family travelled together, for the latter also probably went in the fall of that year, having written on July 31, 1837, to his brother William Mead, who had accompanied the father in June, that he intended to start the first week in September.^{1/}

Silvanus Western lived on the farm northwest of Galesburg given him by his father, and was more or less active in the affairs of the community throughout his life. He made at least one trip of some duration away from home, when, in 1877, he visited Washington, apparently, in part at least, for the purpose of attempting to collect a debt, and was in the capital when President Rutherford B. Hayes was inaugurated. The following letter ^{2/}written by him to his brother at Galesburg reflects his state of mind about several things -- the inauguration, his anticipation that his stepmother was not long for this world (with respect to which, however, she deceived the family by living 20 more years, since she did not die until 1881), the fact that for some undisclosed reason he had become peeved at his brother, Timothy Harvey, back in Herkimer County, New York:--

"Washington, D. C., March 15, 1877.

Henry Ferris

Dear Brother --

It is a long time since I have heard from you although I hear from Galesburg frequently. I write to let you know that I am well and the rest of my Folks here too. The weather is for the most part pleasant. March came in verry pleasant and has been so most of the time since we had a pleasant day for inauguration. Last night it rained cleared off this morning and has turned cold. It is an old saying that a new broom sweeps clean

^{1/} See page 17⁶, post. In her book, "Seventy-Five Significant Years", (page 28), Mrs. Martha Fernham Webster gives a list of various persons who, she says, arrived in Knox County "in the spring of 1837", among them, besides Silvanus Ferris and his son William, three other sons, Silvanus Western, Nathan Olmstead, and George W. Gale Ferris. This is an error as to Silvanus Western and Nathan Olmstead, as appears from the letter of Nathan Olmstead referred to, and in my possession, and also as to G.W.G. Ferris, who quite certainly had gone out in the preceding year, 1836. (See page 237, post.) - G.F.G.

^{2/} The original of this letter is in the possession of Mrs. Frances Arnold Woods of Galesburg, Ill, granddaughter of Henry Ferris, to whom it was written.

and if the new President keeps his broom in order he may have a clean house but he had an awful time getting in at the door and had he not have had some pretty sharp watch dogs I don't believe he ever would have got in with all of democratic antecedence arrayed against him although I believe he had the finest show and got his due.

"When I came here I was in hopes to be able by staying here to get some money if but a little at a time there is a man here that owes me over three thousand dollars money that he has collected for me and has used it and I can't get a cent of it, he says that if times gets a going again he thinks he can do something for me. I shall stay here some time and try to do something but I am a fearful it has gone up.

"I hear from home that Mother is quite poorly that people are apprehensive she will never be any better. In view of that fact it will be best for me to think about making some calculations about settling up the estate. There will be not far from nine hundred and fifteen dollars to the share on what is to be divided it may come to a trifle more I think not hardly five dollars perhaps you might make a little speculation in buying in Harvey's interest if you will go about it while Mother is yet a living you ought to buy it for something less than the face of it as it is not due during her life time. If you do so and have him assign his claim to you I will pay you on that division all that it comes to. If you have not the money to pay down perhaps you can make some other arrangement by which you can get him to assign it over to you. If so, I wish you would for I don't want nor I won't have anything to do with him outside of the law and you and I can get along without that.

"Delia^{1/} has got a little girl four months old last Sunday the 11th; it is one of the fattest and best natured little things I almost ever saw and folks say it is a verry fine child. Give my love to all of your family. As ever your affectionate brother,

S. W. Ferris"

Silvanus Western died September 30, 1887, in his eighty-ninth year, and was buried in Hope Cemetery at Galosburg, by the side of his wife, who had passed away 34 years previously, September 10, 1853. A genealogy of his descendants follows: -

^{1/} This reference is to his youngest child, Delia Aurinda Brainerd, and the latter's second child, Caroline Frances Brainerd, born Nov. 11, 1876.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS
1207 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637
U.S.A.
LONDON: ROUTLEDGE
27, AVONDALE AVENUE
LONDON, ENGLAND N1 1PA

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS
1207 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637
U.S.A.
LONDON: ROUTLEDGE
27, AVONDALE AVENUE
LONDON, ENGLAND N1 1PA

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS
1207 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637
U.S.A.
LONDON: ROUTLEDGE
27, AVONDALE AVENUE
LONDON, ENGLAND N1 1PA

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS
1207 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637
U.S.A.
LONDON: ROUTLEDGE
27, AVONDALE AVENUE
LONDON, ENGLAND N1 1PA

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS
1207 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637
U.S.A.
LONDON: ROUTLEDGE
27, AVONDALE AVENUE
LONDON, ENGLAND N1 1PA

- (6) SILVANUS WESTERN FERRIS, born June 30, 1799; died September 30, 1887.
married Aurinda Sophronia Doty, May , 1821. (She was born
about 1795, and died September 10, 1853, "in her 58th year",
as appears from the headstone over her grave in Hope Cemetery,
Galesburg, Illinois.)

(Note: The figures in parentheses at the left indicate the number of
the generation in line of descent from the first American ancestor,
Jeffrey Ferris.)

Children:-

- (7) 1. Caroline Eliza, born March 24, 1822; died March 7, 1904.
Married William Selden Gale, October, 1845. (He was born
February 15, 1822, and died Sept. 1, 1900.)

Children:-

- (8) 1. William Selden, born June 8, 1846; died Dec. 5, 1912.
Never married.

- (8) 2. George Washington, born Aug. 16, 1848.
Married (1st) Frances Candee, Sept. 4, 1872. (She
was born Sept. 2, 1850, and died March 2, 1904). He
married (2d) Georgiana Smith, Nov. 1, 1906. (She was
born March 14, 1864, and died Aug. 16, 1925.) He had
no children by his second wife.

Children:

- (9) 1. George Candee, born July 12, 1873; died Sept.
1, 1927. Graduate Knox College, 1893.
Married Irma Reel, Sept. 6, 1900.
Children:

- (10) 1. Jeanette Reel, born June 6, 1901; died
Jan. 28, 1921.

- (10) 2. George W., born Feb. 9, 1905. Graduate Knox
College, 1924. Married Ann Van Nice,
Jan. 29, 1932.

3. Selden Reel, born March 17, 1909.
Graduate Knox College, 1930.
Married Mildred Goelz, Oct. 3, 1931.
Children:

- (11) 1. Joyce Jeanette, born May 9, 1935.

- (10) 4. Frances Candee, born March 20, 1911.
Married Arthur Thompson, July 29, 1935.

- (9) 2. William Selden, born Jan. 1878; died Sept.
1878.

- (9) 3. Alice Candee, born Feb. 23, 1881.
Married Lew E. Wallace, Aug. 25, 1905.
Children:

- (10) 1. George W. born Sept. 8, 1904. Graduate Knox
College, 1925. Married Elizabeth Hayes,
Nov. 12, 1927.



(6) SILVANUS WESTERN FERRIS - Continued.(7) 1. Caroline Eliza (Ferris) Gale - Continued.(8) 2. George Washington Gale - Continued.(9) 3. Alice Candee Gale (Wallace) - Continued.(10) 1. George G. Wallace - Continued.Children:

(11) 1. Joff Gale, born Oct. 14, 1928)
 (11) 2. George Hayes, born Oct. 14, 1928) } twins

(10) 2. Carolyn Gale, born May 10, 1908.
 Married William Grant Lowi, Nov. 23, 1926

Children:

(11) 1. Joanna Gale, born Dec. 16, 1927.

(11) 2. William Grant, born Nov. 24, 1929.

(11) 3. Carol Christine, born Oct. 14, 1935.

(10) 5. Lew Gregory, born Jan. 27, 1910.
 Married Amy Elizabeth Collins, July 17, 1935.
 (She was born Sept. 19, 1914.)

Children:

Sherwood Gregory, born May 21, 1954.

(9) 4. Caroline Selden, born Oct. 4, 1882. Graduate Knox
 College, 1903. Married Worth C. Harder, Oct.
 1, 1908.

Children:

(10) 1. Margaret Ann, born Aug. 25, 1919.

(9) 5. Frances, born March 20, 1888; died Aug., 1888.

(8) 3. Charles Selden, born Nov. 1850; died in infancy, 1851.

(8) 4. Caroline Ferris, born Dec. 27, 1851; died Jan. 18, 1927.
 Graduate Knox College, 1872. Married Rev. J. Gibson
 Lowrie, Aug. 29, 1878. (He died March , 1927.)

Children:(9) 1. Alice Caroline, born Oct. 3, 1832. Graduate Knox
 College, 1905; Cons., 1916.

(9) 2. Selden Gale, born Aug. 13, 1884. Married Agnes
 Potter Van Ryn, Jan. 21, 1932. Graduate Knox
 College, 1907.

(9) 3. John Marshall, born June 7, 1887.
 Married Rebecca Lawrence, Dec. 19, 1916.
 Graduate Knox College, 1908.

(8) 5. Harriet, born July 28, 1854; died Aug. 27, 1925.
 Graduate Knox College, 1872.

(8) 6. Joseph Dudley, born 1856; died in infancy 1857.

1	1
2	2
3	3
4	4
5	5
6	6
7	7
8	8
9	9
10	10
11	11
12	12
13	13
14	14
15	15
16	16
17	17
18	18
19	19
20	20
21	21
22	22
23	23
24	24
25	25
26	26
27	27
28	28
29	29
30	30
31	31
32	32
33	33
34	34
35	35
36	36
37	37
38	38
39	39
40	40
41	41
42	42
43	43
44	44
45	45
46	46
47	47
48	48
49	49
50	50
51	51
52	52
53	53
54	54
55	55
56	56
57	57
58	58
59	59
60	60
61	61
62	62
63	63
64	64
65	65
66	66
67	67
68	68
69	69
70	70
71	71
72	72
73	73
74	74
75	75
76	76
77	77
78	78
79	79
80	80
81	81
82	82
83	83
84	84
85	85
86	86
87	87
88	88
89	89
90	90
91	91
92	92
93	93
94	94
95	95
96	96
97	97
98	98
99	99
100	100

(6) SILVANUS WESTERN FERRIS - Continued.(7) 1. Caroline Eliza (Ferris) Gale - Continued(8) 7. Josiah, born Sept. 13, 1853; died Aug. 29, 1889.
Graduate Knox College, 1878.

(8) 8. John, born April 4, 1859; died Sept. 27, 1862.

(7) 2. Orrin Clark, born Aug. 29, 1825; died July 25, 1899.
Married Phoebe Thorne Mattison, Nov. 11, 1858. (She was
born Jan. 12, 1836, and died June 12, 1899.)
Children:

(8) 1. Caroline, born Feb. 9, 1860; died 1861.

(8) 2. Catherine B., born June 1, 1861; died June 26, 1890.
Married George D. Meyer, July 22, 1885.
Children:(9) 1. Jessie Leah, born Sept. 19, 1886.
Married Frank Loder, June 12, 1907.
Children:

(10) 1. Carroll Franklin, born Feb. 25, 1910.

(10) 2. Robert Bruce, born Aug. 21, 1916.

(10) 3. Dorothy Jean, June 15, 1920.

(8) 3. Frank Western, born Jan. 2, 1863; died Dec. 6, 1933.
Married Adda Cone, Nov. 15, 1888.
Children:(9) 1. Mae Louise, born Oct. 30, 1891.
Married Charles H. Squire, Jan. 12, 1910.
Children:

(10) 1. Forrest Charles, born Aug. 5, 1911.

(10) 2. Herbert Donald, born Feb. 23, 1919.

(10) 3. Gordon Robert, born April 1, 1923.

(9) 2. Herbert Scott, born March 22, 1893
Married Alice Josephine Nelson, Aug. 22, 1925.
Children:

(10) 1. Donald Richard, born Sept. 20, 1927.

(10) 2. Orrin Teddy Earl, born Aug. 29, 1932

(9) 3. Mildren Irene, born Feb. 8, 1895.
Married William T. Stone, Aug. 8, 1913
Children:

(10) 1. Rose Irene, born Oct. 2, 1915

(10) 2. Lillian, born May 27, 1917



(6) SILVANUS WESTERN FERRIS - Continued(7) 2. Orrin Clark Ferris - Continued(8) 3. Frank Western Ferris - Continued

(9) 4. Clark Western, born Feb. 17, 1897
 Married Alice Kathryn Hendricks, June 7, 1922
 (She was born June 23, 1901).
Children:

- (10) 1. Betty Mae, born Dec. 27, 1922
- (10) 2. Bonny Jean, born Jan. 25, 1924.
- (10) 3. Darlene Louise, born Nov. 30, 1925.
- (10) 4. Walter Frank, born Jan. 1, 1928
- (10) 5. Cassileo Janet, born May 26, 1931
- (10) 6. Clark William, born March 1, 1933

(8) 4. Charles Gilbert, born Feb. 26, 1865; died April 7, 1926.
 Married Elizabeth Jane Goottler.
Children:

- (9) 1. Blanche Thorne, born Aug. 17, 1888
 Married Arthur Terpening, Feb. 17, 1910.
Children:
- (10) 1. Richard Edwin, born Jan. 5, 1911.
- (10) 2. Barbara Elizabeth, born Dec. 24, 1912.
 Married J. Whitney Fraser, Aug. 24, 1933.
- (10) 3. Francis Charles, born July 23, 1915

(9) 2. Louise May, born Sept. 12, 1890
 Married Lawrence M. Waddell, Nov. 12, 1913
Children:

- (10) 1. Lawrence Ferris, born Sept. 26, 1914
- (10) 2. Joanne Elizabeth, born March 18, 1916

(9) 3. Ruth Aileen, born April 20, 1895; died July 16, 1921.

(9) 4. Raymond Orrin, born May 14, 1901
 Married Leona Lundgren, Sept. 14, 1922

(8) 5. Aurinda Sophronia, born June 29, 1872
 Married William S. Berry, April 24, 1894
Children:

(9) 1. Ferris Milton, Born Feb. 13, 1912.

(7) 3. Charles J. Born May 3, 1851; died March 21, 1909
 Married Sarah Lipe, May 6, 1851; (she died Oct. 9, 1922)
Children:

(8) 1. Louise Irene born Sept. 10, 1853
 Married George C. Dietrich, March 13, 1879.



(6) SILVANUS WESTERN FERRIS - Continued(7) 3. Charles J. Ferris - Continued(8) 1. Louise Irene (Ferris) Dietrich - ContinuedChildren:

- (9) 1. Neil Blaine, born Apr. 15, 1880
Married Anna M. Satterlee, Aug. 12, 1903

Children:

- (10) 1. Neil Blaine, Jr., born Apr. 22, 1910

- (10) 2. Paul Douglas, born May 5, 1912

- (10) 3. Mary Irene, born July 26, 1917.

- (9) 2. Carl Ferris, born Nov. 29, 1883; died Oct. 27, 1908

- (9) 3. Frederic Corwin, born July 26, 1889
Married Millie B. Stuke, Dec. 24, 1917

- (8) 2. D. Louella, born Sept. 18, 1857; died May 21, 1931.
Married Arthur J. Davis, Feb. 16, 1887.

- (8) 3. Edwin L., born Sept. 10, 1861
Married Josephine Breis, Apr. 17, 1887.

Children:

- (9) 1. Earle Perry, born Jan. 1898; died at age of 18 months.

- (8) 4. Elizabeth, born Aug. 29, 1878
Married Guy L. Huyett, Nov. 23, 1897

Children:

- (9) 1. Guy Ferris, born Nov. 4, 1899; died Mar. 24, 1908

- (9) 2. Elizabeth Louise, born July 12, 1906
Married Gaines Hon, Sept. 12, 1929

- (7) 4. Delia Aurinda, born March 7, 1843; died Feb. 6, 1909.
Married William H. Brainerd, Aug. 29, 1871 or '72. (He was born Apr. 4, 1841, and died Dec. 14, 1908)

Children:

- (8) 1. Sarah Aurinda, born Jan. 22, 1874; died Oct. 22, 1888

- (8) 2. Caroline Frances, born Nov. 11, 1876

- (8) 3. Harriet Gale, born Jan. 8, 1880
Married William Johnston, July 7, 1904

Children:

- (9) 1. Faith Eleanor, born July 4, 1905.



NATHAN OLLSTEAD FERRIS
1801 - 1850



II. NATHAN OLMSTEAD, born Feb. 11, 1801; died Nov. 19, 1850.
Sixth Generation from Jeffrey (born 1610; died 1666).

Nathan Olmstead Ferris, second child of Silvanus who lived to maturity, was born in the town of Norway, Herkimer County, New York, February 11, 1801, like his brother, Silvanus Western, in the first rude log cabin which his father had erected on his farm there on the edge of what was then the Adirondack wilderness, and to which he had migrated with his young wife three years before, 1798, from Westchester County. He married February 15, 1827, Concurrence^{1/} Ann Winnegar (daughter of Samuel and Martha Winnegar of Fort Ann, Washington County, New York), and like his other brothers, except Timothy Harvey, became interested with his father in the Rev. Dr. George W. Gale's project for establishing a college in the middle west. So we find him writing to his brother Henry^{2/}, then already in Knox County, Illinois, under date of February 8, 1836:-

"Norway, February 8th, 1836.

"Honored Brother)

) According to promise I was to have received letters from you and you from me long before this time but as I have not received any from you nor you from me for I have not written any I think it about time to commence a correspondence. I have nothing in particular to write at present only that I have sold my farm and deeded the same and give possession one year from next March. I sold my saw mill one year since. I am to have for my farm \$6000 besides the stock and other utensils and then I shall be ready to come to Knox County and improve some land there if I should like.

"Now Henry I shall want something to live on when I get there

^{1/} The name was commonly abbreviated to "Currency". Miss Isabelle Blood of Galesburg, in narrating some reminiscences of her long residence in the town in a letter to Mr. Earnest Elmo Calkins of New York and quoted by him in a letter to me June 7, 1934, says: "The wife of Nathan Ferris, Currency Ann Winnegar, and my grandmother Griswold were school girls together in West Fort Ann, New York, so that we were always rather interested in that branch of the family. Mrs. Ferris had rather a sharp tongue, and in her school days was called 'Currants and Vinegar'".

^{2/} The original of this letter is in the possession of Mrs. Frances Arnold Woods, Galesburg, Ill., granddaughter of Henry.

and if you will let out a job for me if you can it would oblige me if you can see to it and have it done right and as it should be. The job is this. I want you to let out 20 acres to be broke up in the Spring and have it Sowed to Winter Wheat in the Fall and agree with some one to deliver rails and to fence it in the winter.

"The land to be broken up is on the South East Corner of 7 if that ground is suitable, for I have the South half of 7 and the north half of 18 for my section I have also 80 acres opposite of the South East Corner of 7 for my scholarship so I will leave to you to select the place where to brake up. It would suit me to have it broke up where I should be likely to build. The winter here is verry cold and Snow verry deep and coming every day the worst Getting about that I ever see. We have had no thaw to settle the snow or pack the road Say the snow is 5 feet on the Leavel for the Fences and Stumps are all out of sight. I am getting quite sick of Norway. If you should let the proposed job I will send you a post note and when it is completed you can pay for it. If you should let it wright as soon as you let the job and let me know what the Expenche of it is. I have been engaged since you left in the white beach business for plains and have made it quite profitable I took to New York last June 11000 Feet which brought \$600 besides transportation. I shall go to New York this Spring with more. Might not a steam saw mill be good property out there as fence stuff might be sawd to good advantage fence posts might be boored by machinery with a little expence and attached to the engine so as to boor all the holes at once and then it would take but little time to cut out the core (?) lay up a good stock of provisions next Fall and plant a good piece of potatoes next Spring for we shall be in want of all these things we are all well and I can tell you that I have 4 Boys to settle in the Western country. as this is my 2nd letter that I have written since I took my seat I shall conclude by subscribing myself your Brother

Nathan O. Ferris

Henry Ferris

"P.S. Now brother wright and let me know something about the winter in that Country and the advantages of Living in that Country in preference to this."

And again, five months later, he wrote to Henry in Illinois:^{1/}

"To Henry Ferris,

Knoxville, Knox County, Illinois,
Norway, June 13th, 1856.

^{1/} The original of this letter is also in the possession of Mrs. Frances Arnold Woods of Galesburg, Ill.

"Brother Henry)
Cut West.)

"Dear Sir:

"Enclosed you have a post note for one hundred dollars - \$100- to defray the expences of improving lands in the far west. I expect you have been in want of the note before but I could not obtain one before I went to New York and this is all the money I have to spare at present if you should think best brake the whole of my scholarship and I will send you a post note in the fall but I want to have some Wheat put in all events. I ordered five Bushels of thorn seed saved for me at \$2 per bbl. I saw a thorn hedge in Connecticut that had be planted 6 years and it was a good sufficient fence and you could not have poked a rat thru it no where. S.W.F. and I wants a particular description of the situation of that Lot of timber he wrote to you about the kinds of timber and Stone if any and its location in regard to our other lands & wright all about it, and if you think some other piece will accommodate better I wish you would purchase about $\frac{1}{4}$ section for us and we will send a post note next winter if I can know about it in time to get one when I am in New York this fall. Get as good title as possible if you can not get $\frac{1}{4}$ section get $\frac{1}{8}$ for one as handy as you can. I expect John Haskin will come out with me or before I do. I will ask some questions. Had he better come out this fall so as to prepare some rails and fence the wheat and improve other lands that I have broke up. Can you get 2 or 3 thousand feet of boards to build a cabbins. Can provision be had. I have got a new wagen had I ought to send it out had not I better come out next summer and build a house before I move my Family. If you should buy some timber I think the Cabin should be built on that and if you cannot get timber I think it a question whether I ever move there. If you should think best to have John Haskin come in the fall lay in a Stock of Provision and I will send the money to pay when you give me this amount. Do what you can for me and I will reward you. The friends are all well. Sister Harriet I think if nothing happens will no 3 in her family before the 1st. Jany next. Wright soon after you receive this and let me know that you have rec'd the note.

Nathan O. Ferris."

"I saw Mr. Harp of Albany and he told me he could accommodate me with some of the choicest pair Sions in the World and that he had some the choicest apples that could be found and that he would share them and send them to the Little Falls for me free of expence when I should direct and if 3 there should be an opportunity of sending them to you next winter. I will send them. I was glad to hear

OFFICE OF THE
VICE CHANCELLOR
FOR FINANCE

MEMORANDUM FOR THE VICE CHANCELLOR FOR FINANCE
FROM: [Name]
SUBJECT: [Subject]
[Text of memorandum]

[Text of memorandum]

[Text of memorandum]

[Text of memorandum]

That you had purchased a team sufficient to brake prairie as I think that to be the cheapest way. I am engaged in getting lumber to New York and find it profitable such as white Birch thin spruce 3/8 thick for sounding boards for ~~prairie~~ ^{boards} ~~boards~~. Some Cure & Birdseye Maple Block-- is very valuable and I think would almost pay transportation from Illinois. It is used for ship building. I wish you would write me a good long letter and let me know all about the advantages and disadvantages of the Country and your opinion of it and its being good for grain etc. I shall wait to hear if you received the note enclosed. I milk 40 cows and think I shall make somewhere from 14 to 16000 lbs of cheese and have sold it for 8 1/2 cents delivered to Fales. If you think best I should be glad to send John Haskin out this fall & winter as the wheat if any must be fenced and harvested. Try and obtain quite a lot of boards this winter for they will be wanted next summer. I think of nothing more at present. I remain yours affectionately

N.O.Ferris

Henry Ferris

"P.S. This appears to be the commencement of the fulfillment of our conversation in the woods.

"I say try and get some timber land, if you do give me a description of the kinds of timber and land etc. I shall be in funds to pay for it next winter.

"DON'T NEGLECT TO WRITE."

But Nathan Olmstead lingered on in Herkimer County for another year and more. He saw his father, his brother William Mead, and his sister, Mrs. Harriet Newell Bunce, depart in June, 1837, and assuming at the end of July that they had reached their destination, he wrote^{1/} as follows:-

"Norway, July 31, 1837

"Brother Bill in the Far West.

"Dear Sir:

Mary Bill's (i.e., probably William's wife Mary, who was a Crandall) letter has been received written to G. Crandall stating that the country looked

^{1/} Original in my possession, and found by me in 1934 between the pages of an old cash book of my grandfather, William Mead Ferris, where he had apparently placed it upon receiving it 97 years ago, remaining undisturbed ever since.- C.F.G.

rather pleasant but the houses were rather dubious with out Windows or doors &c. Ann (the writer's wife) sends her compliments to her and was verry glad to hear that she was comfortably Situated as she was as she soon expects to be as happily Fixt. I have just finished priming 315 lights of sash to bring for Myself and we have engaged 1000 lights to bring on for the rest of the company I expect to go to N. York in a few days where I expect to get Buts & Screws & Door Trimmings glass & nails &c - I have agreed with Mr. Dan Gage to come on as a Carpenter joiner also hired Stephen Tompkins who is quite handy with tools I cannot obtain any money from H. Carter he was determined that it should be all (?) or els he had not got any and I thought the debt rather Precarious so I got between 40.50 dollars in cotton cloth sheeting & shirting and 1 Piece of drilling which I shall bring out to you when I come out we shall probably get it secured to you in some shape I do not know but it is perfectly safe as it is but I cannot collect any money on it. We have obtained money so that we have Paid for the Steam apperatus: A. L. Paid the Interest due you and the Money was turned in there. I have made arrangements with the Herkimer County Bank to discount all the notes we have the first of Sept. and I think we shall be able to come on this fall right side up. Right or rong, I intend to come.

"The Cheese is now a selling here from 8 to 9 cts. A.L.H. sold all his for 9. W. Solinby [?], P.Wilcox, E.B.Pullman and some others at 9. T.H.Ferris is unsold though I think to sell it when I go to N.York if I can. So we think money is getting rather more easy at present but how long it will be remain easy is more than I can tell.

"We are all well and I understand that T.H.Ferris has a letter from Father since he arrived in Knox County. Tell Mother we have often thought of her and should be glad to here how she likes the New Country. Nothing new except deaths. Caleb Sheldon died Last Week and Philon Lawton yesterday he fell from a Cherry Tree here and broke the pith of his back. I wish if it is a possible thing to have some Winter Wheat got in early for me if it is wright (to) be done. look at the Ground and see if I have got any that will possibly answer perhaps if John has sowed any oats that ground might answer give my respects to John and tell him to have me a cabin built buy the last of Sept and have things as right as possible.

How he has got on for Money is best known to himself but I will ease the Distress in October - fly around and do something if it is not quite so coming [?] let them know that you are a Ferris the son of [?] if no more. I do not think of anything more except the rumcur is that Robert H. Crandall brother of William's wife has made an assignment of all his property and the Constable at Newport told a person that told me that he had served rising of 40 Summonses on Robert last week the truth of it I cannot attest the Engines & Goods

shipt to Chicago as soon as the brake in the canal was mended so they could go they shipt to the care of Hibbard & Co., Chicago the canal charges was all paid to Buffalo.

"You must keep a seperate account of the Weight of all the goods not belonging to our Folks.

In haste I remain your Brother

Nathan O. Ferris

Wm. M. Ferris Esq.

I intent to start the first week in September.

P.S. It is been verry Wet and Cold here and there has been a frost 3 nights week before last Near black Creek & the Weeds are a destroying all the Wheat on the Mohawk River and South of the River so it is cut for Fodder they have not got any Father west than West Creek but will probably go father next year.
BE A GOOD BOY AND EXTEND YOURSELF IF YOU CAN BUY SOME MORE TIMBER LAND YOU CAN PROMISE THE MONEY WHEN I COME OUT THIS FALL."

So, sometime in the autumn of 1857, Nathan Olmstead arrived in Knox County and there he began farming, probably on the land given him by his father. He appears to have had a propensity for engaging in various agricultural speculative ventures. Thus, he early began the saving and shipping of timothy seed and soon had a large part of 900 acres devoted almost exclusively to this crop;^{1/} also he raised large quantities of mustard for the value of the seed, "canary seed", and pop corn. Charles D. Chapman & Co.'s History of Knox County, Ill., in a biographical sketch of him, gives the following account of these enterprises:^{2/}

^{1/} Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and Knox County; Munsell & Co., Chicago and New York, 1899, page 618.

^{2/} Chicago; Blakeley, Brown & Marsh, printers, 1878; pp. 440,441.

"Nathan O. Ferris, ascertaining that no popcorn was raised in England, or had ever been introduced there, conceived the idea of raising a large crop and shipping it to that country. Accordingly, in 1846, he planted 50 or 60 acres on his farm, $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of Galesburg, which produced from 1,500 to 1,800 bushels. A hundred barrels of it he shipped to New York, and 20 barrels to Europe. Finding it difficult to introduce it in the American Metropolis, he never attempted shipping any more of the crop there, but went to England with the 20 barrels, and landing in London, with his cargo, he hired rooms and proceeded to pop a portion of the corn. He was introduced to some of the nobility, and became acquainted with Prince Albert, chatting with him about the method of producing the corn, and upon leaving his Royal Highness, Mr. Ferris presented him with a barrel of it, for which the Prince heartily thanked him, in a letter received after his return home. The prince also asked him in the letter how corn could be cultivated in England, to which Mr. Ferris replied that he knew of no other way than to ship a cargo of 'Illinois prairie soil' across the Atlantic, in which to plant it. 1/

"While Mr. Ferris was in England, he boasted, truthfully, that every article of wearing apparel he had on, except the cotton and the linen in his shirt, were produced on his Illinois farm. He was also the first man who shipped any produce out of Galesburg township, his first cargo going to St. Louis.

"Mr. Ferris was engaged in seed-growing, to a considerable extent, and as he was a man of originality and enterprise, he concluded to try a speculation by raising mustard seed. Accordingly, he sowed and raised 220 acres of it, in 1844. The crop was a prolific one, yielding 2,250 bushels, and this was all cut with grain cradles, which were manufactured by George W. Brown's own hands, who has since gained a wide reputation under the cognomen of the 'Corn-Planter man,' a sketch of whose invention and manufactory will be found elsewhere in this volume.

"The mustard crop was gathered and threshed from the gabels, in large wagons, the boxes of which were constructed for the purpose, and then deposited in a small granary, upon wheels, 14 by 16 feet, which was covered with canvas. Here the seed was cleaned by his son, Mr. Sylvanus Ferris; then it was conveyed to a barn and spread until it was dry, when it was put into casks and hauled on wagons to Peoria,

1/ It would seem, if this is an authentic story, that Nathan Olmstead would have been sufficiently impressed by the receipt of a letter from such a distinguished scion of royalty as Prince Albert, husband of Queen Victoria, to have preserved it and that it would have been treasured by some member of his family. I never heard, however, of anyone who ever saw this letter; it would be of interest to know if it is in existence. - C.F.G.

from whence it was shipped down the river, via New Orleans, to New York, and consigned to parties who failed to dispose of it satisfactorily to Mr. Ferris; and the enterprise not proving financially remunerative, he abandoned the production.

"Mr. Ferris had raised 225 bushels of mustard and 125 bushels of canary seed, the year previous; hence his extensive experiment just noted."

Another version of the "pop corn" episode, above narrated, is given in an account which appeared in the Chicago Times-Herald, probably about 1896, and reprinted in the Galesburg Republican-Register, this account being further embellished by the story of a gift of a doll from Queen Victoria to Mr. Ferris, which he brought back to America and gave to his youngest daughter, Martha. This newspaper article is as follows:

"Few dolls have an event of actual history back of their career, but there is one old wax beauty still in existence that dates her fifty years of worshipful care from the time she passed into American hands as a token of Queen Victoria's approval of the work done by the American in securing the introduction of popcorn into England. The story is one of thorough Yankee enterprise and western pluck.

"As late as 1848 popcorn had been purely an American product, but in that year a Galesburg, Ill., man, Olmstead Ferris, concluded that there was profit of some kind for the company or individual that could succeed in acquainting the English people with the delicious qualities of this American dainty.

"Mr. Ferris took a direct way to materialize his theories. He went to England with a quantity of popcorn and the necessary credentials to secure him a hearing at court. Immediately after his arrival he popped a barrel of corn and sent it, with his compliments, to the queen. He also begged the favor of an interview with her. His request was granted, and he put himself in training to learn what details of court etiquette were necessary to a successful termination of his visit.

"So far as is known this gentleman is the only stranger who has presumed to approach the Queen of England without the full measure of pomp and ceremony. It is creditable to the queen's good common sense that she not only received him courteously, but even cordially.

"Mr. Ferris did not arrive at Windsor castle with undue flutter of nerves. He had provided the regulation court dress and had been duly drilled by the court officials in the etiquette of every step that he was to take, every move that he was to make, and even just how to modulate his voice to the most mellifluous intonations.

"He had even practiced the bow with which he was to courtesy before the queen, and had been coached in the vital fact that he was not under any stress of circum-



stances to turn his back on her majesty, but must back out when he had been allowed to kiss her hand and was dismissed.

"He was properly announced, but disregarding all instructions, he marched boldly up to the queen, held out his hand in his hearty western fashion, and said: 'How do you do, madam?'

"The novelty of this greeting apparently pleased the royal lady, for she shook hands with him and allowed him to be seated in her presence. She said she liked the popcorn and wanted him to tell her all about it, how it was cultivated, every way it was used, etc. At the conclusion of a long interview she told him to come again and talk more fully with her on the practicability of raising the corn in England.

"After a few days he popped another barrel of corn, which he sent to her, and she ordered him to court again.

"When he was on the eve of returning home the queen said that in token of her appreciation of his efforts she would like to make him a present. He modestly refused the offer for himself, but said he had a little daughter at home, and if the queen would give him some little thing that he could take to the child as a souvenir of his trip he would be grateful.

"Queen Victoria readily acceded to this request. The man's enterprising methods had pleased her, and as well she found amusement in his honest unconventionality. Through the medium of one of the ladies in waiting Mr. Ferris received, in a short time, a wax doll of great beauty, with a message from the queen that it was for the little girl in America, and was sent as an expression of the queen's pleasure in the meeting with the father and her approval of the work he had done.

"At that time dolls had not reached the climax of beauty that mostly distinguishes them these days, and it was an event in the life of any fortunate child who came into possession of anything of the doll persuasion that had any claim to good looks.

"Most dolls at that time were of rags or wood and were dependent more for affection on the child's natural tender predilections than on any merits found in their own appearance. The stiff wooden forms or the dangling cotton ones could neither one be taken for types of beauty. But Queen Victoria had sent little Mattie Ferris a treasure that clearly showed what dolls could be made to look like.

"During its fifty years of existence this doll has undergone the vicissitudes of many movings and much journeying, but it has lasted through it all, and still stands in its glass case, wearing the same white dress that was put on it in England so many years ago.

"One arm is broken, possibly done in moving, but otherwise it looks much like it used to. It has never changed hands, though Mattie Ferris married long since, and has moved to California."



"Mattie", or Martha Ferris, after living for a time in California, returned to Galesburg, and having married George Runkle, passed most of her life on their farm near there.^{1/} Still another version of the popcorn and doll story is given by Mr. W. H. Spinner, formerly of Galesburg, and now (1934) living at Port Blakely, Seattle, Washington, who says:^{2/}

"Ferris took fine cattle to England for sale, prior to the sixties or thereabouts. While in London he popped some corn which he had brought over to exhibit to Johnny Bull's people. The consul-general in London of the United States so arranged that he was invited to appear before Queen Victoria and exhibit the corn, which appeared to turn into snow by heating, as it were. After Ferris was through popping his corn and serving Her Majesty, he was questioned by her relative to his family out in America, inquiring whether he had a little girl, which he proudly acknowledged he did have. He was kindly dismissed with thanks and kind wishes for his voyage home. The following day or so, a royal messenger appeared at his hotel with a large parcel under Her Majesty's private seal, and in it lay a beautiful wax doll with opening eyes and beautiful garments for the little girl in Galesburg."

^{1/} In a letter to me under date of Oct. 18, 1931, Mrs. Julia Ferris Moulton, of Riverside, Cal., wrote concerning this family-famous doll:- "We children had the story that Queen Victoria saw Grandfather and gave him a beautiful wax doll for his little girl Martha. I am sure he brought home a doll for when the moths got so badly into its real hair it had to be put out. We removed the arms and legs of wax that were so beautiful; we put them into our cabinet of choice things. I am sorry to say the doll is not in existence, - even the feet and arms have disappeared. But there was an English wax doll." More recently I have learned that the arms and legs of this famous doll are still carefully preserved in the family of Mrs. Louis Runkle McLaughlin of Glendale, Cal.- C.F.G.

^{2/} Galesburg Register-Mail, May 11, 1934. In a letter to me June 7, 1934, Mr. Earnest Elmo Calkins of New York quotes from a letter he had recently received from Miss Isabelle Blood of Galesburg, in which she said: "I have known the pop-corn story and seen the doll years ago."-C.F.G.



Other evidence of Nathan Olmstead's initiative and enterprise as a farmer is found in the fact that he was apparently the first to pioneer in sheep raising in Knox County, and although this never became a leading industry in this part of Illinois, the flocks that he brought in must have served a very useful purpose in furnishing the wool from which the housewives of the time produced the cloth for home-made garments. Charles Chapman's History of Knox County, quoted on a preceding page and published in 1878, when most of the early settlers were still alive, is authority for this statement: -

"Sheep were not very extensively raised in the primitive days, when wolves were plentiful in these parts. The first flock of sheep, perhaps, that were brought into Knox County were brought from Kentucky by Rev. H. H. Kellogg and Olmsted Ferris in 1842. This flock numbered about 1500 head. Dexter Farr and Western Ferris drove them from Kentucky to this country. Calvin A. Cole took the first load of wool sheared from these sheep -- consequently the first from this county-- to Chicago in June, 1843. On his return Mr. Cole brought a load of leather made in Herkimer County, New York, from hides sent there by Olmsted Ferris the year before. The next year Cole took another load of wool to Chicago, and brought back the cloth made of the wool carried the year previous. This cloth was also made at Herkimer. In 1845 Mr. Ferris imported six full-blooded Merino bucks from Vermont, which were the first Merinos brought to the county."

In a letter to his brother Henry at Galesburg, Ill., dated February 27, 1868,^{1/} which concerned chiefly certain business transactions apparently pending between the brothers, Timothy Harvey commented as follows regarding Nathan Olmstead and some aspects of banking conditions at this

^{1/} In the possession of Frances Arnold Woods, Galesburg, Ill.



period, shortly after the Civil War:-

I recollect the money transaction of our Brother Olmstead at the Bank, remember his showing me the package of money and that he said the bills were filled out in his name, he said that he had to promise not to cut the string till he got home. "But, by G--" said he "if I get out of money on the way I shall take out my knife and draw it across the bundle". The idea that he paid the Bank \$100 for inserting his name I do not believe. It was a tight time with Banks and also in times where Banks had to Redeem their Bills in specie and they would sometimes let their own bills go, when they could get a pledge of wide circulation where they could not put them out and at home they might too have paid them something by way of exchange or discount in obligations that was immature but to the story as told I bring much doubt. He no doubt thought it would look nice to have some new clean Bills with his own N. O. Ferris in them and some features of the story are indeed much like our dear Brother. But I can hardly think he would pay so much for so little. Who is to talk of us when we are gone [?]

Nathan Olmstead, true to his adventurous instincts, was one of the "49ers" who joined the rush to California in the excitement over the discovery of gold in that state, but never returned, having lost his life in an accident and dying at Weaverville, Cal., where he was buried, November 19, 1850. The family erected a monument to his memory in Hope Cemetery at Galesburg, Ill., with his birth and death dates inscribed thereon, and the following sentiment:-

"Some in our native valleys rest
One sleeps beneath the glowing west;
From our cold graves together rise
To meet the Lord within the skies."

His wife survived him 38 years and died at Galesburg, Illinois, December 24, 1888, at the home of her daughter Sally (Mrs. Lester T. Stone). In its issue for February, 1889, the Norway Tidings, published at Norway, Herkimer County, New York, printed the following account of her:-

"Died: In Galesburg, Ill., December 24, 1888, Mrs. Nathan Olmstead Ferris. Currance Ann Winnegar, the last survivor of a family of eleven children,^{1/} was the daughter of Samuel and Martha Winnegar, and was born at Fort Ann, Washington county, New York, April 15, 1805. She was married to Nathan Olmstead

^{1/} Apparently an error; there appears to be a record of nine children only, one at least of whom, unnamed, died in infancy.- C.F.G.

Ferris, February 15, 1827, and the union was blessed with nine children, one of whom died in infancy. Of the remainder, Sylvanus H. is a resident of Riverside, California; Samuel W., Sally A. (Mrs. L. T. Stone), Martha E. (Mrs. Geo. Runkle), reside in Galesburg, Ill., James H. resides in California, and Chauncey G., Nathan O., and Horace F. are deceased. After marriage Mr. and Mrs. Ferris lived on the farm now owned by Willis Kelly in Norway, until the fall of 1836, when they joined fortunes with the first colonists who emigrated to Galesburg, Ill. The fever of excitement which followed the discovery of gold in California in 1849 enrolled Mr. Ferris among the many who sought to increase their fortunes in the land of the setting sun, and thither he journeyed in the spring of 1850, never to return. - He died as the result of an accident November 19th of the same year, since which time his wife has lived a quiet and peaceful widowhood. Mrs. Ferris was a member of the Presbyterian church, always a consistent and earnest, though unostentatious Christian, contributing of her means to the support of the gospel, and reputed among all who knew her for her delicate consideration of all living. Between Mrs. Ferris and Mrs. Sarah Comstock of Norway a warm and sisterly affection has existed since their early acquaintance."

A genealogy of Nathan Olmstead's descendants follows:

- (6) NATHAN CLIMSTEAD FERRIS, born February 11, 1801; died November 19, 1850. married Concurrence Ann Winnegar,, February 15, 1827. (She was a daughter of Samuel and Martha Winnegar, and was born April 15, 1805, and died December 24, 1888.)

(Note:- The figures in parentheses at the left indicate the number of the generation in line of descent from the first American ancestor, Jeffrey Ferris.)

Children:

- (7) 1. Sylvanus Harvey, born Jan.14, 1828; died Jan.22,1902. Married Sabra Booth Cline, April 29, 1852 (she died May 3, 1902). He was born in Norway, Herkimer County, New York, and was therefore nine years old when his parents removed to Illinois, where he lived at Galesburg, and was prominent in the affairs of the community until 1881, when he removed to Riverside, California. The following biographical sketch is taken from the Riverside County History:

"Sylvanus H. Ferris was one of the pioneers of Riverside, and was a man of great prominence. He established his residence on Magnolia Avenue, and every bit of wood that went into the construction of the house was hauled from San Bernardino. His home was the center of much hospitality, which he offered to his Eastern friends, and he was instrumental in bringing more than one hundred people from Galesburg, Illinois, to Riverside. He came to this city in 1879, and later brought in trees from Illinois and New York, and scientifically studied and experimented with reference to the citrus fruit industry.

"By birth Mr. Ferris was a New Yorker, as he was born in Herkimer County, that state, January 14, 1828, and was given a public school and academic education. His parents went to Illinois at a very early day, and he grew up in that state. Before deciding definitely upon his occupation Mr. Ferris paid a visit to his uncle, Timothy H. Ferris, of Herkimer County, New York, who told him that Eastern lands would depreciate and Western lands would advance in price, and advised him to return to Illinois. Following this advice he lived in Galesburg from 1862 to 1881, this town having been the family home from the time it was founded by his grandfather.

"In 1879 Mr. Ferris came on a visit to California, accompanying O. T. Johnson of Galesburg, and then went on to Carson City, Nevada, where his uncle, G. W. G. Ferris, was then residing. This gentleman was the father of the man who later invented the Ferris Wheel, one of the attractions of the Columbian Exposition in Chicago in 1893. Later the party came to Riverside and Sylvanus H. Ferris purchased a ranch on Magnolia Avenue, arranged for the purchase of an adjoining ranch for Mr. Johnson, and still another at the head of the



S. H. FERRIS (son of Nathan Olmstead Ferris) in his orange orchard
at Riverside, Cal., 1896 - A typical California scene.



(6) NATHAN OLIMSTEAD FERRIS - Continued.

(7) 1. Sylvanus Harvey Ferris - Continued.

avenue for his uncle, G. W. G. Ferris. He permanently settled at Riverside in 1881, and built this residence in 1882, which has since been one of the substantial homes and still is on that avenue. His home ranch comprised forty-three acres, and on it he raised high-grade oranges. In addition Mr. Ferris owned orange properties at Tustin, Orange County, and at Etiwanda, San Bernardino County, California, a cottage at Laguna Beach, California, and a ranch in San Antonio Canyon, from which Ontario, by purchase, afterward acquired its water.

"A very public-spirited man, Mr. Ferris worked hard to secure the Santa Fe Railroad from Orange to Riverside, and was a director and manager of the Newton Railroad from Riverside to San Bernardino, which is now owned by the Southern Pacific Railroad Company. While he was active as a republican, he never sought political recognition. For many years he was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and was instrumental in founding it on Magnolia Avenue.

"In 1852 Mr. Ferris married Sabra Booth Cline, who became especially prominent in church and W.C.T.U. work, and helped to build up a better sentiment in this locality. She was a philanthropist and one to whom charitable impulses were a second nature. Her death occurred in 1919, when she was over ninety years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Ferris had four children, namely: Eva, who is the wife of W. S. Ray; Robert C., who lives on the old homestead at Woodhull, Illinois; Mrs. Julia Moulton, who is mentioned at length, and Mrs. Stella Bellows, who lives at Kansas City, Missouri. In addition to their own children, Mr. and Mrs. Ferris reared two others, whom they took from the Home for the Friendless of New York City. One is Mrs. Della Shieff and the other is George F. Lozier, of Denver, Colorado, both of whom grew up a credit to their adopted parents, worthy of the love and care given them."

Children:

(8) 1. Eva Clementine, born June 17, 1853. Graduate Knox College 1875. Married Walter S. Ray, March 4, 1880; died Feb. 5, 1934.

Children:

(9) 1. Frederic Sylvanus, born Dec. 18, 1882. Graduated University of California, 1904; John Hopkins, 1908. Served in the American army in France during the World War. Married Margaret Leisner, April 21, 1928.

(9) 2. Walter Harold, born July 15, 1884; died July , 1902.

In the second part, the author talks about the need for transparency in financial reporting. They argue that being open about the company's financial status is not only a legal requirement but also a key factor in building trust with investors and other stakeholders. The text suggests that companies should provide detailed reports that clearly show how the money is being spent and where it is coming from.

The third section focuses on the role of internal controls in preventing fraud and mismanagement. It states that a strong system of internal controls is essential for protecting the company's assets and ensuring that all financial transactions are properly authorized and recorded. The author provides examples of various control measures that can be implemented, such as segregation of duties and regular reconciliations.

Finally, the document concludes by stressing the importance of ongoing monitoring and review. It notes that financial management is not a one-time task but a continuous process that requires regular attention. The author encourages companies to establish a culture of continuous improvement, where financial practices are constantly evaluated and refined to meet the changing needs of the business.

(6) NATHAN OLNSTEAD FERRIS - Continued.(7) 1. Sylvanus Harvey Ferris - Continued.

- (8) 2. Robert Olmstead, born Jan. 17, 1857
 Married Emma Estelle Richards, Feb. 5, 1880.
Children:

- (9) 1. Julia Estelle, born Sept. 16, 1880.
 Graduated Knox Conservatory of Music, 1903.
 Married Albert W. Borden, June 15, 1904.
Children:

- (10) 1. Ferris Woodbury, born Sept. 13, 1908
 Graduated University of Nebraska, 1930.
 Married Helen Adams, Jan. 1, 1931.
Children:

- (11) 1. Barbara Jean, born June 5, 1932.

- (10) 2. Robert Wells, born March 18, 1913
 Married Anna Peterson, Jan. 5, 1932.
Children:

- (11) 1. Sayre Ann, born July 31, 1933

- (9) 2. Louise Ninata, born Sept. 30, 1882
 Graduate, Knox Conservatory of Music, 1904.
 Married Julian R. Blackman, Jan. 10, 1912; he
 died Nov. 15, 1934.

- (9) 3. Gertrude Lucile, born Oct. 19, 1884
 Married Charles E. Waite, Oct. 19, 1905.

- (8) 3. Julia Caroline, born March 1, 1860
 Graduate, Knox College, 1880.
 Married Earnest Smith Moulton, Nov. 14, 1883.
 (He died Feb. 6, 1916.)
Children:

- (9) 1. Stella Florence, born Sept. 17, 1884; died May
 25, 1887.

- (9) 2. Arthur Ferris, born May 3, 1887
 Graduate, University of California, 1909.
 Married Chryssa Fraser, Aug. 10, 1910.
Children:

- (10) 1. Frances Fraser, born Feb. 22, 1913.

- (10) 2. Joan Virginia, born Aug. 14, 1915.

- (10) 3. Doris Ann, born June 22, 1917

- (10) 4. Barbara Mills, born Nov. 19, 1919

- (9) 3. Robert Harrison, born Sept. 10, 1888
 Graduate, University of California, 1911.
 Married Florence Wachter, Oct. 3, 1914.



(6) NATHAN OLMSTEAD FERRIS - Continued(7) 1. Sylvanus Harvey Ferris - Continued.(8) 3. Julia Caroline (Ferris) Moulton - Continued(9) 3. Robert Harrison Moulton - Continued
Children:

(10) 1. Donald Wachter, born Oct. 5, 1915

(10) 2. Robert Harrison, Jr., born Oct. 30, 1918.

(10) 3. Franklin Ferris, born June 6, 1923.

(9) 4. Francis Ernest, born Jan. 16, 1892
Graduate, University of California, 1913.
Married Gladys Robb, March 6, 1915
Children:

(10) 1. John Russell, born May 31, 1926

(10) 2. Ann . . . , born Apr. 26, 1928

(9) 5. Ferris Sylvanus, born Feb. 16, 1895.
Graduate, University of California, 1917.
Volunteered for service in the World War;
went into air training; armistice declared
pending his being sent abroad.
Married Olive Taylor, Dec. 8, 1917.
Children:

(10) 1. Carolyn Sabra, born Nov. 28, 1919

(10) 2. Ferris Sylvanus, born Aug. 22, 1924

(9) 6. Doris Sabra, born Apr. 10, 1897
Married William H. Bonnett, Apr. 9, 1921.
Children:

(10) 1. Julia Doris, born Aug. 17, 1922.

(10) 2. William Henry, Jr., born March 5, 1924.

(10) 3. Lucy Bates, born March 31, 1929

(10) 4. Mary Moulton, born July 9, 1934.

(8) 4. Stella Abbie, born Aug. 31, 1862
Married George E. Bellows, M.D., Oct. 29, 1887.
Children:(9) 1. Warren Sylvanus, Born Aug. 15, 1889
Married Anne Elizabeth Williams, Apr. 14, 1914.
Children:

(10) 1. Elizabeth Anne, born Feb. 6, 1915

(10) 2. Warren Sylvanus, Jr., born Nov. 3, 1917

(10) 3. Frank Williams, born July 15, 1922

(10) 4. George Ferris, born Jan. 26, 1925.



(6) NATHAN OLMSTEAD FERRIS - Continued(7) 1. Silvanus Harvey Ferris - Continued(8) 4. Stella Abbie (Ferris) Bellows - Continued

(9) 2. Elizabeth, born Apr. 27, 1900; died May 3, 1900.

(9) 3. Sabra Julia, born Nov. 3, 1901; died Apr. 25, 1913.

(7) 2. ----- ?, born 1829; died 1829.

(7) 3. Chauncey Goodrich, born Nov. 11, 1850; died Sept. 12, 1877.
Married (1st Dorleska Ward, 1853 or 1854.Children:

(8) 1. ----- ?, died in infancy.

Married (2d) Henrietta Viola Jones, May 27, 1858. (She was
born May 25, 1858).Children:

(8) 2. Harvey Olmstead, born March 4, 1860.

(8) 3. Martha Ellen, born March 20, 1865; died March 26, 1925.
Married Harley C. Hamilton, June 29, 1886.Children:(9) 1. Viola Grace, born March 1, 1892
Married Edward Cray Taylor, Apr. 28, 1920.Children:

(10) 1. Edward Cray, Jr., born Feb. 13, 1921.

(10) 2. Harley Hamilton, born Apr. 4, 1922.

(10) 3. Eleanor Ferris, born June 13, 1931.

(8) 4. Grace Elizabeth, born Aug. 7, 1870.

Married Seth W. Butler, Dec. 16, 1897

Children:

(9) 1. Edith Janette, born Oct. 4, 1900

(8) 5. Chancie Janette, born Dec. 20, 1875.
Married Willis H. Booth, June 21, 1899.Children:(9) 1. Ferris, born Feb. 9, 1903. (Graduate, Columbia
University).(7) 4. Nathan Olmstead, Jr., born Jan. 22, 1835; died Apr. 19, 1864.
Married Martha Jane Jones (a sister of Chauncey G.'s second
wife, above).Children:(8) 1. Benjamin Franklin, born March 19, 1861; died March 2, 1926.
Married (1st Lavinia Allison, 1883(?)) (She died 1897 or 1898)
Married (2d) Georgiana Lester, Jan. 18, 1903.Children:

(9) 1. Dorothy Jean, born March 6, 1904.

(9) 2. Nathan Lester, born Apr. 18, 1908.

(6) NATHAN OLMSTEAD FERRIS - Continued

- (7) 5. Samuel Winnegar, born Oct. 19, 1835; died Nov. 16, 1900.
 Married (1st) Rozalia Jones; she died April 17, 1872
Children:

(8) 1,2,3, who died in infancy; names unknown.

- (8) 4. Dora I., born Oct. 3, 1860; died March 1, 1923
 Married Charles W. Rogers, March 30, 1886.
Children:

(9) 1. Loring, born 1887
 Married -----

(9) 2. Harry, born 1889 (?)
 Married -----

(9) 3. Charles, born 1890
 Married -----

(9) 4. Dora, born 1892
 Married (1st) Irving Augur who died 1931 or 1932
Children:-

1. ----- born 1923.

Married (2d) -----

Married (2nd) Sophia Lucretia Franklin March
 28, 1876; she was born Sept. 25, 1855 and died
 Aug. 5, 1913.

Children:

- (9) 5. James LeRoy, born June 9, 1876.
 Married (1st) Mary Jane Hartnett (Nee Billings) Sept.
 19, 1914; she died June 30, 1924.
 Married (2nd) Metta Tiedemann (nee Fetzer) July 8, 1925.

(9) 6. Ethel Loraine, born Sept. 14, 1883; died Oct. 31, 1904.

- (7) 6. Horace Farr, born July 5, 1838; died Oct. 15, 1882.
 Married Margaret Campbell, Jan. 15, 1868.
Children:

(8) 1. John C., born Feb. 14, 1869; died March 5, 1869.

(8) 2. Horace Bayles, born Dec. 14, 1871
 Married Inez Merle Humphrey, Jan. 1, 1904. (She was born
 June 6, 1882.)

(9) 1. Florence Margaret, born Dec. 14, 1906; died June
 18, 1912.

(9) 2. Horace Garfield, born Aug. 3, 1913.

(8) 3. Ina May, born May 21, 1876; died May 16, 1911.
 Married Harry E. Thaxter, 1897.

(6) NATHAN OLMSTEAD FERRIS - Continued(7) 6. Horace Farr Ferris - Continued(8) 3. Ina May (Ferris) Thaxter - Continued
Children:

- (9) 1. Clinton Ewart, born May 17, 1898.
Married Genevieve McGriffin, May 22, 1926.
(She was born April 6, 1908)
Children:

- (10) 1. Barbara Jean, born Jan. 17, 1928.
- (10) 2. Clinton Ewart, Jr., born Oct. 23, 1930.

(7) 7. Sallie Ann, born Oct. 4, 1841; died March 27, 1895.
Married Lester T. Stone, Aug. 10, 1865.
Children:

- (8) 1. Clara, born March 24, 1867; died April 1, 1883.
- (8) 2. Frances Abbie, born Oct. 1, 1868; died March 23, 1929.
- (8) 3. Martha Jane, born Oct. 17, 1871.
Graduate, Knox College, 1894.
Married Theodore Day Hurd, Oct. 11, 1899.
Children:

- (9) 1. Harriet Elizabeth, born Oct. 11, 1900.
(Graduate, Knox College, 1922)
Married William Cary Evans, Oct. 12, 1922.
Children:

- (10) 1. Evelyn Martha, born Oct. 20, 1925.

- (10) 2. Suzanne, born May 12, 1929.

- (9) 2. Charles Lester, born June 14, 1902
Married Avis Morgan, Nov. 13, 1926.

- (9) 3. Theodore Edward, born June 6, 1904.

- (8) 4. Harriet Elizabeth, born Sept. 9, 1873; Graduate Knox
College, 1897) died Nov. 15, 1906.
Married Edward S. Drake, June 29, 1904; he died Sept. 4, 1934.

- (7) 8. James Harvey, born , 1844; died

Married (1st) Emma Ballou

Married (2d) Louise Fitch

(I have been unable to obtain any information concerning this son of Nathan Olmstead or as to his descendants, if there be any, except that it is said that with his second wife he went to Alaska during one of the "gold rush" expeditions and probably died there, - C.F.G.)



(6) NATHAN OIMSTEAD FERRIS - Continued

- (7) 9. Martha Ett, born May 3, 1846; died Dec. 19, 1922.
Married George Runkle, Feb. 15, 1871.
Children:

- (8) 1. William Jones, born Apr. 28, 1874. Graduate Knox College,
1896. Married Laura Hecker, June 21, 1899.
Children:

- (9) 1. Everett H., born Apr. 5, 1900
Married Esther V. Pierson, Apr. 5, 1931, (She was
born May 17, 1905).

- (9) 2. Willard Cornelius, born Apr. 1, 1903.
Married Ethel L. McCallum, Aug. 2, 1928
Children:

- (10) 1. Barbara Jean, born June 10, 1931

- (10) 2. Virginia Lee, born Apr. 24, 1933

- (8) 2. Concurrence Ann, born Apr. 7, 1879
Married Iver Herschel Phipps, Sept. 5, 1905.

- (8) 3. Emily Louise, born Sept. 23, 1881
Married, Walter Bruce McLaughlin, (a second cou-
sin, see p. 226) Apr. 24, 1915.



TIMOTHY HARVEY FERRIS
1805 - 1891

III. TIMOTHY HARVEY, born Oct. 20, 1805; died June 20, 1891
Sixth Generation from Jeffrey (born 1610; died 1666)

Timothy Harvey Ferris, third child of Silvanus who lived to maturity, was born in Norway, Herkimer County, New York, October 20, 1805, on the farm to which his father had removed from Lewisboro, Westchester County, in 1798. Here he grew to manhood, marrying Eliza Ann Salisbury, February 18, 1830, daughter of Nathaniel and Ann Salisbury. She was born in Norway, Herkimer County, June 9, 1809, sixth child of a family of eight. He was the only one of the children of Silvanus who, when the latter joined with the Rev. Dr. George W. Gale in organizing a group of pioneers to migrate to Illinois for the purpose of founding a college there, did not become enamored of the enterprise or tempted by the lure of western prairie land, and elected to remain behind in Herkimer County, where he passed the rest of his life, and died there June 20, 1891. But there is no evidence that his failure to join his father in the latter's western venture was marked by other than a friendly difference of opinion, for the two maintained a correspondence, as did Timothy Harvey with some of his brothers, and he handled the settling of his father's affairs, collecting and remitting sums due him in business transactions for some years after Silvanus' migration, as is evidenced by letters transcribed on preceding pages. He made one visit to his relatives in Illinois with his wife, apparently in 1845, being present at the time of the death of his mother, Silvanus' first wife, September 6, 1845,^{1/} and his daughter, Mrs. Stella Ferris Rice, has narrated that she well remembers her parents having talked of this trip many times.^{2/}

He served a term as supervisor of the town of Russia, to which he had removed from Norway, in his earlier years, and was for a long period

^{1/} Norway Tidings, April, 1890; see also page 125, ante.

^{2/} Letter to me July 1, 1934. - C. F. G.

prominent in the state militia, receiving first an appointment as adjutant of the 12th Regiment, 4th Brigade, 1st Division of Riflemen, and being then promoted to the office of Major, Lieutenant Colonel and Colonel of the same regiment, he was commonly known for the remainder of his life as "Colonel Ferris". In a sketch of him which appeared in the History of Oneida County^{1/} it is stated that "Colonel Ferris received his education in the district schools of his neighborhood; worked on his father's farm till twenty-one years of age. After marriage he settled on a farm in Norway, sold to him by his father at about its original cost. His father dealt by each of his sons in the same manner, making it a rule to settle them on a farm when they were married; not before. He remained seven years in Norway, then purchased a farm in Russia township, where he remained from 1837 to 1878."

A letter written to his brother Henry at Galesburg, Ill., from Prospect, N. Y., under date of December 30, 1879, relative chiefly to some business matters pending between them, he closed with the following personal comment^{2/}:

"The 18th of the coming Feb. makes a half century of married life with us the children are anxious some of them that we should celebrate. But I think we shall not do much unless you & Elizabeth will come and help it off (or on). Suppose you try it. I should like to see your faces once more and if I do it will have to be done soon for old age is creeping on at rapid rate being in 75th year. Two years ago I made a list of names of persons that were at our wedding and marked opposite each name Living or Dead as case might be at that time and believe that none have died since and out of the 36 which was the whole number present 23 were marked dead and 13 living. Such is life. Where has it gone? Our winter is mild so far, A Happy New Year to all,

T. H. Ferris."

Timothy Harvey's seven children were probably all born on the old home farm in Herkimer County, and all of them remained and brought up families in New York State. None of this branch of the family appear to have possessed the nomadic traits of the other descendants of Silvanus, many of whom, after tarrying a generation or so in Illinois, removed still further west, chiefly to California. A genealogy of Timothy Harvey's descendants follows:-

^{1/} Everts and Farris, Publishers, Philadelphia, 1878, p. 565.

^{2/} The original of this letter is in the possession of Mrs. Frances Arnold Woods of Galesburg, Ill, a granddaughter of Henry Ferris.



- (6) TIMOTHY HARVEY FERRIS, born Oct. 20, 1805; died June 20, 1891.
Married Eliza Ann Salisbury, Feb. 18, 1830. (She was born June 19, 1809, and died Oct. 14, 1909.)

(Note: The figures in parentheses at the left indicate the number of the generation in the line of descent from the first American ancestor, Jeffrey Ferris.)

Children:

- (7) 1. Sarah Maria, born Nov. 29, 1830; died March 1, 1919.
Married William Avery Morgan, Feb. 14, 1850. (He was born May 16, 1824, and died Feb. 7, 1910, at Trenton Falls, New York, where he kept a general store and was postmaster for many years.)

Children:

- (8) 1. William Charles, born Dec. 4, 1850; died Jan. 13, 1910.
Married Laura A. Andrews, Oct. 3, 1877, who died Dec. 18, 1911.

Children:

- (9) 1. Grace Sophia, born Aug. 12, 1886.
Married Cornelius S. Daily, Nov. 24, 1914.

Children:

- (10) 1. Katherine Agnes, born Sept. 28, 1915.

- (10) 2. Richard Morgan, born July 4, 1918.

- (10) 3. Bruce Andrew, born Oct. 22, 1924.

- (10) 4. Nancy Ellen, born June 26, 1926.

- (9) 2. Agnes Maria, born Dec. 3, 1887.
Married P. Newell Hamlin, Sept. 3, 1919; he died Sept. 25, 1925.

- (8) 2. Israel Fitch, born Oct. 30, 1852; died Oct. 6, 1874.

- (8) 3. Austin Avery, born Nov. 1, 1854; died May 23, 1878.

- (8) 4. Harvey Ferris, born Nov. 30, 1856.
Married (1st) Helen R. Burt, Sept. 19, 1883, who died Dec. 21, 1896.

Children:

- (9) 1. Helen, born Dec. 23, 1892.
Married Wood.

Married (2d) Blanche Abigail Hogue, Oct. 4, 1899

Children:

- (9) 2. William George, born July 12, 1902.
Married Mary Kate Ledbetter, Aug. 17, 1929.

Children:

- (10) 1. George Gale, born Sept. , 1930.

- (10) 2. Mary Ellen, born Sept. 3, 1931.

- (8) 5. Elizabeth Brewster, born Nov. 17, 1858.

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

(6) TIMOTHY HARVEY FERRIS - Continued

(7) 1. Sarah Maria (Ferris) Morgan - Continued

(8) 6. Bela Brewster, born Nov. 18, 1861.

(7) 2. James Harvey, born May 17, 1833; died Jan. 12, 1885, at Franklinville, New York.

Married Frances Matilda Terry, Nov. 9, 1856. (She was born Nov. 2, 1835, and died Jan. 5, 1885.)

Children:

(8) 1. William Henry, born May 11, 1858; died June 17, 1926.
Married Cora Robley, Nov. 22, 1883; died June 17, 1926.
(Both killed in an automobile accident.)

(8) 2. Frances May, born May 9, 1864; died Dec. 24, 1896.
Married Edward McNall, Oct. 17, 1889.

Children:

(9) 1. James Harold, born June 12, 1890; died March 18, 1893.

(9) 2. Frances Terry, born July 17, 1892.

(9) 3. Marjorie, born Dec. 18, 1895.

(8) 3. George Washington Gale, born Sept. 29, 1871.
Married Helen E. Robley, May 27, 1896.

(8) 4. Herman Robbins, born May 9, 1878; died Oct. 25, 1907.

(7) 3. Harriet Newell, born Nov. 10, 1835; died Nov. 12, 1900.
Married (1st) Alexander Grey, Sept. 20, 1869, who died March 7, 1889.
Married (2d) Clinton A. Moon, May 28, 1891, who died May 11, 1892.
Married (3d) Hiram Ralston.

(7) 4. Frances Matilda, born June 24, 1838; died Aug. 18, 1930.
Married Lyman H. Buck, Feb. 20, 1860. (He was born Jan. 2, 1837, and died March 31, 1894).

Children:

(8) 1. Harriet Gudrida, born April 27, 1881.
Married (1st) Eric Greenfield, Sept. 12, 1907.

Children:

(9) 1. Lyman, born Aug. 19, 1911. (Upon reaching his majority he had his name legally changed to Lyman Howard Buck Olmsted.)

Married (2d) Walter Cook.

(6) TIMOTHY HARVEY FERRIS - Continued.

- (7) 5. Charles Sylvanus, born Nov. 28, 1840; died March 2, 1895.
Married Gertrude Terry, Sept. 5, 1864. (She was born April 27, 1846, and died Jan. 29, 1935).

Children:

- (8) 1. Louise Terry, born March 12, 1868.
Married Nicholas Edward White, Aug. 29, 1893. (He was born Aug. 1, 1868.)

Children:

- (9) 1. William Charles, born Dec. 19, 1894.
Married M. Beatrice Pritchard, May 27, 1919.

Children:

- (10) 1. Edward Pritchard, born April 19, 1920

- (10) 2. Donald Ferris, born April 5, 1926

- (9) 2. Harvey Ferris, born Feb. 9, 1893.
Married Marion Harkness, December 20, 1920

- (8) 2. Timothy Harvey, born Sept. 4, 1871.
Married Elizabeth Beebe, March 11, 1897. (She was born March 12, 1876.) He was a member of the New York State Senate, 1911-1912, and is a member of the law firm of Dunmore, Ferris & Dewey, Utica, New York.

Children:

- (9) 1. Charles Sylvanus, born Jan. 24, 1898; died June 24, 1898.

- (9) 2. Leonard White, born April 30, 1899.
Married Christina Brennan Holworth, March 13, 1929.

Children:

- (10) 1. Marion (adopted child of wife by a former marriage, born July 14, 1919)

- (9) 3. George Francis, born Oct. 4, 1902.
Married Grace Coll, Sept. 1, 1925.

Children:

- (10) 1. Patricia Ann, born April 4, 1927.

- (10) 2. Elizabeth, born Nov. 15, 1929.

- (10) 3. Timothy Harvey, born Jan. 24, 1931.

- (7) 6. Stella E., born Aug. 3, 1843.
Married Herman Harvey Rice, Sept. 9, 1862. (He was born June 28, 1837, and died May 29, 1894.)

(6) TIMOTHY HARVEY FERRIS - Continued.

(7) 6. Stella E. (Ferris) Rice - Continued.
Children:

(8) 1. Joseph, born March 17, 1865. Died Nov. 28, 1933.
Married Laura Belle Bradley, June 27, 1889.
Children:

(9) 1. Herman, born April 15, 1894; died Nov. 14, 1903.

(9) 2. Catherine Ferris, born Sept. 29, 1904.
Married Thomas Herbert Johnson, Sept. 11, 1934.

(8) 2. Charles Josiah, born June 7, 1870.
Married Minnie Cramer, Oct. 16, 1895.
Children:

(9) 1. Stella, born May 25, 1899.
Married Milton Curry Drake, June 23, 1923.
Children:

(10) 1. Dorothy Ann, born Dec. 1, 1931.

(7) 7. Franklin Stanton, born Aug. 26, 1846; died Feb. 12, 1907.
Married Ida Brayton, Dec. 2, 1874. (She was born April 5, 1855,
and died Aug. 22, 1926.)
Children:

(8) 1. Stella Irene, born Jan. 20, 1877.
Married Clarence D. Thomas, Oct. 12, 1914. (he was
born May 3, 1869.)

(8) 2. Harriet Hazel, born April 20, 1891; died Aug. 24, 1895.



WILLIAM LEAD FERRIS
1807 - 1883



IV. WILLIAM MEAD, born November 26, 1807; died October 18, 1883.
Sixth Generation from Jeffrey (born 1610; died 1686)

William Mead Ferris, fourth child of Silvanus who lived to maturity, was born on his father's farm in the town of Norway, Herkimer County, New York, November 26, 1807. On March 30, 1830, he married Mary Crandall, daughter of John and Mary (Browning) Crandall, who were among the first settlers of Herkimer County, to which they had migrated from Rhode Island probably in the last decade of the eighteenth century.^{1/} Two of their five children, Laura and John, were born in Norway. William Mead, like all his brothers except Timothy Harvey, became interested in his father's project for removing to Illinois in furtherance of the Rev. George W. Gale's plan for establishing a college on the prairies of the then far west, and, as we have seen^{2/}, was Silvanus' only son to actually accompany his father when the latter set out in June, 1837, with his wife and household goods. William being accompanied by his wife and their two small children, his sister Harriet Newell and husband, Dr. James Bunce, and their infant son James. Their journey, with some mention of the articles of furniture they took with them, has been described on a preceding page^{3/}, and William took with him his cash book^{4/}, begun in 1827, and which served him until its pages were filled up; it records chiefly his transactions in the sale of lumber. They arrived at "Log City", now Galesburg, probably about the middle of July, covering the distance apparently in about five or six weeks.

William took with him, or probably had shipped via the lake route, a saw mill purchased at Utica for \$500^{5/}, which was doubtless at once

^{1/} See page 40, ante.

^{2/} See page 105, ante.

^{3/} See page 109, ante.

^{4/} Now in my possession.--C.F.G.

^{5/} See page ¹⁰⁹~~110~~, ante.



set up at Log City and kept busy in cutting lumber for the more livable, though simple enough, dwellings, which as soon as possible supplanted the first log cabins, and for the first houses erected in the town of Galesburg. I have a receipted bill dated 9 Dec. 1840, for the purchase of one pair of French Burr mill stones from Ira Todd & Sons, for which he paid \$182.30.

When his saw mill was erected at "Log City" the event was evidently made the occasion of a jubilation, at which, notwithstanding the reputed aversion of the settlers to strong drink, the use of liquor was in evidence to such a degree that it was a source of scandal and of subsequent investigation by the elders of the church; indeed, one brother, Parish Richardson by name, appears to have got drunk and otherwise to have behaved very badly, the church records (Book A) of the time containing the following entries:

"Dec. 1, 1838: 'Resolved that the moderator be directed to cite Brother Richardson to meet the session on the 29th instant to answer the following charges:

- '1. Making use of intoxicating liquor generally, and once in particular at Mr. Ferris' mill.
Witness, Wm. Ferris.
- '2. Endeavoring to quarrel & threatening & making use of abusive language to different individuals.
Witnesses, Mr. Hoskins, Geo. Ferris & Wm. Ferris.

Jan'y 12, 1839: 'Wm. M. Ferris sworn, who testified to the following facts: 1st, that he had seen Richardson quite disguised with liquor at the raising of Ferris' mill, though he, the said Ferris, did not furnish any liquor, yet through the help of someone Richardson had procured some & was quite disguised therewith & used profane language & threatened to knock him, the said Ferris, down. 2d Had seen him since said raising under the influence of liquor on the evening after Alfred Brown's raising. Also he had not seen said Parish Richardson at meeting for a year past.'

But William was himself brought before the church two years later to answer to a charge of a different character. On Jan. 5, 1838, the church authorities had "Resolved that this session consider the practice of taking timber from lands belonging to Congress, non-residents, or others, highly dishonorable to religion, and they feel it to be their solemn duty to pursue the course of discipline pointed out in the gospel against offenses

of this kind". (Church records, Book A.) And that William Ferris was a transgressor in this respect appears from the following minutes:-

Feb. 6, 1841: 'Brother Wm. M. Ferris with whom a committee had been appointed appeared before the church and Session and made a statement of his case which was not satisfactory. Brothers Marsh and Martin were appointed a committee to enquire more particularly into the case and to labor with him and to report the case to the Session if they should find cause of charging against him.

March 5, 1841: 'Brethren Marsh and Martin, a committee to converse with Brother Wm. Ferris Reported that they had done so, and that he Denied the charge in part, but admitted he had Purchased sawlogs knowing they were stolen but as it was after they were in the mill yard thinks he is not encouraging the trade yet if it grieves the Brethren will Do so no more.

'Report accepted and the committy continued.'

He apparently lived on at the "Log City" settlement for some time, however, after his father had moved into the town, for I have a letter addressed to him at Henderson Grove (Log City) as late as sometime in 1845^{1/} by his father, in which certain instructions are given in regard to supplying lumber to be brought by team for delivery in the town; and I think it quite likely that the little frame house to which William and his family moved in Galesburg, which stood on North Academy Street, and where I passed my boyhood, was built from timbers cut at William's saw mill. This house, which had fallen into a hopeless state of disrepair, was torn down in 1930, the property being then owned by Mrs. Sallie Ferris, wife of William Mead's son, William Mead, Jr., to be replaced by an attractive modern dwelling; at the time of its demolition, it was probably, I think, the oldest house in Galesburg.

William Mead's home property in Galesburg consisted of what was called in my early boyhood a "10-acre lot", extending on Academy from West Main Street, northerly to North Street. This may have been included in a tract of four so-called "10-acre lots" containing in all 37 acres more or less, which he had bought of the college in 1845 for \$894. The deed is interesting as

^{1/} Moreover, his son, William Mead, Jr., was born at "Log City", Nov. 9, 1845.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also mentions the scope of the study and the limitations. The second part of the paper discusses the methodology used in the study. It mentions the data sources and the statistical methods used. The third part of the paper discusses the results of the study. It mentions the findings and the conclusions. The fourth part of the paper discusses the implications of the study. It mentions the policy implications and the future research. The fifth part of the paper discusses the conclusion of the study. It mentions the overall findings and the recommendations.

reflecting the uncompromising hostility of the early settlers to the use of intoxicating liquors:

"THIS INDENTURE, made this first day of May in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and forty-five between THE TRUSTEES OF KNOX MANUAL LABOR COLLEGE, in Knox County, in the State of Illinois, of the first part, and William M. Ferris of Knox County in the State of Illinois, of the second part, WITNESSETH, that the said party of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of Eight Hundred and ninety four dollars paid by the said party of the second part, THE RECEIPT OF WHICH, is hereby acknowledged, do by these presents grant, bargain and sell, remise, release, convey and confirm, unto the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, a certain tract or parcel of Land, situated in KNOX County and State of ILLINOIS aforesaid, and described as follows, to wit: Being ten acre lots, Numbered fifteen, Eighteen, nineteen, and twenty in the Town of Galesburg in said County of Knox Containing in all Thirty Seven acres more or less TOGETHER WITH all and singular, the hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging, or in any wise appertaining; TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said premises as above described, with the appurtenances, unto the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns forever. And the said party of the first part, for themselves, and their successors in office, and assigns, do HEREBY COVENANT AND AGREE to and with the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, that they are WELL SEIZED of the premises above conveyed, as of a good and indefeasible estate in FEE SIMPLE, and have good right to sell and convey the same in manner and form as aforesaid,-- and that the above bargained premises, in the quiet and peaceable possession of the party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, Against the Claim of all persons, whomsoever, they WILL FOREVER WARRANT AND DEFEND.

PROVIDED ALWAYS, these presents are upon this EXPRESS CONDITION, that if the said party of the second part, his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns or any or either of them, shall manufacture or sell INTOXICATING DRINK, or shall cause or suffer or permit it to be manufactured or sold upon the premises above described, or any part thereof, then and in that case, these presents, and everything herein contained, shall be absolutely NULL AND VOID, and the premises above described, and every part or parcel thereof, shall REVERT to the said part of the first part.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, THE SAID PARTY OF THE FIRST PART, have caused these presents to be executed by their Secretary, and their corporate seal to be hereunto affixed, the day and year, first above written.

Signed Sealed and Delivered,)
in presence of)

Mehemiah H. Losey
Secretary

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY
1215 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637
TEL: 773-936-5000
FAX: 773-936-5001
WWW.CHICAGO.LIBRARY.EDU

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY
1215 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637
TEL: 773-936-5000
FAX: 773-936-5001
WWW.CHICAGO.LIBRARY.EDU

State of Illinois,) I, Clarendon R. Palmer, a Justice of
Knox Co.) the Peace in and for, said County and
State, DO CERTIFY, that on this day, personally came be-
fore me, Nehemiah H. Losey, whose name appears subscribed
to the foregoing Indenture, as Secretary to The Trustees
of KNOX MANUAL LABOR COLLEGE, and who is personally known
to me to be the identical person therein represented, and
acknowledged that he executed the same and affixed there-
to, the corporate seal of the said Trustees of Knox Manual
Labor College, as the voluntary act and deed of the said
Trustees for the uses and purposes therein expressed. Given
under my hand and seal at Galesburg this 14th day of Janu-
ary, A.D. 1852.

Clarendon R. Palmer,
J.P."

The original deed whose text is transcribed is on a printed form which was used for many years by the college, perhaps indeed until all the college lands were sold, being based upon a resolution passed by the Trustees of the College, Feb. 10, 1838, "that all deeds for lands in this township given by this board have a clause attached to the same prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicating drinks." But this resolution appears to have been subsequently modified so as to apply only to village property and not to farms. Now William Mead Ferris laid out the northerly part of his home property in an apple orchard and the southerly part in pasture and a vineyard in which he produced for many years abundant harvests of grapes which he made into port wine and sold; if this land was a part of his farm, which lay outside the village precincts, the prohibition against the making of liquor upon it did not, of course, apply, but if it was a village lot, as I think it was, the various churches in the town, which bought the wine for sacramental purposes, and which constituted his principal market, were apparently willing to wink at the sale for the worthy purpose for which the wine was intended; at any rate, there is no record of William Mead Ferris being prosecuted or his lands made forfeit because of his manufacture and sale of intoxicants,-- whether for use as a beverage or merely for medicinal or sacramental purposes. Possibly, however, the alcoholic content of his

wines was not sufficient to make them intoxicating! But the churches generally in those days, I believe, used fermented wines at their communion services, and did so until the advent of the W.C.T.U., along about 1875, when the evangelical denominations began to use the unfermented grape juice, whereupon William Mead Ferris' wine business suffered a natural death, though the Episcopal church continued the use of fermented wine and emissaries from it used to come to the old house for their sacramental wines for many years.

Also, though the demand for wine for personal use was probably never large in the earlier years of the community, my grandfather apparently had no scruples against supplying it, and I still have some of the "Port Wine" labels he used on his bottles. I have too a vivid recollection of him in his later years, sitting up until late o' nights with some of his old cronies in an old house which stood in the rear of the family dwelling, guzzling this product of his own manufacture and consuming vast quantities of raw oysters which he had shipped to him in tins by the case from Baltimore, a habit which grieved my good grandmother greatly. The house in which this riotous conduct occurred was much larger than the dwelling, and was commonly known as the "cheese-house", for here William Mead made cheese in the early days from milk produced from a herd of cattle consisting at one time of as many as 50 head^{1/}, and here he had his wine press, and in the cellar there were great barrels of port, covered in my boyhood with mold and cobwebs. There was also a carpenter shop, and on the second floor numerous bed rooms fully furnished as lodgings for the hired help.

William Mead was a man of varied occupations and of a character which made him a well-known figure to everybody in town, so that he acquired the familiar sobriquet of "Uncle Billy". He not only made wine for sale, and cheese, but it is a matter of tradition that he was the first "milk man" in

^{1/} A letter from his son John, then in California, dated May 28, 1855, in my possession, says:- "You write that you shall milk 50 cows this summer is there market for the milk or will you make cheese."- C.F.G.



Galesburg, 1804, the first, -- after the town began to outgrow the period when each family kept its own cow, -- to organize a milk route and to deliver at the customer's door milk, cream, and cheese. Also he harvested ice from a pond north of the town and was the first to deliver that commodity to the more affluent in the community who had graduated from the old time practise of keeping provisions in tin buckets suspended by a rope in the cool covered wells and cisterns. And he somewhere got hold of a recipe for making a marvelous gastronomic novelty that had a wonderfully delicious appeal in the cultivation of an appetite for cooling sweets in the hot summer months, the popularity of which, once established, has never waned with the American public; and thereupon the store windows of all the restaurants and eating places in town were adorned with glass painted signs, -- blue letters on a yellow background, -- admonishing everybody to "EAT UNCLE BILLY'S ICE CREAM".^{1/} In these various manners he made apparently his chief living. I do not think he ever personally farmed the section of land given him by his father, nor obtained any substantial return from it, though he speculated quite actively in Military Tract land warrants^{2/}; but, like most speculators, whether in land

^{1/} In a letter to me July 22, 1934, George W. Gale of Glenn, Cal., writes:- "Your Grandfather was (by his own choice) 'Uncle Billy' to all the town. He kept a dairy of 30 to 40 cows, ran the first milk wagon, the first ice wagon, cutting ice on his pond south of Fremont St., also allowing it used for skating, and made the first ice cream for sale. It was the custom of my brother and I to go and turn his freezer and eat all the ice cream we could hold. No other made since (it was really frozen custard) was ever so good. Of his children, Mary Ellen had the brains and education of all, was a remarkably brilliant woman and teacher -- is still so remembered. John was handsome and popular -- not a student -- supposed that he would be a good business man, but did not live to show (it). Billy, my playmate, was not inclined to either book work or business and never became so." -- C.F.G.

^{2/} See page ^{13a} 72, ante. For an authoritative account of the Military Tract which included most of that portion of the state lying between the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers south of Rock Island County, 15 counties and parts of others, in all about five million acres, see The Settlement of Illinois from 1830 to 1850, by William Vipond Pooley, published by the University of Wisconsin, Madison, 1908.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that the study of the history of the United States is essential for a full understanding of the country and its people. The second part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that the study of the history of the United States is essential for a full understanding of the country and its people. The third part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that the study of the history of the United States is essential for a full understanding of the country and its people. The fourth part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that the study of the history of the United States is essential for a full understanding of the country and its people. The fifth part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that the study of the history of the United States is essential for a full understanding of the country and its people. The sixth part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that the study of the history of the United States is essential for a full understanding of the country and its people. The seventh part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that the study of the history of the United States is essential for a full understanding of the country and its people. The eighth part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that the study of the history of the United States is essential for a full understanding of the country and its people. The ninth part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that the study of the history of the United States is essential for a full understanding of the country and its people. The tenth part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that the study of the history of the United States is essential for a full understanding of the country and its people.

TABLE I	
1	2
3	4
5	6
7	8
9	10
11	12
13	14
15	16
17	18
19	20
21	22
23	24
25	26
27	28
29	30
31	32
33	34
35	36
37	38
39	40
41	42
43	44
45	46
47	48
49	50
51	52
53	54
55	56
57	58
59	60
61	62
63	64
65	66
67	68
69	70
71	72
73	74
75	76
77	78
79	80
81	82
83	84
85	86
87	88
89	90
91	92
93	94
95	96
97	98
99	100

or grain or stocks on the exchanges, he had in the end nothing to show for these activities, and when he died, his material possessions, measured in terms of money value, were negligible.

William Mead was an ardent anti-slavery man, who, as I always understood as a boy, had many times secreted fugitive slaves in the hay mows of the old barn on his home place (reputed to have been the largest barn in the county), and Galesburg being a well-known "station" on the "Underground Railway" between the south and Canada; and at night he would place the negro runaways under straw in a box-wagon and send them along to the next station at Princeton, northeasterly from Galesburg, whence they would be forwarded by other sympathetic conspirators until finally they got out of the country. But ten years after the close of the Civil War he was to welcome into his family a rosy-cheeked girl of 19, Sally Estill, from the blue-grass state, whose father had been the owner of a large plantation and many slaves before the war, as the bride of his son and namesake, William Mead, Jr., but the sectional feelings and prejudices which were then still rife throughout both North and South were quickly dissipated in the case of this particular Kentucky belle, who speedily found a warm place in the hearts of all the Ferrises, and, for that matter, all the other Galesburg abolitionists, and where she still abides (1934), cherished by all of us of the succeeding generations for her innate charm and genuine goodness of character, as "Aunt Goodie".

But although my grandfather was at one with all the other pioneers who settled Galesburg in their antipathy to slavery which was, indeed a part of their religious creed, and was a nominal supporter of the old union first church, he was not, I fear, an especially pious man, and was

a rather indifferent attendant at church service.^{1/} As to this, indeed, there is indisputable evidence in a letter^{2/} written to him by the Rev. Jonathan Blanchard, pastor of the church, under date of March 14, 1848, at three o'clock in the morning, when the worthy preacher was, it would appear, pacing the floor in his night-shirt, and between sentences endeavoring at the same time to pacify a restless infant as well as the soul of the good consort of William Mead Ferris by pouring out upon the latter vitriols of honest wrath for not communing with this wife of his bosom oftener in holy worship. Notwithstanding its devastating disclosures of the depths of wickedness to which this grandfather of mine had sunk at this period of his life, and shocking as its revelations may be to his other descendants and our relatives of the Ferris kindred, it is the proper duty of the true historian and biographer always to maintain a detached and impersonal attitude toward his subject. I therefore insert here a literal transcript of this letter;—

"The Gospel Law of Husbands", as laid down by Rev. Jonathan Blanchard to William Mead Ferris

P.S. This letter is
"between you and me alone" -
not even my wife knows that
I write it ~

Galesburgh 3 o'clock night
March 14, 1848.

Mr. William Ferris.

Very Dear Brother

I know of no reason why my child, having worn out the mother, compels me to sit up at this time of night unless it be to write to you what I am now about to write. I believe however in the special providence of God, and know of no other explanation of the fact that after a hard days work and broken slumber I am now writing to you.

1/ But he was a life member of the American Bible Society, by virtue of having contributed before migrating west \$30 through the Herkimer County Bible Society, and I have in my possession the beautiful steel engraved certificate they gave him to that effect dated at New York, March 7, 1837. Original in my possession. And he did join the church Sept. 2, 1837. (Church records, Book A.) - C.F.G.

2/ Original in my possession.- C.F.G.

I know that I love you in Christ, and your personal and natural peculiarities are also agreeable to me, so that I find it easy to love you as Christ commands me. You say also "Let the righteous smite me" yet Peter little knew how little gospel-smiting he could bear, when he promised to endure death itself. I am constrained however in love to your folk and to Christ's cause which you may promote or hinder to write to you as from the feet of Christ before whom I stand, praying God to enable you to "suffer the word of exhortation".

My Dear Brother. The Lord will be "revealed from heaven taking vengeance on them that know not God and obey not the gospel!" I wish now calmly to inquire whether you are or are not one of those who "obey the Gospel" and who therefore will be safe in that hour when the clouds of heaven open and reveal Christ.

This is the gospel law of husbands: - "They twain shall be one flesh" -- "So ought husbands to love their wives as their own bodies". "Husbands love your wives and be not bitter against them." - "even as Christ the Church", and more to the same effect.

Now your conversation about Mrs. Ferris communing with you and us in Christ's body and blood -- in which - (though I rejoice to bear witness in your favor that you have never spoken disrespectfully of Mrs. Ferris to me) - you said that you felt no interest in her communing with you; - together with the marked defects which I perceive in your piety -- and the knowledge of human nature which God has given me -- these, together with some rambling knowledge of your past trials and troubles, lead me to believe that you do not "obey the gospel" respecting your wife. That much of the time you are rather two persons than one flesh -- that you are sometimes perhaps often "bitter against her" putting her faults to her in tones, and with a manner which has "bitterness" in it. That you do not love her as you do your own body which, in spite of its manifold infirmities and evils, you yet tenderly cherish and protect. That you do not love her society "as Christ loves the Church," in spite of all our sins against and desertions of him and his cause. Possibly you have gone so far in this sin that if you had had nothing but the joining together of God -- no children, mutual wants, civil law, and fear of disgrace to bind you to her -- but no. I will not admit the supposition that under any circumstances or in any moment you would or could have wished yourself separated from the woman with whom God Almighty has joined you, since this is simple, plain rebellion against God upon fundamental principles: -

Now Dear Brother suppose but the one half of what I have intimated above may have ever been true in your case. (And God knows whether it is not nearly or exactly true). Suffer me affectionately to inquire whether this

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
JANUARY 1950
RECEIVED
FROM THE
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
JANUARY 1950
RECEIVED
FROM THE
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
JANUARY 1950
RECEIVED
FROM THE
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
JANUARY 1950
RECEIVED
FROM THE
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
JANUARY 1950
RECEIVED
FROM THE
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

sin does not still lie upon your soul -- unconfessed; unforsaken, and therefore unforgiven and not taken away. For He and he alone who "confesseth and forsaketh" his sin "shall have mercy".

Do you ask why I think so? I will tell you. When a sinner lacks confidence in his God and "takes no interest" in His movements it is because he has on his soul a load of unforgiven sins against his God, and the husband who "takes no interest" in his wife's communing with himself and children in Christ has, or I have no discernment, a load of sins on his soul against that wife. Yet the matter were small if it ended with that wife -- He must answer for contempt of Christ, to whom, as well as to the woman, he made the promises of marriage! of a life-long love!

'But', you may say; 'may not a wife be at fault? May she not exhibit and provoking sullenness? May she not exhibit an unsubmitive spirit? May she not vex the husband beyond measure by even silently showing that she is conscious of the weak points in his character? And may not bad nerves, a froward spirit in the wife -- active enemies and trouble in business, excuse or justify the husband in departing, in heart, from the above gospel precepts concerning his wife? And may not long experience lead him to mistrust her motives even when she seems to do well? (A husband who now lies buried by his wife once replied to me, when I told him how his wife used to prepare his victuals and sit up to welcome him home -- "Ah she knew that her life depended upon me!" I believed and knew that his suspicions, though the woman had her faults, were most savagely unjust.) I answer, No!

The husband is to love and delight in his wife not because she is faultless but because "God hath joined them together" -- not as a natural but as a religious duty. What is a man's religion good for if it has not power to put things right at home? What power has his faith to bring sinners to Christ, whose faith and holy tenderness, and faithful confession cannot bring his wife's heart to himself -- over whom he is head as Christ of the Church? What is his love to God good for whose stomach swells -- or is torpid, cold and indifferent to his wife? -- also perhaps depends on mere natural principles -- on keeping the peace till it wears off -- for the quiet of the household -- than on humble and holy confession of all unhusband-like conduct -- seventy times a day if he sins so often -- and on the mighty power of Jesus Christ to bring his wife where she ought to be? Oh! my brother, that "salt has lost its savor" which does not salt the meat nearest to it. Ye are the salt of the earth". -- Mrs. Ferris has certainly done well in breaking the bands of religious caste and early education -- against the severity (perhaps) of your former words; and the worse bitterness of your latter silence on the subject -- to commune on earth with her husband and

children, and I believe God will forgive her sins and hear her prayers --

And you, if you obtain strength from God, in the language of David: "To walk within your house with a perfect heart" may yet see your impenitent brothers corrected who can not be repelled from Christ by a defective piety like yours. I shall earnestly pray for you.

Most sincerely yours in Christ

J. Blanchard.

Was it as a result of this dressing down which the Rev. Dr. Blanchard gave to my grandfather that the latter was induced to take not one but two pews or, as they were called, "slips" in the church? At any rate, the letter was written March 14, 1848, and three months later William acquired by deed, as was the custom of the time, two "slips", one numbered 29, for which he paid \$160, and one numbered 69, for which he paid \$185, to have and to hold "unto his heirs and assigns forever". One of these was located well up to the front of the church and I sat in it as a boy with my mother throughout my youth and until my graduation from Knox College in 1890; and, as already narrated on page ¹⁵⁰ ~~132~~, brought the boards composing it in 1908 to Boston, where I reassembled and set it up on the piazza of my house. . Why grandfather bought two pews does not appear, for one was ample for his immediate family,-- perhaps to salve his battered conscience after the beating it had received at the hands of Dr. Blanchard, and just "for the good of the cause"! I have the deeds of both pews, which are identical, except for the number and amount paid; one is as follows:

"THIS INDENTURE, made this Twelfth day of June in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and 48 - BETWEEN the Trustees of the first Presbyterian Society of Galesburg, in Knox County, and State of Illinois, of the first part, and William M. Ferris of the

second part WITNESSETH, That the said party of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of One hundred and Sixty Dollars, paid by the said party of the second part, THE RECEIPTS OF WHICH IS HEREBY ACKNOWLEDGED, do by these presents, grant, bargain and sell, remise, release, convey and confirm, unto the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, a certain slip, known as No. 29 and situated in the first Presbyterian Church Edifice in Galesburg, in the County and State aforesaid; said slip being described on the plat of said Church Edifice, as recorded on the Records of said Society: TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said premises as above described, with the appurtenances, unto the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns forever. And the said party of the first part, for themselves and their successors in office, do HEREBY COVENANT to and with the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, that they are WELL SEIZED of the premises here above conveyed as of a good and indefeasible estate in FEE SIMPLE, and have good right to sell and convey the same in manner and form aforesaid, that they are free from all incumbrance; and that they WILL FOREVER WARRANT AND DEFEND, the above bargained premises, in the quiet and peaceable possession of the said party of the second part, heirs or assigns, AGAINST THE CLAIM of all persons, whomssoever. In Testimony Whereof, the said party of the first part have caused these presents to be executed by their Secretary, the day and year first above written.

S. F. Dolbear (Seal)
Secretary

STATE OF ILLINOIS,)

KNOX COUNTY,) I, C. R. PALMER, Justice of the Peace, within and for the County aforesaid, do hereby certify that this day, personally appeared before me. S. F. DOLBEAR, Secretary of the First Presbyterian Society of Galesburg, County and State aforesaid, who is personally known to me to be the identical person described in and whose name appears signed to the foregoing deed as having executed the same and acknowledged that he had executed the said conveyance, for the uses and purposes therein expressed. Given under my hand and seal at Galesburg, this 12 day of June in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and 48.

C. R. Palmer (Seal)
J. P."

As I have stated on a preceding page, it is the proper duty of the true historian and biographer to maintain a detached and impersonal attitude toward his subject. And therefore, having transcribed the letter

of caustic admonition administered by Dr. Blanchard in 1848 to my grandfather for not having more faithfully "communed" with his wife in Christ, which I interpret as meaning that he was not, in the opinion of the doctor and my grandmother, sufficiently attentive to his obligations to the church, I feel bound not to suppress another instance of his derelict conduct of a more serious nature; and this episode not only discloses his possession of what appears to have been a violent temper, but incidentally casts an interesting sidelight upon the character of jurisdiction which the church assumed at this period over the private conduct of its members, and also upon the literalness of the interpretation commonly placed upon the language of the marriage vows then universally, I suppose, in vogue, --and my grandfather evidently went so far in this respect as to assume it was right and proper for him to enforce the matrimonial pledge of wives to obey their husbands.

The episode referred to I found embedded in the church records, which I quote verbatim:-1/

"The preliminary steps, which had been taken in the case of William Ferris, not having produced the desired effect, Charges were instituted against him (see copy of Citation) and the clerk directed to issue Citation accordingly.

"Copy of Citation of Wm. Ferris

Galesburg, Nov. 22nd, 1852

"Bro. Wm. Ferris

"Sir:

You are hereby cited to appear before the Session of the Church of which you are a member on Monday the 13th day of Dec. next at half past six o'clock P.M. at the Session Room to answer to the Charge of Unchristian Conduct in having in the early part of the past summer Abused and Maltreated your wife by laying violent hands on her.

Charges by Common Fame
by Order of Session

H. Churchill, Clk.

"The following Resolutions were adopted by the Session at a meeting held some weeks since, of which no record was made at the time.

1st. Resolved That we heartily disapprove of the conduct of Wm. M. Ferris in laying violent hands on his wife, believing it to be unnecessary in administering family government, and highly discreditable to a disciple of Jesus Christ, and that for this Offence he merits a severe rebuke.

2nd. Resolved That we require of Bro. Ferris a written pledge that he will never again be guilty of a like Offence.

"A pledge was drawn in accordance with said resolutions and presented by Bro. Ferris which he at the time refused to adopt."

"Monday evening Dec. 13, 1852.

"Session met pursuant to adjournment.
Present Elders Weeks, Martin, Stanley, Wilcox, Benham, Churchill, Bancroft and Farnham; Deacons Gary and Leonard - Moderated by Pastor. Opened by Prayer.

"Bro. Ferris appeared before Session in response to Citation - admitted the facts specified in the Charge, but insisted that he had acted righteously in the matter - he however adopted the pledge alluded to above after making some slight alteration - the following is the pledge as adopted -

Wm. Ferris's Pledge

"Whereas my Brethren and Sisters in the Church have felt aggrieved with my conduct growing out of my belief that in extreme cases it becomes the duty of a husband to enforce the obedience of his wife by coercive measures, I do therefore in accordance with the views and wishes of my Brethren hereby solemnly pledge myself that I will in no case whatever hereafter attempt to enforce obedience or maintain family government by laying violent hands on my wife.

"Closed with Prayer - N. Churchill, Clk."

William Mead lived on in the old home on North Academy Street until the autumn of 1883, when, on October 18, he passed away, and was buried in Hope Cemetery, Galesburg. He was nearly 76, but his wife, born August 3, 1810, survived him nearly twenty-two years, and died at the age of nearly 95, on July 7, 1905. A genealogy of their descendants follows:-

- (5) WILLIAM MEAD FERRIS, born Nov. 26, 1807; died Oct. 18, 1883.
 Married Mary Crandall, March 30, 1830. (She was born Aug. 3, 1810,
 and died July 7, 1905.)

(NOTE:- The figures in parentheses at the left indicate the number of
 the generation in line of descent from the first American
 ancestor, Jeffrey Ferris.)

Children:-

- (7) 1. Laura Maria, born at Norway, Herkimer County, New York, Dec.
 27, 1831; died at Galesburg, Ill., June 22, 1855. Married
 Nathan Caswell, Dec. 27, 1853; joined the church Feb. 6, 1846.
Children:
- (8) 1. Ida Lillian, born April 7, 1855; died July 28, 1855.
- (7) 2. John Crandall, born in Norway, Herkimer County, New York,
 Jan. 24, 1834; died at Memphis, Tenn., March 3, 1873.
- (7) 3. Mary Ellen, born at "Log City" near Galesburg, Ill., July
 8, 1839; died Feb. 29, 1908; Principal of Galesburg High
 School for nearly 25 years from 1876. Married Robert Hood
 Gettemy, Sept. 21, 1865. (He was born Sept. 22, 1825, and
 died Aug. 6, 1891.) Graduate Knox College, 1857. She was
 one of numerous infants baptized in the old church Oct.
 4, 1840. (Church Records, Book B.)
Children:
- (8) 1. Charles Ferris, born at Chicago, March 12, 1868;
 graduate, Knox College, 1890, Harvard, 1891, politi-
 cal editor Boston Advertiser, Washington correspondent
 1891-1899; political editor Boston Herald, 1899-1905;
 author of "The True Story of Paul Revere", numerous
 magazine articles, official reports and documents;
 secretary to Curtis Guild, Jr., Governor of Massachu-
 setts, 1906-1907; Director Massachusetts Bureau of
 Statistics, 1907-1919; Director of Military Enroll-
 ment for Massachusetts, 1917-1918, under commission
 of the Governor, in which capacity he directed the
 draft of 360,000 men sent by that State to the World
 War; Assistant Federal Reserve Agent, Federal Reserve
 Bank of Boston, 1919 -
 Married (1st) Hattie Brockway, Dec. 28, 1897. (She was
 born Sept. 16, 1870, and died Sept. 6, 1930.)
Children:
- (9) 1. Catherine Ellen, born Dec. 20, 1901; graduate,
 Vassar College, 1924.
 Married Charles O. Richardson, Oct. 4, 1924.
Children:
- (10) 1. Nancy Ferris, born July 10, 1927
- (10) 2. Charles Brockway, born Aug. 1, 1931
- Married (2d) Mrs. Bertha R. Cheney, Jan. 1, 1932.

(6) WILLIAM MEAD FERRIS, Continued

- (7) 4. William Mead, Jr., born at "Log City" near Galesburg, Ill., Nov. 9, 1845; died Aug. 20, 1924; baptized into the old First Church, Feb. 7, 1846. Married Sallie Estill at Richmond, Kentucky, Sept. 1, 1875.
Children:-
- (8) 1. John Estill, born at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 21, 1877
Married Katherine Elizabeth Wylie, Sept. 11, 1901. (She was born at Saginaw, Mich., Oct. 17, 1877.) Graduate, University of Michigan, 1900; U.S. Dept. of Justice, Bureau of Investigation, June, 1917-Feb. 1918; resident in charge Military Intelligence, Gen'l Staff, U.S.A., at Milwaukee, Wis., Feb. 1918-Nov. 1918; commissioned Major, Military Police, U.S.A., reserve, 1923; 306th Military Reserve Battalion, 1923-1928.
Children:-
- (9) 1. James Wylie, born March 1, 1903.
- (9) 2. Sallie Elizabeth, born July 7, 1904; graduate, Milwaukee Downer College, 1925.
Married Melvin H. Neils, Nov. 24, 1928.
Children:
- (10) 1. Patricia Ann, born Feb. 12, 1930
- (10) 2. Shirley Jean, born Nov. 6, 1933
- (10) 3. Barbara Joan, born Dec. 3, 1934.
- (9) 3. John Estill, born Jan. 6, 1910; graduate, University of Wisconsin, 1924.
- (9) 4. Robert Rodes, born Jan. 20, 1917.
- (8) 2. Mary Ellen, born at St. Louis, Mo., June 23, 1879.
Graduate, University of Michigan, 1902.
Married Percy Seaman Peck, June 19, 1902
Children:
- (9) 1. Catherine Elizabeth, born May 9, 1904
Married George Mortimer Roberts, Jan. 18, 1928.
Children:
- (10) 1. Rosemary Peck, born April 1, 1929
- (9) 2. Virginia Mary, born March 23, 1906
Married Durfee Bradford Apted (a descendant of Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth Bay Colony), Jan. 22, 1930.
- (9) 3. Florence Estill, born April 18, 1908
Married Howard Vincent Watson, June 19, 1933

(6) WILLIAM MEAD FERRIS, Continued.(7) 4. William Mead Ferris, Jr., Continued.

(8) 3. Etolia Moore, born at St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 21, 1881.

(8) 4. Wilma Corinne Lawson, born at St. Louis, Mo., April 10, 1890; died April 6, 1915.

(8) 5. William Mead, 3d., born at St. Louis, Mo., April 15, 1892; died at Blois, France, Sept. 26, 1918, of disease contracted in the service of the American Army in the World War. He was 2nd Lieutenant of the 2d Division, 15th Field Artillery, performing liaison duty in the front line with the marines at the battles of Belleau Wood and Chateau Thierry, and was also at St. Michel. He was buried first in the American plot of the French Catholic Cemetery at Blois, his body being afterward brought to the United States and interred in the National Cemetery at Arlington, Va.

(8) 6. Fanita Crandall, born at St. Louis, Mo., May 22, 1896. Graduate, Knox College, 1918. Married Vernon McCullough Welsh, May 30, 1918. Children:

(9) 1. Sallie Ellen, born July 7, 1922.

(9) 2. Rosanna Emilie, born Aug. 4, 1926.

(7) 5. Edwin Spencer, born Jan. 9, 1851; died July 30, 1878. Married Harriet Thompson, Jan. 19, 1875. (She was born June 30, 1854, and died Nov. 16, 1925.) Children:(8) 1. Bertha May, born May 27, 1878. Married Hiram Eugene Todd, Sept. 10, 1900. Children:(9) 1. Sally, born July 25, 1905. Married William Connell, April 23, 1927. Children:

(10) 1. Sally, born Feb. 11, 1928

(10) 2. Nancy, born July 28, 1930)twins

3. William Robert, born July 28, 1930)

(9) 2. Harriet, born July 25, 1908

(9) 3. James Rowcliffe, born Nov. 4, 1917



HENRY FERRIS
1809 - 1891

V. HENRY, born October 18, 1809; died April 15, 1891.

Sixth Generation from Jeffrey (born 1610; died 1666)

Henry Ferris, fifth child of Silvanus who lived to maturity, was born in Norway, Herkimer County, New York, October 18, 1809, on the farm to which his father had removed from Lewisboro, Westchester County, New York, in 1798. Here he grew to manhood, acquired the rudiments of an education at the district school, and attended Rev. Dr. George W. Gale's Oneida Institute at Whitesboro, near Utica for one year. But he apparently was not a sturdy youth, and so at the age of 24, i.e., in the year 1833, he decided to go west in search of renewed health, and accordingly started for Missouri, accompanied by one Sherwin Williams. The trip was made by boat from New York to New Orleans, where several months were spent before the journey was continued westward, undoubtedly by the Mississippi River, to Palmyra, Missouri, where he found a school under the name of Marion College, which he attended for a year, and which he left, it is said, because of the local feeling against him on account of his abolition principles, the anti-slavery agitation at that period have just begun to make headway.

It is narrated in this connection by his grandson, Arthur Timothy Ferris that Henry "had a heated argument with a big chap over abolition, the big chap seized a rail, hit grandfather with it but others intervened, or subsequent history might have been changed".^{1/}

About this time he made a trip to Galena, Illinois, by way of Quincy, and wrote to his old home in Herkimer County, New York, letters descriptive of the beauty and fertility of the "Military Tract" section of Illinois, which may have been an effective influence in shaping the decision of the first exploring party that went to Illinois in the summer of 1835 on behalf of Rev. Dr. George W. Gale's enterprise, for the founding of a college on the western prairies, to visit Knox County, and to recommend that the

^{1/} Quoted from a letter of Arthur Timothy Ferris to me June 7, 1934.-C.I.G.

settlement he made there, a recommendation that became effective in the fall of that year, when the Purchasing Committee, of which his father was a member, definitely decided to purchase the tract upon which Knox College and the town of Galesburg were subsequently located. His daughter, Mrs. Ella Ferris Arnold, is authority for the statement that he spent the winter of 1835-1836 living alone in one of the cabins on the edge of Henderson Grove in company with one Abner Goodell, the two busying themselves in felling trees for the construction of the rude log houses for the expected emigrants from the east; and that he had been summoned to go there from Missouri by his father in order to make certain that he should be on the ground when Silvanus should arrive.^{1/}

Silvanus, as has been related,^{2/} was in Knox County in October and November, 1835, as a member of the Purchasing Committee; but whether Henry had arrived by that time and was one of the historic group that is said to have knelt in prayer on the open prairies when the stakes were driven to mark the site of the future college,^{3/} is not clear. But in any case Henry appears to have arrived sometime during the fall of 1835, and therefore to have spent not only the winter of 1835-1836 at Log City (if Mrs. Webster's and Mrs. Arnold's dates are correct) but the entire year 1836^{4/}, witnessing the arrivals of the groups from New York State who came during that year, and marrying one of these arrivals, Elizabeth Hudson, on August 31, this being the first marriage in the "colony", and the winter also of 1836-'37, and the spring and early summer of 1837, before he was able to welcome his parents, who did not finally arrive with their household goods, and accompanied by his brother William and his sister Harriet, until July of 1837.

^{1/} According to Mrs. Ella Farnham Webster's "Seventy-Five Significant Years: the Story of Knox College", page 27.

^{2/} Ante, page 78.

^{3/} Ante, page 79.

^{4/} He received a letter from his father dated Russia (Herkimer Co., N.Y.), Sept. 5, 1836, which is given on page 103, ante.

It appears from the church records^{1/} that upon the organization of the church in February, 1837, "two that were examined, viz., Mr. Henry Ferris and Mrs. Elizabeth Ferris, his wife, have not yet united with the church." Whether they failed to pass the examination at this time,-- though Henry's brother George did so and was among the first members,-- is not precisely clear, but they evidently were able to measure up to the requirements a year later, for we read in the records of March 2, 1838:- "on examination, Mr. Henry Ferris, Mrs. Elizabeth Ferris, baptized." At the same time their infant son, Alfred Garret Ferris, was baptized.

An entry in the church records for November 3, 1839, cites that "A complaint was laid before the Session by the moderator made by Henry Wilcox against Henry Ferris for breach of contract and although it appeared to be in order the Session resolved to appoint a committee to see the parties, and if possible get them to a settlement." Just what the outcome of this episode was is not clear, but in 1843 Henry was again brought before the church authorities to answer to what was probably regarded as a much more serious offense, for on March 1 of that year it was voted^{2/} "that Mr. Ferris be cited to appear before session to answer to the following charges; viz., Breach of Covenant in refusing to aid in the support of the Support of Gospell in this place and neglecting the ordinances of God's house." The progress of the hearing on this charge is thus recorded:-

March 16, 1843 - 'Brother Henry Ferris who had been cited to appear before Session to answer to the charge of a breach of Covenant in refusing to Support the Gospel and neglecting the Communion was present and plead guilty to the latter charge but offered as an excuse for it that he had considered the Savior's directions in Math. 5th, 23 & 24 as applicable to his case, he having

^{1/} Church Records, Book A.

^{2/} Ibid., Book B.

a difficulty and been grieved by the course pursued toward him by a member of the Church. He now thought his views of that passage were wrong it was the one offending and not the offended to whom it applied. On the first specification he denied being guilty. Said he had not refused to Support the Gospel. The Gospel he maintained according to Webster's Dictionary was the history of Jesus Christ & his doctrines as given in the Evangelists. If it meant the preaching of the Gospel he did not consider that the Gospel had been preached or only in part besides he had paid up to this year and he had offered to pay if they would employ Mr. Spencer ten dollars. Being enquired of whether he wished the witnesses sworn he said he was opposed to Swearing witnesses at all. Mr. N. West being called on affirmed that he had visited Mr. Ferris as a committee of Session to labor with him at which time he said he would never put money into the hands of then trustees to employ Tom, Dick and Harry to Preach for him, but said he would give Mr. Spencer ten dollars if he would preach. Cross-examined by Mr. Ferris witness thinks Mr. Ferris said there were other men besides Mr. Spencer to whom he would pay for preaching.

'Mr. Levi Sanderson called testified that he had called upon Mr. Ferris Repeatedly and that he had utterly Refused to pay anything for preaching since the Summer of 1841 when he said it was to go to Mr. Kellogg he would sign for that year which he did. Mr. Sanderson was one of the trustees of the Presbyterian Sect.

'Cross-examined by Mr. Ferris 'did not sign for 1841 & 2. Witness said that the Subscription was drawn only for 1841 and had always ended with the year which he thought Mr. Ferris must have known. Ferris said he did not so consider it. Mr. Sanderson being questioned by Session Said Mr. Ferris the last time called on him plead inability to pay.

'Mr. L. S. Stanley being called in behalf of Mr. Ferris testified that he thinks Mr. Ferris did understand that the Subscription was to be paid next year he was present when Mr. Ferris signed.

'Mr. Ferris having retired the Session deliberating upon the Subject voted unanimously that Mr. Ferris was guilty of the first Charge for the following reasons, 1st, In addition to the fact that we regard it the duty of every Church member to aid in Supporting the preaching of the Gospel, All who unite with this Church bind themselves in the following words, 'We covenant to walk with this bond (?) in Communion with the Brethren not only while we continue members of this Church but in all other places also in which we may resid where the Ordinances of the Gospel are maintained endeavoring(?) to promote divine worship and Christian love by all the means of Christ's appointment and within our power.'"

2. The testimony of the brethren West and Sanderson as establishing the fact that he had Refused and does Still to Support the preaching of Gospel, that the plea of inability and a Readiness to pay persons whom he knows the Society have not and cannot employ they regard as a mere evasion. Thereupon it was Resolved that Henry Ferris be and is hereby Suspended from the Communion of this Church until he Repent.

"The Charge in the Second Specification the Session do not consider Sustained for the Reasons assigned by Mr. Ferris."

April 18, 1843 - 'This day received a notice in due time and form from Henry Ferris that he should appeal from the decision of the Session to Presbytery, the case will therefore be tried at the next regular meeting of the Knox Presbytery.'

Jan, 10, 1845 - Committee appointed to visit Henry Ferris, who had been suspended.

March 7, 1845. 'Brethren Bergen and Farnham, a committee to See Henry Ferris, Reported that they had called at his house, but could not find him at home. But would Recommend the following Preamble and Resolution:

'Whereas Brother Ferris was Suspended from this Church at their Session meeting March 16, 1843, on a charge of Refusing to Support the Gospel and Breach of Covenant, and whereas, Brother Ferris did take an appeal in due time and form to Presbytery, but the time of its Session being by the Session as well as by Brother Ferris unknown, and at the next regular meeting of Presbytery the case not being clearly understood, and as Brother Ferris manifest much feeling on the Subject, and publishes widely that he has been treated in the whole affair in an unchristian manner by the Session,

'Therefore, Resolved, that the whole case be Referred to the next meeting of Presbytery for their action, with the desire and hope that they will investigate the Subject for the Peace of Zion.

'Which report was adopted by the Session, and the Committee discharged.'

Dec. 4, 1846. Henry Ferris appeared, made a verbal statement, and was told to put it in writing.

It does not appear what action, if any, the Presbytery took in this important case, but let us hope that whatever it may have been, the Peace of Zion was indefinitely assured for the benefit of succeeding generations, and his descendants are no doubt thankful that he did not succeed, notwithstanding his alleged dereliction, in disrupting it in any

important respect. Whether he obeyed the final admonition of the local church authorities to put his verbal statement of explanation in writing this writer does not know, but this was apparently the conclusion of the case.

An obituary sketch which appeared in the Galesburg Republican-Register at the time of his death, April 15, 1891, upon which a portion of the preceding narrative is based, continues as follows:

"He began farming^{1/} and first broke prairie on the spot now occupied by Knox Seminary and south beyond the C.B. & Q. depot grounds. In 1857 he entered the lumber business, but in a few years returned again to agriculture. Farming was with him a favorite pursuit, and in following it he was very successful. It is of note that when the question of building a railroad was agitated here, he took a keen interest in and encouraged the project. He was present at the first meeting, subscribing the first \$1,000 in stock and afterwards increasing the amount to \$10,000. This financial aid was a great help to the struggling enterprise and credit is due Mr. Ferris for his liberality and sagacity in this direction. Among his belongings is one of the first certificates of stock issued by the company, and it is in printed form, written in with pen and ink, upon a piece of common writing paper, 2½ by 4 3/4 inches in size. It reads as follows:

"CENTRAL MILITARY TRACT RAILROAD COMPANY
GALESBURG, April 12, 1851.

"This is to certify that Henry Ferris is the holder of ten shares to the capital stock of Central Military Tract Railroad Company, and that ten dollars on each has been paid.

(Signed) W. A. Wood, Sec.'

"No. 26, N.C.:-- This certificate transferable on books of the company!

"In this connection it is fitting to say that Mr. Ferris held on to the stock that came into his possession and it proved a valuable investment.

"The marriage of Mr. Ferris and Elizabeth Hudson was the first one in the Galesburg colony. It took place August 31, 1836, in a small and old log cabin in Henderson. They began housekeeping in a log cabin. Mrs. Ferris came west with the family of Nehemiah West as a school teacher. As already indicated, Mr. Ferris for many years farmed. Of late years he has led a retired and leisurely life. He was a member of the First church and assisted in the raising of the present edifice.

"He was an Abolitionist in the early days and a Republican when that party was born, and remained identified with it until his

^{1/} Doubtless on the land given him by his father. - C.F.G.

death. Mr. Ferris was a just and exact man. He was true to what he believed was right. In his dealings between man and man, he saw that each received his due. It is related of him that although importuned to do so, he has refused at a financial loss to rent a store-room of his Prairie street building for saloon purposes. He was always a pronounced temperance advocate. He leaves a large estate. His death was due to pneumonia. The illness was of a week's duration. He was conscious to within a short time of his death, giving evidence of that strong will power characteristic of him."

Arthur Timothy Ferris, son of Timothy Harvey Ferris, son of Henry has a fund of reminiscences concerning his grandfather. In a letter which appeared in the Galesburg Register-Mail, May 15, 1934, he says:

"Grandfather Henry Ferris told me that he brought the first timothy seed to Knox County in a tea cup and that he plowed the first furrow where Knox Seminary now stands. He was also the first man married there and he sat on the jury that convicted Osborn the murderer, hung in Knoxville.... Pleasant Marks once told me that Henry Ferris went down to Cherry Grove near Abingdon with an ox team to haul home a load of wood in very cold weather. As he started home a blizzard came up, and the oxen refused to budge, so grandpa walked ahead and called the oxen who followed him home like the sheep of Palestine they could be called but not driven."

And, in the letter to the present writer already quoted, from his home in Los Angeles, California, Arthur Timothy Ferris says:^{1/}

"He had a large volume of Homer's Iliad, bound in leather, with Latin notes at the foot of the page which I used at Knox, also a similar volume of the Odyssey, and a smaller Greek book also bound in leather, containing selections from the new Testament, Aesop's Fables, and poems written by the early Greek poets. I donated the Iliad and the book of miscellaneous selections to the Seymour Library.

"Henry Ferris liked to go to the homes of his children in Galesburg and graft fruit trees for them and to sit by the furnace in the basement of his home and whittle out ax handles; he had a large vineyard back of the house and used to hang bunches of grapes in his attic to dry into raisins. In middle life he had one ankle badly mangled by stepping on the tumbling rod of a threshing machine, this big iron rod placed a few inches above the ground conveyed the power from the horse power arrangement to the

^{1/} June 4, 1934.

grain separator. I believe he blamed the accident to paying more attention to the pipe in his mouth than to 'watching his step.' This was before my time and I never saw him with a pipe in his mouth.

"He had a shoe maker's outfit and made his own to fit that enlarged ankle, also did the family repair work, I am told. He also had a harness maker's bench with a big clamp on one end of it for holding two straps together while being sewed. He had a large grey beard and black bushy hair that remained black as long as he lived, like Professor Williard's. A man by the name of Rand once interested him in the manufacturing of an organ with a double reed which was supposed to have as much volume as a large pipe organ. The scheme fizzled out and left grandpa poorer by a large sum. He had quite a bit invested in fire insurance companies, and when the Chicago fire happened the companies failed and he lost quite a sum from this cause. He invested in the C.E. & Q. stock and was instrumental in getting the road to come to Galesburg. This was a little different than the 'Underground Road' and paid better. He gave a piano to each of his children and his son's wife, also gold watches to each with name engraved. He had a little cemetery near the entrance of his farm, where his mother-in-law has an unmarked grave; two of his children, Henry and Caroline, died in childhood and are buried there. His ox yokes still hang in the old barn (when I was there). He raised a great many sheep and had one room in the house where he stored the wool. I am told there was a hole in the ceiling and the wool was tramped in from upstairs.

"During his last illness I called on grandmother; he was lying in bed in the next room. Grandma asked me how much I weighed (I was quite slender then). I told her and grandpa overheard and replied, 'Yes, he will weigh 200 some day!' This prophecy has long since been fulfilled. He requested the song 'I would not live always' for his funeral."

Shortly before her death in 1929 in her 87th year Mrs. Ella Ferris Arnold, wrote an autobiographical sketch giving a further account of the activities of her father Henry and the early life of the family which forms a graphic picture of conditions in and about Galesburg in the period before the Civil War. A transcription of this sketch, substantially as written, is here given:-

Mrs. Arnold's Autobiographical Sketch

I was born on Nov. 29, 1842 in a small house which stood on the lot on which the Association Home now stands. My Grandfather Silvanus Ferris lived on the corner of Cherry & Tompkins Street just north. He bought my father's place - the south half of the lot I think, and gave it to his only daughter, Mrs. Harriet Bunce. Dr. Bunce, the first physician of the Galesburg colony built the large frame residence which stood there till about the year 1915 or '16 and was then torn down and the Association Home was erected. Dr. & Mrs. Bunce lived there the rest of their lives and all their children were born there.

After my father sold that place, he moved to the farm on W. Fremont Street between Henderson and the street west, now owned by the Thompsons and lived there about four or five years. My brothers Timothy and Henry were born there, Tim in 1845 and Henry in '48. We moved from there to "the section" on south Henderson Street which was given by my grandfather Silvanus Ferris to my father when the township was platted. This was about the spring of 1849 I think. We lived in a small frame house about 16 by 24 for about two years. My father, who never bought anything that he could make, made the brick and built the central portion of the house now owned by his grandson Harry Drew Ferris. The "brick yard" was a few rods east of the place where the large barn now stands and the clay of which the brick was made was dug on that spot. Those brick were literally "hand made" for I watched the job and it was well done as proved by their present condition. The clay was dug, ground up fine and moulded in frames which held about twelve brick each and carried to a yard which had been leveled off very smooth and covered with sand and placed to dry in the July sun. If a rain came up and the brick were in the yard they were ruined and had to be molded over again. (Mr. Thomas Liddle and Joseph Thirlwell were the managers of the brick yard.) After they were dried, they were placed in the kiln and covered for protection from rain and when enough were completed the kiln was burned by a professional burner who had to sit up nights to keep up the fires and be furnished with a sufficient quantity of stimulant to keep him happy. I think wood must have been used for the fires for I do not remember to have ever seen coal at that time.

I think the house must have been built about the year 1850. Mr. Thomas Liddle and Joseph Thirlwell were the masons who laid the walls. They were Englishmen who had just "come over." We moved into the house in the fall of that year before it was finished, for Mr. Thirlwell's father and mother and Mr. John Robson had just arrived and my father had rented some of the farm to Mr. Robson and had to give him possession of the little house in which we lived. The walls of the brick were up and the roof on, except the ridgepole, and some of the windows in, but not all, for when it rained mother had to hang up blankets at the windows. Father worked right along and soon had the ridgepole and windows in place and outside door hung. The partition walls are all of brick and there was no plaster on them for several years. The floors

were not finished or nailed down, only boards laid over the joists, but it was a new house and had six rooms in it. Father had his carpenter's work bench on the south side of the living room and that winter he planed and laid the floor and we children watched him match the boards which were of different widths, and work out the groove between planks and fit the boards in place. It was quite interesting for us but rather hard on mother. That work bench stood there till the casings were on doors and windows and floors laid upstairs and down. There was no plaster on the brick walls for several years and it was a happy day for mother and children when the plastering was finished, for father did it all himself and he had time to do it. Several years later Hattie and I papered the side walls ourselves and white-washed the ceiling.

Father dug a well and all the water for the house and much of the water for the horses came from that well. It was a few rods from the house. We had to draw the water for the house with the wellsweep. I remember riding on the lower end of that sweep while a man pulled the bucket end down to fill with water and when the water was low in the well it was a rather strenuous job to hang on. All the horses from the barn had their drink from the trough, which was attached to the well. The family used this well for all purposes. Later father dug another well nearer the house. That well is in use today. I went there a few years ago and had a drink from that well. The water tasted very good. I would like to have another drink out of that well.

We had no barn when we first went there, but the horses and cattle were protected in winter. They built two-rail fences, always joggy, filled in between these with prairie grass on the north side and on the east and west sides, leaving the south side open. This was protected by timbers on poles at the top for a roof so as to keep the horses and cattle from rain. Straw was placed above on the timbers. We used those sheds for a good many years before we ever had a barn.

We used to mow, by hand of course, large tracts of prairie grass and some of it was brought up to the barn and stacked so as to protect the sheds and we fed it to the cattle in the winter. We had no corn to feed. Sometimes the prairie grass was stacked up out in the fields where it was cut. At times the prairie grass got on fire and when it got near those stacks the whole force went to work to beat out the fire. I remember once mother and the hired man went out in the middle of the night and worked for hours to protect the stacks of hay. Father was away from home.

Father planted an orchard. He planted apple seeds and raised apple trees. He got our apples from Canton. Canton was settled before Galesburg, and was a distance away of 40 miles. He went down every year and brought home a wagon load and stored them in the cellar. In the spring of the year he would cut the plants down to the ground and during the winter from places where they had apples -- at grandfather's, and uncle's -- he got scions of a year's growth. He cut them off in the winter and in the spring he would bud them. This gave him the desired species of apples. The apple originally planted was just a common apple. He planted out a large orchard, but by the time it got to bearing the borers appeared

and bored into the trees so half of them never bore at all. Some of the trees did bear and we had apples from them.

Father took a notion to raise hedges. He got half a bushel of csage orange hedge seed. He sent away for it. It was the duty of us children to weed those hedge plants and when they were a year or two old he set out hedges on both sides of the road, Henderson St. Some of these hedges are still standing and doing duty as fences. His farm was fenced with hedges all around, and cross-fields too. We children raised the plants. These large worms that are found on tomatoes used to live on the plants and we had to look them over two or three times a summer and kill them.

The road to the farm was out Cedar Street, or some street in that direction. There was not a fence from Galesburg to the Thurlwell corners. The road just wandered across the prairie to a place where the stockyards are, which we called the "Mound" -- it was the highest point. There was a gradual rise from the college ground. From the Mound we went south -- not a house in sight -- on to my Uncle Harvey Jerould's place. Our house was a mile and a half south of it. There was not a house or fence in between.

.

Before we moved to the farm, when I was between three and six years old, we lived on the Thompson farm on West Fremont Street. The house had a kitchen, living room and bedroom. There was a big brick oven built in the middle of the house. A fireplace opened into the living room. Mother didn't have a cook stove at first, but later did have one in the kitchen. The brick oven extended out into the bedroom. I don't know what they did with it in the summer. I think they had brick ovens outdoors for summer use.

In those days a dressmaker, Mary Ann Paden, used to go around sewing. She made all the men's clothes, suits and overcoats, and the women's dresses. Father used to keep sheep. He hauled the wool to market, either to Peoria or Oquawka. He had some of it made up into cloth. We had several bolts of seal brown flannel for mother's and other various dresses and skirts for children's uses and red flannel and full cloth. Mary Ann Paden made father's suits and pants out of the full cloth for men. Then there was another cloth, a little heavier than full cloth, that was used for his overcoats. She used to come around once a year and "sew us up." She was a character like no other and a great talker and story teller.

There was also a traveling shoemaker, Chris Miner, who carried his set of tools and shoemaker's folding bench, which was something like a washing bench with boxes on top for tools, from house to house and made up the shoes and boots for the men, women and children. These shoes and boots would last about a year. Father bought leather by the hide. He saved the skin of any animal that died, had it cured and tanned and made into leather. They made morocco and sole leather out of cow and horse hides. Morocco was

made out of calf skins. Chris Miner came and made up our shoes. This was when we were on West Fremont Street. Once I remember Chris Miner came to make the shoes and Mary Ann Paden was there making clothes. They were a pair! He would sing a song and she would sing one to match it. He would tell a story and she would tell another. They stayed nights or as long as it was necessary, and then moved on to the next house. There was fun alive at those times.

Mother made her own soap. We burned wood. I never saw coal for years after that. Father saved the ashes, and dried them. He made a platform, took a barrel and bored some holes in the bottom, then filled it with ashes and set the barrel so the lye drained out. A kettle was set at that point. It was the duty of the children to keep water in the kettle -- a big iron kettle which belonged to some one in the neighborhood was passed on from family to family for such usages. During the winter we saved all the fats and grease. The grease and lye was put in this big kettle and a fire was kept under the kettle. This was another job of the children, keeping the fire burning. It usually took two or three days to make the soap. If we wanted some special soap for hand use, we took out some of it and put some salt in it, stirred it up and let it dry down. Then we cut it into squares, thus making cakes of soap for hand use. This was one of the duties of the farmer's wife. We probably never bought a cake of soap. I used to make soap years after I was married. My husband set up many an ash kiln.

There were no matches in the world in those days. I guess there was a way of making fire by rubbing sticks together and having paper and kindling together to make a fire. Mother went visiting one time and the fire went out. I was sent to the neighbors to get a brand of fire. I took an old copper kettle and went a half mile and got a nice live brand, brought it home for mother to start the family fire. I don't think mother was in the habit of making fires, for a fire was never allowed to go out. It was always covered with ashes and would keep several days.

Making candles was one of mother's duties, assisted by the other members of the family. Every family kept a bunch of candle rods, a hundred or more. Before the making of candles, the wicks which had been carefully measured the right length, were cut and twisted around the rod six or eight on a rod and laid carefully away till all were done. The tallow was put in the wash boiler and melted. A quantity of hot water was added to fill the boiler to the top, so as to make the candles clear to the top of the wick. Enough candles were usually made at one dipping to last six months or a year, according to the amount of tallow we had. The water in the boiler did not interfere with the making of the growth of the candle, because water and tallow do not mix.

There were a good many colored families that came up from Missouri and Kentucky and Galesburg was celebrated for its abolition of slavery sentiment. My father was one of the men who took the colored people in and helped them. They would travel nights. There were different stations along the way.

I believe Princeton was the next one. The men would drive a wagon, having some hay in it, and they would go that way. My father was very much interested in helping them and he employed colored people. There was one family that came from Kentucky and who found an old cabin near us, in which they lived. The mother died, leaving six or seven children. One of the girls took consumption and was quite sick. The neighbors helped them all they could, and mother helped too. This girl was brought to our house. Mother put a bed up in our living room for her. She took care of the girl until she died. None of us contracted the consumption.

In our life on the farm, I spoke of watering the horses at the well. The cattle were driven to the creek every morning. The first thing after breakfast we got the cattle, which were in a yard near the barn at night, let down the bars and turned them out into the path and drove them down to the creek to drink.

A surveyor came out with the party which founded Galesburg. My father's father, Silvanus Ferris, gave each of his children a section of land, a section being $1/36$ of a township. There were seven children. The first one, the oldest son, was given the section at the northwest corner of town. The next child was given the next one, and so on. Our section was on the other end of the row. Uncle George's was along on Monmouth Road. Grandfather chose a section for himself that was just beyond the city limits. These sections did not join. He entered them at \$1.25 an acre. He paid cash to the College, \$6.00 an acre, for all this land. This is where the college endowment came from. He was a good farmer down east, at Utica. Grandfather never lived on this section, but broke it up, fenced it off and cultivated it. He used to come out here and look it over. That was down on the west side of the Abington road.

There was a saw mill which sawed up lumber, also a gristmill. One of the gristmills was very famous. It was the Olmsted Mill.^{1/} I think there also was a mill here in town. The Olmsted mill was northwest of town. It was the best. Father would haul a load of wheat to the mill and if the miller wasn't too busy he would grind it and bring it home, but if the miller had other work ahead he would have to leave the grain until his turn came to have it ground. He brought home bags of bran. The next grade was kernel and there was something they called "shorts". He would bring home a bag or two of shorts, and the flour.

The wood we had was cut from trees. The men would go to the woods with an axe and cut down a tree. Several men would get together and help each other, saw it up into single lengths according to what use it was to be put to. They also

^{1/} Operated by ^{Silas} Nathaniel Olmstead Ferris.

made rails. If they wanted any lumber for flooring or beams they would cut the proper lengths and load it on a wagon and haul it to town and have it sawed off. They would bring the slabs home for fire wood. It was wonderful how everything could be done without machinery.

The grain used to be put into sacks after the threshing was done without any threshing machines. I think they laid a platform and drove horses around and around until they had tramped the grain out of the wheat and then they would rake off the straw and leave the grain on the platform. They had a fanning mill run by hand. The boys ran it. The grain was pushed through a hopper and as it went the air would blow the grain out. That was the only way. My father didn't have a granary. He built a square rail, put a timber on the bottom and then put some prairie grass on it, and in between the rails. He put the grain in this. He put straw or grass on top so the water would run off instead of settling in the grain.

I think I remember the first service held in the church. I don't remember whether the walls were plastered or not, but I know there was a floor laid and the roof was on, and I think the windows were in. The seats were two-inch planks arranged in front of the platform. There was no pulpit. The ends were on blocks about 15 inches high. There were rows of seats on one side, then an aisle, and then another row of seats. The gallery was in the back end of the church, the second story. There were three rows of seats along the north end of the gallery. The choir sat in the gallery. Some one played a violin and there was some kind of a melodeon. There was also a bass viol. There were probably ten or more singers and when the hymns were sung the congregation arose and turned around and faced the choir, singing the hymns. We had some very good singers. The leader was Leonard Bacon. He played the violin and sang tenor. He was very nearsighted. It was an interesting show to watch him; he bent down until his nose almost touched his book and then he would raise his head and send out a roaring tenor voice that nearly drowned the rest of the choir. He also taught singing school. The members of the choir used to practice, going around to the different homes. Mr. and Mrs. Silas Olmsted and the tenor, Leonard Bacon, George Churchill and others were members. After the hymns were sung we turned around and sat down. When the church was built those who gave \$100. (this \$100 went into the building fund for the church) had the privilege of having a permanent seat. I think a deed was given to them; it was theirs forever without any charge for rental. Of course the people paid for the support of the pastor aside from that. My father's pew was number 19. I can see the other members of the family as they were scattered around in their pews. Dr. Bunce had the next one in front of ours and Uncle George and Grandfather Ferris and Uncle William were seated in front of us. Uncle Western was back of us. Across the aisle were the Wilcox family and others. I can see them plainly.

We had the morning service at 10:30 and afterwards the Sunday School. The grown folks didn't go to Sunday School as much as they do now. The children all staid and the teachers for an hour and had the lesson and singing. George Churchill was superintendent for a good many years. He was a remarkable man -- a man of mark in his faithfulness to duty and his genial way of conducting the service.

My grandfather lived on the corner of Tompkins and Cherry Streets, where St. Mary's Hospital is. He was one of the best men that ever lived, I am sure. He was always doing some good deed. He had five sons and one daughter. They all lived around Galesburg on the farms, except those that lived in town. His first wife was a cousin of Dr. Gale; her name was Sallie Clmsted. She died three or four years after they came west.^{1/} There was a widow who had six children, mostly grown, a Mrs. Hitchcock, who came here. She was an ideal Christian. She lived her profession to the limit and was always looking for an opportunity to do good and help some one. After a couple of years or so grandfather decided he needed a helpmate and they were married. He was just as good to her children and grandchildren as he was to his own. My sister and I loved them both and would go to town and stay with them a week if we wanted to and didn't think anything of it. My sister lived there part of the time while she was going to school. Grandmother always had some of her needy nieces or grandchildren in her home to help with the work. She always had one or two college boys in the home who worked for their board.

After the church services closed the grown folks all went to grandfather Ferris'. They sat in the kitchen (it was a kitchen and dining room all in one). Grandmother and her helpers went into the pantry and prepared a lunch, bread and butter, a little cold meat, a pickle, a piece of cheese, a doughnut or cookie. She would have a plate for all who went there. After the Sunday School services were over all the grandchildren came. There were generally 10 or 15 of them. The older people would be through with lunch by that time and grandmother would prepare a lunch for all the grandchildren. After they finished eating they all filed to the woodshed where the well was and had a drink from an old rusty dipper which hung near the bucket. By the time all were through and had an airing, it was time to go back to the afternoon service. It was held at 1:30. We had another regular preaching service of the same character as the morning service. About three o'clock we were dismissed and went home. That was the Sunday program year in and year out. We had Sunday School picnics once in a while and other social gatherings.

^{1/} A slight error: Silvanus Ferris came west in 1837; his wife died nine years later, in 1846.-- C.F.G.

My father and his family moved to town in 1856. We girls went into the Academy and later into the College. War broke out in 1861. Nearly all the boys left for war, or went home so their fathers could go. There were only 15 or 20 boys left at college. The first death of the college boys was an event that touched our hearts almost beyond our ability to endure it. He was George Foster. He was a young man, a senior, who had been planning to be a minister. He left and went to war. He was a lieutenant. It was his duty to lead his men. He went forward and was shot. He had not been in service more than two or three months when he was killed. He was brought home and burial service was held in what is now Beecher Chapel. He was buried in Hope Cemetery. After that there were others who were taken sick and died, or who were killed and brought home. Some of the finest young men the city ever had are lying there in the cemetery on account of their war service.

The women of the city organized the Soldiers Aid Society and went into it just as they did here in the Red Cross. They made garments and packed barrels of food. Mother Bickerdyke lived here and was very efficient. Mary Allen West was a local woman who did much for the soldiers. She canvassed for food for the hospitals and sent carloads of food to the soldiers in hospitals along the Mississippi River. They canvassed the farmers, who gave cattle and hogs and vegetables and fruit, in fact anything they raised, and all this was sent to these hospitals in Tennessee, Louisiana and Kentucky on the Mississippi River. Everything had to go by boat. There were no railroads.

.

On the day that Ft. Sumter fell, in April 1861, my brother Alfred was starting for California. He was already to start off and we knew that the battle was on at Ft. Sumter. He had three yoke of oxen and a covered wagon and all his appliances loaded and was going with a party of Emigrants from Monmouth. He started off that morning before daylight. They traveled all summer across the plains and in the fall they got to the western side of Nevada. He was tired of traveling and became interested in mining there and staid there four years. He was twice elected sheriff of the county in which he lived. He was married to a daughter of a family that lived there. A year or so after they were married he decided he wanted to come back and he wrote to father and asked him to send him some money to Salt Lake City. They were going by team to Salt Lake City. Father sent the money. We didn't hear from him at all. Along in the summer there was a notice came that there was a letter in the dead letter department at Washington addressed to him with a draft in it and asked him what should be done with it. Of course father wrote to have it sent to him. They we never heard from my brother. His wife's people lived there and they investigated but couldn't find out anything. At that time the Indians were killing people and we always thought they were killed by the Indians. Later my sister-in-law's people decided it was the Mormons

that killed them. They were doing things like that. An old lady whom I met in Salt Lake City told me that she came across the plains with Brigham Young. They were Mormons. Brigham Young told at a meeting that a party of emigrants were coming through at such a place and that they had cattle and material and that the Lord needed them. He said, "I don't ask you to go and get them, but I call for volunteers." That was the way they dealt with emigrants. She said they left the Mormons then and had had nothing more to do with them since.

.

Dr. Bateman has told his personal experience of going through college, and I think that my personal experience was so similar in a way that maybe it will not be amiss to tell how I went through college. My father brought some land (2 quarter sections of land) in the early days and at that time they gave scholarships for 25 years' tuition in the college for each quarter section that people bought, my father thus having two scholarships. My sister, (Hattie, subsequently Mrs. Crandall and then Mrs. McLaughlin) and I paid our tuition through Knox College with the use of those scholarships. We lived on the farm, south of town, on the section which grandfather gave to my father. Sister was a little in advance in school and stayed out and taught school a term or two. I went straight through, entered in 1860 and graduated in 1863. I had a room in Whiting Hall on the third floor part of the time. During the war there were 12 or 15 girls in the hall. Most of them were on the second floor. Most of the rooms on the third floor were vacant. I used to come up from the farm Sunday afternoons or Monday mornings and bring a basket of food from home. There being plenty of vacant rooms and a room was given me to use in which to keep my food and eat.

I was so fortunate as to have a grandmother on the corner and several aunts in town who were typical Galesburgers of the time and I had a standing invitation to come in and take a meal any time I wanted to, which I did with many thanks for the great kindness and helpfulness with which they put me through. My father and mother thought they couldn't afford to put me through school and board me, so as you see, I boarded myself with their help. My sister and I kept house the last year of our school in the home which my father and mother owned and lived in when they lived in town. We had a very efficient housekeeper and we kept some boarders. The lady who had lived there before us had the boarders and when we moved in they wanted to stay there, so my sister with the help of the efficient cook let them do so. There were two married men and their wives and a few others who came in for their meals. The last year of our school we spent in that home and supported ourselves. Among the boarders there, there was a Mr. B. F. Arnold. My sister was the great favorite and I was second-best usually. This Mr. Arnold took a notion that I was the one he wanted, so he proposed to me one night on the sofa. I took the matter

under consideration and decided I would accept. We were married the 26th of May after I graduated. We were married at home on the farm. This house, where we lived the last year of our schooling, was on Simmons St. at the head of Boone's Ave., where the Fire Department is today. Our class ran the college while we were there we thought. There were ten girls and five men in the class which graduated that June. The men are all passed on and all the girls except Mrs. Bell Cathren Ayres and myself.

Little Caroline Elizabeth was born there on June 18, 1851. Father kept two or three hundred sheep and it was the work of the children who were old enough to watch the sheep graze on the prairie and keep them from wandering away and getting mixed with the neighbors, or getting into the grain fields. There were no fences only around the outside of the farm and we drove the sheep into a yard at night and let them out onto the prairie in the morning. We always carried a stout stick to protect ourselves from mad dogs and rattle snakes, but I think our bare legs were the safest protection, as I never remember to have been attacked by either. Father sold the sheep and then our job was to herd the cattle, but by this time we were furnished with an old mare to ride and the work was more interesting. I remember following the plough day after day all the spring and dropping corn in every third furrow which my brother made when breaking up the east field with three yoke of oxen. I rode on the back of one of them when going to and from the field. We all had chills and fever the summer of 1852 caused by the rotting of the sod after the west field was broken and my little brother Henry Blanchard died from jaundice following ague the winter of 1853. He was a beautiful black-eyed boy, the gem of the family we all thought, of four years of age. He was buried on the corner south of the house. My little sister Cala died the next September by falling into a pail of hot water and being scalded. These were sad times for the family and mother almost went distracted because of grief at losing her two youngest children so near together.

It must have been in 1854 that father had his foot ground from his leg by stepping on the joint of the "tumbling shaft" of the threshing machine and slipping so that his foot and ankle were drawn into the joint and crushed so that his foot was separated from the leg all but the heel cord and the main artery. Dr. Bunce was called as soon as possible and bound the foot in place. It was years before it was entirely healed and hundreds of pieces of bone were taken out for months after at the daily dressings. The ankle joint was always stiff but father thought his foot was much better than none. He always made his own shoes after that as he had special lasts and a set of shoemakers tools and could suit himself better than in any other way.

Lillie, (Mrs. George W. Prince) was born in 1856 and I think it was in 1857 or 1858 that father rented the farm and moved into town. He traded the north farm for a brick house at the head of Boone's Avenue and some lots near the depot and some other property. The Fire Department is now located where our family home was for several years. We only lived in town a couple of years when father and mother and Tim and Lillie moved back to the farm, as renting did not prove satisfactory. Hattie and I entered College in 1860 and we staid in the house and some married people boarded with us. We kept a competent maid and with some help from the ladies in the house got along very comfortably till we graduated in 1863. Several gentlemen boarded with us the last year or two, as Hattie was a good provider and quite a popular landlady. Among them was Scott Dewey a R. R. conductor and Warren Eakers a money lender and B. F. Arnold a lawyer and real estate man. The two former were rather "sweet" on the landlady but the latter actually proposed to the head waiter and they were married at the farm home on May 26, 1863. The town house was broken up and "the girls" moved back to the farm where they lived till they were both married. B. F. Arnold and Ella were married at eight o'clock on May 26, 1864 and Edwin Crandall and Hattie in November the day after Thanksgiving of the same year.

It was a lonesome Mother that winter who kept the home for Father and Tim and Lillie. Hattie came home in the spring and always after that they were closely associated in their home life, often living together. Tim was married to Mary Drew in a year or two and was proprietor of the farm and father and mother and the Crandalls moved back to the city. My father's and mother's family consisted of seven children, Alfred Garret the eldest, Harriet Maria born in 1839, Ella in 1842, Timothy Harvey in 1845, Henry Blanchard who died aged four, Caroline Elizabeth aged three and Lillie Cornelia born in 1856. Thus endeth something of a family record, but I have been asked to tell of some of the doings of our childhood in a frontier town located in the middle west in the thirties and forties of the last century. These records begin when we moved onto "the section" in 1849.

.

In addition to his farming activities in Knox County, Henry at one time owned considerable land in Iowa, several business properties in Galesburg, and was a substantial stockholder in the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. His home for many years was on Simmons Street, where the Fire Department building now (1934) stands.

At the time of his death, April 15, 1891, in his eighty-second year, he had four living children and twenty-one grandchildren. He lies buried in Hope Cemetery, Galesburg, Ill.: his wife outlived him five years and five months, and was buried at his side. A Genealogy of his descendants follows:

- (6) HENRY FERRIS, born Oct. 18, 1809; died April 5, 1891.
 Married Elizabeth Hudson, Aug. 31, 1836. (She
 was born Sept. 14, 1816; died Sept. 8, 1896.)

(Note: The figures in parentheses at the left indicate the number of the generation in line of descent from the first American ancestor, Jeffrey Ferris.)

Children:

- (7) 1. Alfred Garrett, born Nov. 17, 1837; died 1865.
 Regarding him Mrs. Lillie Cornelia Prince (the youngest of Henry's children) states in a letter dated November 9, 1934 that he went to Nevada "in 1861 or about that time. He was in Virginia City or Carson City, Nev. for three or four years, married and started home with his wife and six other men about 1865. They were never heard of afterwards. Father sent money to him at Salt Lake City which was never called for. It was reported that a white horse which he had with him returned to Virginia City in a day or two after he left and it was supposed the whole party were killed by Indians or Mormons." 1/
- (7) 2. Harriet Marie, born Dec. 11, 1839; died Aug. 23, 1923.
 Married (1st) Edwin J. Crandall, Nov. 24, 1864. (He was born March 1, 1836, and died Nov. 2, 1869.) Graduate Knox College, 1863.
Children:
- (8) 1. Marion, born Sept. 14, 1865. Graduate Knox College, 1886.
- (8) 2. George Alfred born Dec. 28, 1866.
 Married Gerta Dean Hatch, Nov. 1, 1905.
Children:
- (9) 1. Mabelle Dean, born Oct. 28, 1908.
- (8) 3. Stella, born Oct. 1, 1868; died Nov. 27, 1873.
 Married (2d) Charles A. McLaughlin, Dec. 16, 1875. (He was born Feb. 27, 1853, and died July 11, 1910.)
Children:
- (8) 4. Ella Blanche, born May 20, 1877; died Feb. 12, 1924.
 Graduate Knox Conservatory, 1898. Married John J. Tunnicliff, Oct. 23, 1901.
Children:
- (9) 1. John James, Jr. born Feb. 22, 1904.
 Married Beatrice Brower, June 3, 1928.
Children:
- (10) 1. John James, 3d., born July 26, 1930.
- (10) 2. Ann Duffield, born Sept. 11, 1932.

(6) HENRY FERRIS - Continued.

(7) 2. Harriet Marie (Ferris) McLaughlin - Continued.

(8) 4. Ella Blanche (McLaughlin) Tunnicliff - Continued.

(9) 2. Harriet Ferris, born July 19, 1908.
Married Lee Wutherow, Aug. 26, 1927.
Children:

(10) 1. Barbara, born Sept. 27, 1930.

(8) 5. Lillian, born Jan. 8, 1879. Graduate Knox Consera-
tory, 1900. Married Royal M. Boothe, June 11, 1907.
Children:

(9) 1. Perry Matteson, born Aug. 27, 1909.

(9) 2. Raymond F. H., born April 10, 1915.

(8) 6. Walter Bruce, born Dec. 28, 1885.
Married Emily Louise Runkle, a second cousin, see
p. 192) Apr. 24, 1915.

(7) 3. Ella Gifford, born Nov. 29, 1842; died Aug. 7, 1929. Graduate
Knox College, 1863. Married Benjamin F. Arnold, May 26, 1864.
(He was born July 26, 1833, and died Feb. 19, 1920.)
Children: (See footnote, ante, page 130)

(8) 1. Ella May, born Feb. 20, 1865; died June 24, 1900.
Graduate Knox College, 1887. Married Edwin N. Williams,
June 25, 1891, who died March 20, 1902.
Children:

(9) 1. Dorothy May, born Nov. 2, 1892.
Married William Burke, May 29, 1926.
Children:

(10) 1. Richard Williams, born March 22, 1928.

(10) 2. William Corbin, born July 17, 1932.

(9) 2. Edwin Lawrence, born Dec. 20, 1896; died July
23, 1915.

(8) 2. Laura Belle, born Sept. 13, 1866; died Oct. 11, 1922.
Graduate Knox College, 1888. Married George A. Felt,
June 7, 1899.
Children:

(9) 1. Eleanor Mary, born April 30, 1900.
Graduate Knox College 1922

(9) 2. Rebecca Frances, born Feb. 26, 1907. Graduate
Knox College, 1929. Married Edwin Nash, Aug.
15, 1931.
Children:

(10) 1. George Edwin, born May 15, 1934.

(6) HENRY FERRIS - Continued.

(7) 3. Ella Gifford (Ferris) Arnold

- (8) 3. Henry Ferris, born June 30, 1868; died Feb. 8, 1927.
Graduate Knox College, 1890.
Married Anna Ward, April 27, 1893.
Children:

- (9) 1. Esther Pauline, born May 17, 1894. Graduate Knox
Conservatory 1915. Married Percival White, Oct.
2, 1927.

- (9) 2. Henry Ferris, Jr., born Jan. 2, 1902. Graduate
Knox College 1923. Married Margaret Ives, March
27, 1924.
Children:

- (10) 1. Marjorie Ann, born May 17, 1925.

- (8) 4. Wilfred, born June 24, 1871. Graduate Knox College,
1894. Married Nina May Lahann, Oct. 18, 1899.
Children:

- (9) 1. Katherine Ferris, born Oct. 29, 1900. Graduate Knox
College, 1922. Married Robert M. Seeley, Aug. 6, 1927.
Children:

- (10) 1. Robert Arnold, born Apr. 30, 1929.

- (9) 2. Wilfred, Jr., born Nov. 20, 1912. Graduate Knox Col-
lege, 1934.

- (8) 5. Bertha Frances, born Sept. 16, 1873. Graduate Knox College,
1895. Married Frederic C. Woods, June 28, 1910.

- (8) 6. Louis Earl, born Oct. 11, 1875. Graduate Knox College, 1897.
Married Marie Raymond, Oct. 11, 1906.
Children:

- (9) 1. Raymond Louis, born Aug. 18, 1907. Graduate Knox
College, 1929. Married Isabelle Wilson, Jan. 1, 1933.

- (9) 2. Franklin, born Nov. 30, 1911.

- (9) 3. Robert, born Aug. 7, 1916.

- (8) 7. Ray Mortimer, born Jan. 30, 1880. Graduate Knox College,
1902. Married Helen Massey Rudd, June 5, 1915.
Children:

- (9) 1. David Rudd, born June 26, 1916.

- (9) 2. Philip Valentine, born Oct. 10, 1919; died Dec. 5, 1919

- (9) 3. Hugh Hudson, born Nov. 17, 1924.

- (8) 8. Elizabeth Hudson, born Jan. 15, 1882. Graduate Knox College,
1904. Married Charles LeRoy Lowman, Dec. 28, 1909.
Children:

- (9) 1. Arnold, born Nov. 23, 1912.

- (9) 2. Elizabeth, born June 15, 1917.

(6) HENRY FERRIS - Continued.

(7) 3. Ella Gifford (Ferris) Arnold.

(8) 9. Harriet Beatrice, born Aug. 27, 1884. Graduate Knox College, 1906. Married Alfred Stickney, July 12, 1921.

(7) 4. Timothy Harvey, born Aug. 27, 1845; died April 14, 1919.
Married Mary Lavinia Drew, May 13, 1868 (born Dec. 14, 1842.)
Children:(8) 1. Arthur Timothy, born Sept. 4, 1869.
Married Ina McGlinsey, June 10, 1902 (born Nov. 15, 1882)
Children:

(9) 1. Leland Arthur, born Jan. 7, 1909.

(9) 2. Donald Harvey, born March 16, 1915.

(9) 3. Everett Raymond, born July 19, 1916.

(8) 2. Harriet Louise, born Nov. 25, 1871; died Jan. 18, 1899.
Graduate Knox College, 1893.(8) 3. Henry Drew, born Jan. 21, 1876. Married Anne Rose
Murphy, Jan. 18, 1906 (born Nov. 4, 1875.)
Children:

(9) 1. Henry Stewart, born July 6, 1908.

(8) 4. Mary, born June 11, 1880.

(7) 5. Henry Blanchard, born Sept. 29, 1848; died 1853.

(7) 6. Caroline Elizabeth, born 1850; died 1854.

(7) 7. Lillie Cornelia, born April 13, 1856.
Married George W. Prince, April 20, 1882 (born Mar. 4, 1854.
served 18 years in Congress, 1895-1913, from the Galesburg,
Ill., district.)
Children:(8) 1. Frederic Almyron, born July 25, 1883 (served in World
War as Lieutenant-Colonel; in regular army U.S. since
1908.) Married Guyla Seaton, Nov. 2, 1908.
Children:

(9) 1. Seaton, born Dec. 11, 1910.

(9) 2. Robert Ferris, born July 1, 1916.

(8) 2. George Washington, Jr., born Oct. 9, 1887. Graduate Knox
College, 1906. Married Alice Lewis, May 13, 1913.
Children:

(9) 1. Mary, born Dec. 7, 1914.

(9) 2. Charles, born Nov. 13, 1917.

(6) HENRY FERRIS - Continued

(7) 7. Lillie Cornelia (Ferris) Prince

(8) 3. Henry Ferris, born Dec. 3, 1889. Graduate Knox College,
1911. Married Marie Smith, May 1, 1915.

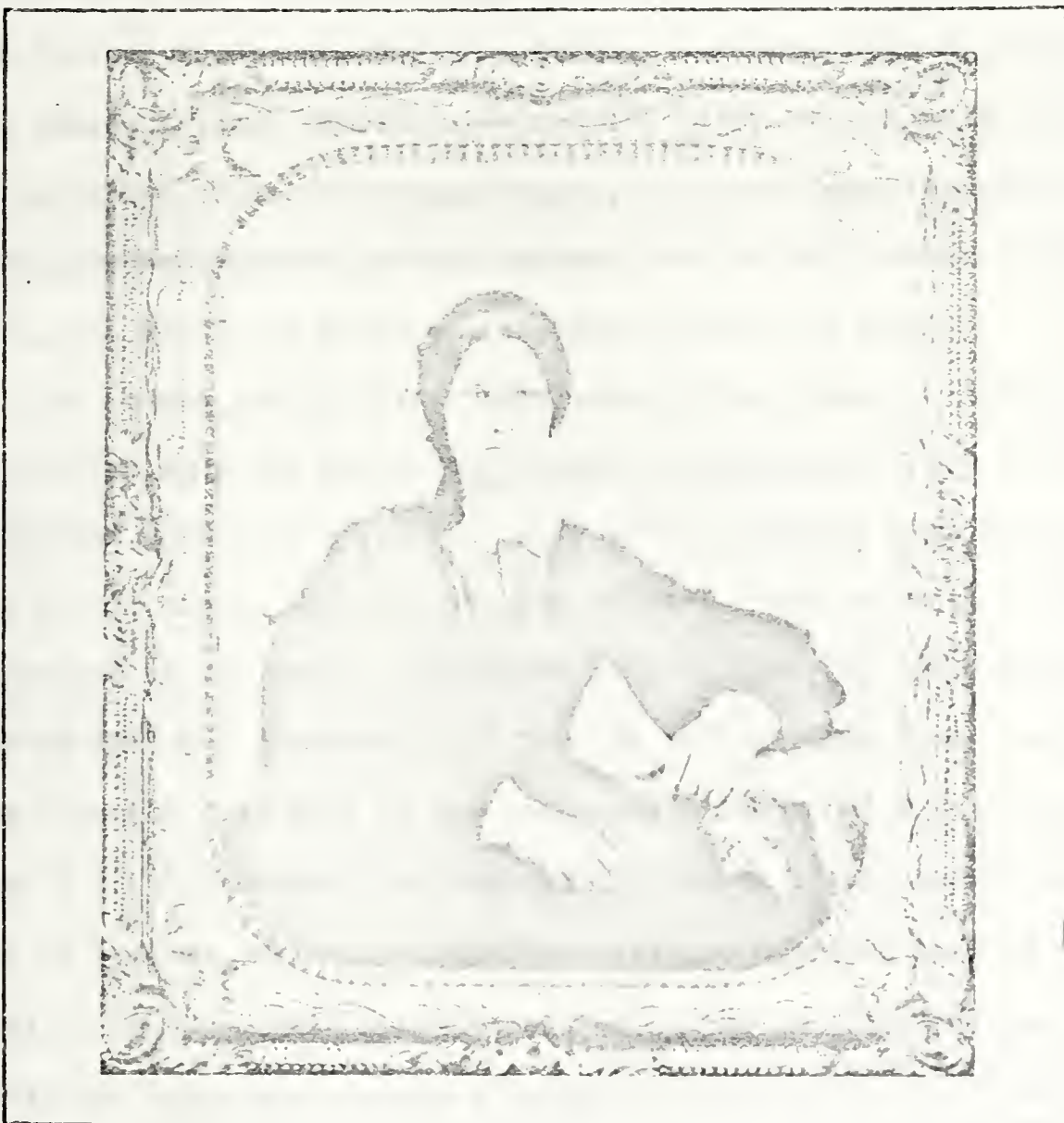
(8) 4. Irving Hudson, born Dec. 17, 1892 (served overseas as
Captain in World War.) Graduate Knox College, 1914.
Married Mary Potter, Aug. 25, 1917.
Children:

(9) 1. Philip Hudson, born Aug. 16, 1923.

(8) 5. James Corbin, born Oct. 13, 1896; died Dec. 2, 1896.

VI. LAURA, born December 4, 1811; died February 25, 1831.
Sixth Generation from Jeffrey (born 1610-died 1666).

Nothing is known concerning this daughter except the dates of her birth and death. She was born, of course, on the old farm in Herkimer County, New York, and died in early womanhood, without having married, and when but a little more than 19. Her brother, William Mead Ferris, named his first child ~~and only~~ ~~daughter~~, born December 27, 1831, ten months after her death, for her.



HARRIET NEWELL FERRIS (Mrs. James Bunce)

1816 - 1851

From an old daguerreotype in the possession of the Author.



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

VII. HARRIET NEWELL FERRIS, born June 23, 1816; died December 12, 1851
Sixth Generation from Jeffrey (born 1610; died 1666)

Harriet Newell Ferris, seventh child of Silvanus, was born on her father's farm in Norway, Herkimer County, New York, June 23, 1816; married James Bunce, a young physician, March 10, 1836, and with him and their infant son James migrated to Knox County, Illinois, with her father in June, 1837, being accompanied on this journey also by her brother, William Mead Ferris, his wife, and their two children, Laura and John.

Dr. Bunce was the first physician in the pioneer settlement at Log City and the only one for several years in Galesburg, where he was held in the highest esteem both for his professional ability, according to the standards of the times, and for his high character and personal qualities; he was present at the death of Silvanus Ferris, June 13, 1861. When Galesburg early in 1841 was organized as a town or village, Dr. Bunce was in the first election ever held in the town made a member of the village board and on April 22 of that year was appointed a member of the committee to prepare a set of by-laws, which the committee did and reported back to the board for adoption. One of these by-laws related to the sanitary welfare of the town. In 1844 Dr. Bunce was elected a member of the Board of Trust of Knox College and served in this capacity until his death in 1862. In 1849 the village board created a board of health, of which Dr. Bunce was a member, together with two others, Drs. Babcock and White. An epidemic of cholera was sweeping through the land, and the appointment of this board meant that every precaution should be taken to prevent its spread into the town. On August 9 Dr. Bunce made a report showing the existence of cholera at Andover north of the town, and so great was the apprehension that the scourge would reach Galesburg that one of the board members was delegated to go to Andover, make an examination and report. In 1853 Dr. Bunce was re-elected a member of the village board and was made its president. The same thing occurred in 1854,

so that he was president of the board the year that the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy railroad was completed from Chicago to Galesburg. During his two terms as board president there was much active agitation in the town for railroads.

Harriet Newell (Ferris) Bunce was prominent in all the social and religious activities of the town and college. She died December 12, 1851, less than two months after the birth of her last child, and was buried in Hope Cemetery, Galesburg. She and Dr. Bunce had six children, two of whom, the first and fifth, died in infancy. The fourth, named for the mother's mother, Sarah Olmstead, was the only one apparently who married, but the compiler of this genealogy has been unable to obtain information regarding her descendants other than the bare facts given below, nor any record of the youngest child, Harriet Newell Bunce, named for her mother, other than the date of her birth.

Children of Harriet Newell Ferris and James Bunce:-

- (7) 1. James Ferris, born Jan. 3, 1837; died May 12, 1849. (he was baptized into the Galesburg Church March 2, 1838.- Church Records.)
- (7) 2. Frances Maria, born March 31, 1839; died Aug. 3, 1867.
- (7) 3. Caroline Elizabeth, born Sept. 27, 1841; died Feb. 1, 1876.
- (7) 4. Sarah Olmstead, born May 17, 1844; died Nov. 2, 1911.
Married Maximilian Gustaf Raefle (son of John Baptiste and Josephine Gustsch Raefle), Nov. 13, 1867, removing to New York City.
Children:
 - (8) 1. Maximilian Bunce, born Jan. 13, 1870; died July 17, 1870.
 - (8) 2. Verona Beatrice, born Oct. 18, 1878.
 - (7) 5. George Harvey, born Jan. 14, 1847; died Feb. 26, 1848.
 - (7) 6. Harriet Newell, born Oct. 26, 1851.



GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS
1818 - 1895

VIII. GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE, born May 14, 1818; died April 20, 1895.
Sixth Generation from Jeffrey (born 1610; died 1666)

George Washington Gale Ferris, youngest child of Silvanus, was born on his father's farm in Herkimer County, New York, May 14, 1818, and was named for the Rev. Dr. George Washington Gale, a Presbyterian clergyman with whom Silvanus had formed a friendship which lasted throughout his life, ardently cooperating with him in the enterprise that led to the founding of Knox College. The son grew up with his brothers on the Herkimer County farm, and becoming interested with his father in the plan for migrating to Illinois, he went out to the new country in the fall of 1836^{1/}, and there he remained awaiting the final arrival of his parents, his brother William, and his sister Harriet (Mrs. Dr. Bunce) in the summer of 1837. He married Martha Edgerton Hyde, September 3, 1840. She was born at Plattsburg, New York, October 24, 1820, and was an adopted daughter of Henry Willcox. She had come to Galesburg in the fall of 1836 with a party of Vermonters under Mr. Willcox's leadership, who, though not associated with the original subscribers to Dr. Gale's plan for founding the college, had apparently heard of the enterprise and were attracted to it by the opportunity of exchanging their lot in life among the Green Mountains to the broad fertile prairies of Illinois. They left Bridport, Vermont, September 1, 1836, and an interesting account of their long journey to Illinois has come down to us in the form of a letter written by Mrs. Mary K. Willcox, wife of Henry Willcox, in 1887, when in her 87th year, from her home in Brooklyn, New York, where she was then living with a daughter, Mrs. C. Adeline Willcox, and read at the Semi-Centennial Celebration of the First Church of Christ, held at Galesburg in February of that year.^{2/}

^{1/} See page ^{101 ante} 237, post.

^{2/} Published in the account of the Celebration, 1887; page 7.

"In May, 1836, while living in Bridport, Vermont, my husband, Henry Willcox, heard that my uncle, Erastus Swift, of Addison, Vt., was going to buy land. Then my husband said, 'We will go with him;' so I went to see my uncle and told him that my husband said, if he liked the country and thought it best, would he buy an 'eighty' for him, which Uncle Swift did. About the last of June, upon Uncle's return, we began making plans for starting on our long journey, much to the chagrin of my husband's parents, who said that they should never see us again if we went so far away.

"On September 1st we left our Bridport home and friends to join the rest of the company who were going west, and then the 'far west'. The first night we were all together was spent at a farm house in Saratoga. On the morning of September 3d our line of march was taken up. At the head of the van was Uncle Swift in a one horse wagon, and he was our pilot all through that journey of nine weeks. Following him were his three double teams, drawing covered wagons filled with his family, wife, two daughters, and one son, (his son Hiram, being then in Middlebury College, did not come till two years after) and household goods. The first team was driven by his son Job, second, by his nephew, Asahel Case.

"Next came our wagon containing my husband, myself, son Erastus Swift, aged six, daughter Mary Helen, aged three, and son William Henry, a seven month old baby, also our adopted daughter, Martha Hyde, aged 16, now Mrs. G. W. G. Ferris, of Riverside, Cal. Our heaviest goods came by water. After us came Luther Gay's two teams, first driven by himself, second, by a hired man. Mr. Gay had with him his wife, three sons, Martin, William, and Theodore, also his sister, Lucy Gay. Next came Roswell Payne with two teams. He had with him his wife and daughters, Sarah, Mary, Eliza and Harriet, also three sons, Roswell, Charles and Edward. The Paynes left us in Ohio, stopping to visit friends for a week or two. Mr. Francis Delong, with wife and sister and one daughter, also started with us, but only went as far as Little Falls, N. Y., because Mrs. Delong was not able to go on. They went by boat to Lockport, and there stayed till Mrs. Delong died of consumption.

"We journeyed on very comfortably until we reached Indiana, never traveling on Sunday, only once, when a man at whose house we stayed Saturday night, told us the Wabash was rising, and if we didn't hurry on it would be so high we could not ford it. We afterwards learned that he had said he would keep none who would

not travel on Sunday, and took that way to be rid of us. The Wabash was all right. The men usually slept in their wagons, but found beds in farm houses on the way for the women and children, and as it was not always convenient for so many to find houses to sleep in, Mr. Gay decided to stay one day behind with his family, so at the last, we were only the Swifts and Willcoxes. So we journeyed on for nine long weeks.

"As we came through Whitesboro, N.Y., Dr. Gale and his daughter Maggie, wife of Prof. Henry Hitchcock, of Lincoln, Neb., came out to greet us. He came by water and was here when we arrived. When we reached Knoxville we met Matthew Chambers, who had also come a quicker way, and was then settled in Knoxville where he kept a dry goods store for several years.

"On the morning of the last day in October, 1836, as we reached the spot where this beautiful city now stands, Uncle Swift stood up in his wagon and called out to us, 'Here is where the City of Galesburg is to be.' I shouted back in reply, 'Neither you or I, Uncle, will live to see it.' We drove on down to Jim Gum's house in Henderson Grove, which Uncle had hired for us all to stay in during the winter. Mrs. Gum kindly let us have the stew pan and skillet in which to cook our dinner, and Mr. Gum said: 'Nancy, can we move out this afternoon into our new house?' 'Why, yes,' said Nancy (Mrs. Gum). And soon we were in full possession of a house without wheels. We lived there six weeks with Uncle's family before our goods came, then rented a lean-to of Mr. Bowman, afterward owned by Mr. Duval. There we lived through the winter, making preparations for building on the prairie.

"We had no useless or ornamental furniture. Had no room for it. Ate on boards my husband fastened to the side of the house. Our one room was boarded up with hoosier clapboards; the floor made of split logs. Many mornings we awoke to find a pure white blanket of snow had been spread over us during the night. But we were very comfortable all winter. With our large kitchen stove we kept warm; had plenty to eat and were never in better health. Where we spent our first winter is what is now called Log City. Our Sunday services were held in a little log house, where Dr. Gale preached to us. And a day school was taught by Prof. Losey, with Lucy Gay as his assistant.

"Those of our colony who came first, in June before, Mr. Lyman, Mr. Mills, Nehemiah West, Hugh Conger, Abram Tyler and others, had secured all the provisions that could be had of the old settlers, so we had to find ours elsewhere. My husband and Job Swift went with their sleds to Canton. On their way

they crossed a creek that was frozen over. Cousin Job went over safely, but one of my husband's horses went through the ice and broke a leg. So they pulled the horse out, knocked it in the head, hitched the one by the side of Job's two and went on. After making their purchases of flour, buckwheat, butter, honey, etc., they came home with their load, one sled drawn by three horses, with the empty sled hitched behind. No potatoes could be bought in the winter. What were not eaten by about digging time, were put in holes in the ground by the old settlers till the next spring, for planting.

"During the winter the men were busy getting timber ready for houses to be built in the spring on the prairie. My husband put up a small house (cabin) on his ten acre lot just west of town, now known as the Dick Whiting place. The roof and sides were of rived boards, and the floor of split logs. We lived all summer with a bed quilt for a front door, with no fear of tramps, for there were none in those days. As soon as a saw mill was put up, house building began in real earnest. Our house was ready for us to go into December 1st. There we lived seven years, my husband hard at work on our farm two miles farther west. The young men who built the sod fence around the college grounds, Warren Goodale and Noble Phelps, boarded with us in our little house of one room during our first summer."

In fixing the approximate date of George W. G. Ferris's migration to Illinois, and attempting to determine with what group he made the journey, it is necessary to consider certain statements in the above account in conjunction with the letter of his father, Silvanus, to George's brother Henry, given on page 103, ante, and also his own letter written to me on August 25, 1889, and given on page ²⁵¹233, post. The Vermonters started on their journey from Bridport, Vermont, says Mrs. Willcox, on September 1, 1836, and from Saratoga, New York, on September 3. Probably they followed the main highway westward along the Mohawk River valley, and though Mrs. Willcox does not so state, they may have met the Ferrises in Herkimer County, where possibly G. W. G. Ferris may first have made the acquaintance of Martha Hyde.

A few days later the Vermonters passed through Whitesboro in Oneida County, near Utica, where, says Mrs. Willcox, "Dr. Gale came out to greet

us." She then adds: "He came by water and was here", (meaning Galesburg or Log City), "when we arrived." Apparently therefore Dr. Gale and those who traveled with him were not prepared to join the Vermonters at Whitesboro, the inference being that while they left later, they arrived in Knox County sooner, by virtue of having taken the water route. Mrs. Willcox in her narrative says that the Vermont party arrived at Log City "on the last day in October, 1836", having taken two full months to make the journey from Bridport. Silvanus Ferris in his letter to his son Henry in Illinois, dated September 5, 1836, acknowledges having received a letter from the latter "on the Saturday night before George started for the West." So George must have started prior to September 5. If therefore he traveled with the Gale party, the latter must have left Whitesboro almost simultaneously with the Vermonters, though it is difficult to understand how the latter, leaving Saratoga on September 3, could have reached Whitesboro before September 5. But if so, it is possible that George may have joined the Vermonters, including Martha Hyde, rather than the Gale party. Whether he did this or whether he came with Dr. Gale all depends on the interpretation placed on the phrase in the letter which George wrote to me August 25, 1889, in which he refers to Martha Hyde coming from Vermont to Galesburg "in the fall of 1836, some six weeks after we made our first camp at Log City and in the family of Henry Willcox". Whom did he mean by "we"? If he meant the Gale party, the inference is that he came with Dr. Gale, which would place the arrival of the latter and of himself at about the middle of September; i.e., six weeks prior to the arrival of the Vermonters on October 31, so that if he came with the Gale party and left New York state prior to September 5, as stated in Silvanus' letter to Henry, then the Gale party must have made the trip in about a fortnight, which was pretty good traveling time, but perhaps possible by the water route; and then six weeks afterward, i.e., upon the arrival of the Vermonters. George (meaning by "we" himself) made his home

in the family of Henry Willcox. But if he meant it to be understood in his letter to me that it was some six weeks after the Vermont party had left Whitesboro that "we made our first camp at Log City", then he probably came with the Vermonters,-- and with Martha Hyde,-- and made his home with her foster father, Henry Willcox, on his arrival. The point is not perhaps very important; either he traveled with Dr. Gale and upon the arrival of the Vermonters six weeks later went to live in the Willcox family, or he traveled with the Vermonters,-- and Martha Hyde,--and after a six weeks journey remained with the Willcoxes on arriving at Log City. The latter is, of course, the more romantic and perhaps the more natural supposition. But in either case it is clear, both from the letter of Silvanus to Henry dated September 5, 1836, and from his own letter to me, August 25, 1889, that he came to Illinois in the fall of 1836 and some nine months before his father, Silvanus, came with his son William and daughter Harriet in the summer of 1837; moreover his name appears in the list of those who joined the church at its formation in February, 1837, (Church Records Book A), some five months before his father's arrival. It is apparent, therefore, that the statements in Dr. Gale's little history of Knox Collogo (published in 1845) and in Mrs. Webster's Seventy-Five Significant Years to the effect that he came with his father in 1837 are erroneous.

His marriage to Martha Hyde occurred when he was 22 and she was 20, and they immediately began farming on the land given him by his father, owning at one time, according to an obituary sketch in the Galesburg Republican Register at the time of his death, some 1200 acres; so that he added greatly to Silvanus' original gift of 640 acres. But in 1864 he became a victim of the "western fever", which seemed to run in the Ferris blood, and which lured so many of Silvanus' descendants to keep migrating toward the setting sun, and in that year,-- the transcontinental railway had not yet been built,-- he set out by wagon for Carson City, Nevada, where he lived until 1880, when he moved on to

California, settling in Riverside, to which about this time his nephew, Silvanus Harvey, son of Nathan Olmstead, came from Galesburg. But let him tell the story in his own words, in which he wrote briefly about himself in the letter to me in 1889, already quoted, and not only important on its own account as giving certain facts regarding himself nowhere else now available, but as reflecting the kindly interest of an old man, then 71 years of age, in the ambitious project of his grandnephew, a boy of 19, to collect data for a family genealogy which has been 45 years in seeing the light of day. Though this letter is almost devoid of punctuation and is otherwise somewhat orthographically defective, its chirography and statements of fact are quite clear, and I have transcribed it literally:-

Riverside, Aug. 25, 1889.

Charles Ferris Gettemy,
Dear Nephew

You may think we are a long time getting you answers to what you want it takes time we have been very busily employed all this season on House building, fruit raising we find ourselves short on several counts but will try and fill the Bill somehow and some time in the near future^{1/} Put father's death June 13 instead of June 16-1861 I think I was the only son present but certain our Margaret was there and remembers the occurrence well. Dr. Bunce^{2/} was present at the time and said it was the most natural death he ever saw no disease whatever, our youngest Mary Amanda was born the 2d of the same month and the only grandchild he never saw out of forty eight Grandchildren, We were married Sep 3, 1840. She was born in Plattsburg New York not far from the old battle ground moved from there to Fort Henry on Lake Champlano then over the Lake to Vermont from there to Galesburg in the fall of 1836 some six weeks after we made our first camp at Log City and in the family of Henry Wilcox your humble servant was born in the town of Norway

^{1/} This probably relates to a request I had made in a letter to him for data regarding his children and which he sent me quite fully in a subsequent letter dated Oct. 6, 1889, the information thus furnished being used in this Genealogy.-C.F.G.

^{2/} Silvanus' son-in-law, husband of Harriet Newell Ferris.

Herkimer Co N Y moved to Fairfield in 1829 next year to Russia from Rushia to Galesburg where we were in school the first day in the old Academy^{1/} married Sep 3 1840 moved on to our farm soon after lived there till 1864 when we moved to Nevada then again in 1880 to Riverside Calif wife's name was Martha Edgerton Hyde Born 1820 Oct 24th, twice I crost the Planes to Calif with teams once with wife and eight children and a German man for help and four times crost the country on the R R not many great events not much office. Religion Presbyterian and helped make the Republican party and always been one and allway expect to be took strong grounds for temperance and Religion anything that was Protestant done me, Baptist methodist or Presbyterian did not make but little difer-
ence you go on with your Genealogy we will help all we can love to your Mother and Father and Grandmother.

Truly yours

G.W.G.Ferris

In this letter the writer states that he twice crossed the plains with teams, moving in 1864 to Nevada, (where he settled at Carson City and planted the trees about the state capitol grounds, where they may still be seen)^{2/} with his wife and children. He evidently therofore made a similar journey sometime prior to that year, which was probably about 1850, when he may have gone out with his brother, Nathan Olmstead, who died there; and it is a tradition in the family that his daughter, born in Galesburg, July 18, 1851, about the time of his return, was named Emma California, because her father had become so enamored of the golden state. But for 13 more years he lived on in Galesburg before migrating for good to the far west. It must have been an

^{1/} Mrs. Martha Farnham Webster in her Seventy-Five Significant Years says (page 47: "Late in the fall of 1838 the first Academy building was finished and occupied." I have definitely placed G.W.G.Ferris' arrival in Galesburg as having occurred in the fall of 1836; he says in his letter here quoted that "we were in school the first day in the old Academy", a fair implication being that the Academy opened shortly after his arrival. If Mrs. Webster's date as to the first occupancy of the Academy building in 1838 is correct therefore, it would appear that about two years elapsed between G.W.G.Ferris' arrival and his first attendance at the Academy or else that the "Academy" opened for the first sessions in the fall of 1836 in some other building two years before a permanent structure was erected.-- C.F.G.

^{2/} Statement made by his grand-daughter, Mrs. D. Lacy, in a letter to me dated Hobart Mills, Cal., Sept. 28, 1934.- C.F.G.

adventurous journey, for in that period of long stretches between settlements and across the Rockies and the desert regions of Utah and Nevada there must have been times when the procuring of necessary provisions was a serious problem. Also the little party must have been subject to more or less fear of attack from marauding bands of Indians with whom the whole vast region was more or less infested, to say nothing of white desperadoes. But if they suffered on this score, we have no record of it, and the only account that has been preserved of the journey that has come to my attention is the very casual reference to it in the above letter.

He says that he took with him his wife and eight children. She was then 44, and their living children at this time were: Albert Roland, age 23; Frederic Hyde, age 21; Benjamin Hyde, age 19; Margaret Gale, age 16; Emma California, age 12; Edward Ray, age 10; Martha Elizabeth, age 7; George Washington Gale, Jr., age 5, and Mary Amanda, age 3. This is a total of nine, or one more than the father states accompanied him, a discrepancy I have not been able to account for. It is a fact, however, that Frederic Hyde and Benjamin Hyde, if indeed they accompanied their father to Nevada in 1864, did not remain there, for they passed their lives in or near Galesburg; perhaps one of them made the westward journey and then returned to Galesburg, which would account for eight, consistently with the statement in this letter. In any case it would appear that the wife and mother was the only adult woman in the party, with none other of her own sex to share her anxieties and responsibilities, and that she had the care of six children ranging in age from 16,--Margaret,-- down to the infant of three, Mary Amanda.

It was Martha Hyde's second long pioneering expedition; her first had been in 1836, when she came to Illinois as a girl of 16 from Vermont; now, 28 years later, she completed an almost transcontinental journey in a covered wagon. But while the earlier migration had been across comparatively sparsely settled territory, and had taken two complete months after

leaving New York State, through Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, she was then one of a considerable party who shared each other's hardships, while now her only companions were her husband and children. But she was the stuff, physical and moral, of which the pioneer women of that epoch of American history were made. Before she was 41 she had borne ten children, and she lived to be 77, surviving her husband by two years. She contributed her full share to the upbuilding of the nation as those of her generation know it today. Her day and the day of the pioneer is gone, and I pay her here my humble tribute as to a real heroine, none the less real, and whose life was none the less heroic, because perchance it happened not to have been written large in the conventional history books. Her own descendants have just cause for a worshipful respect for her memory and a deep pride in their heritage.

As the letter above quoted indicates, G. W. G. Ferris made four trips across the country after settling in California, by railroad. That is to say, subsequent to the year 1869, when the transcontinental railway was completed, he visited his old home in Illinois twice, once in 1887, on which occasion he was in the disastrous wreck of a Niagara Falls excursion train at Chatsworth, Illinois,^{1/} which occurred on August 10 of that year, when 85 persons were killed and 215 were injured; he escaped without serious injury and assisted numerous of the victims through the car windows. His last trip east was in 1893, when, at the World's Fair in Chicago, he shared with paternal pride the great engineering triumph of his son and namesake, the inventor of the famous "Ferris wheel".^{2/} On the occasion of this visit to Illinois he attended, with his wife, at Galesburg on September 5, a great picnic reunion of the Ferris family at Lake George, east of the city, at-

^{1/} This incident was referred to in a letter to me June 7, 1934, from Arthur Timothy Ferris of Los Angeles, California.

^{2/} See page 251, post.

tended by some 60 members of the clan, with numerous of the other early settlers then living, at which he made an address reminiscent of his early life in the community.^{1/} He passed away at Riverside, California, April 20, 1895. A genealogy of his descendants follows:*

- (6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS, born May 14, 1818; died April 20, 1895. Married Martha Edgerton Hyde, Sept. 3, 1840. (She was born Oct. 24, 1820, and died March 23, 1897.)

(Note: the figures in the parentheses at the left indicate the number of the generation in line of descent from the first American ancestor, Jeffrey Ferris.)

Children:

- (7) 1. Albert Roland, born Aug. 2, 1841; died Nov. 28, 1887. (He was baptized in the Galesburg Church Dec. 5, 1841-Church Records.)
 (7) 2. Frederic Hyde, born May 13, 1843; died Sept. 25, 1925. Married Elizabeth Adelaide Sherman, Sept. 25, 1865. (She was born 1843, and died 1895.)

Children:

- (8) 1. George Frederic, born May 23, 1866
 Married Carrie Allbaugh, June 18, 1889. (She died 1932).
Children:

- (9) 1. Grace Eleanor, born March 10, 1890.
 Married (1st) Frank Malone, Jan. 12, 1911; divorced.
Children:

- (10) 1. John Ferris, born Aug. 12, 1912
 Married (2d) ----- Vough.

- (9) 2. Frank Allbaugh, born Oct. 2, 1891.
 Married Alcesta Marion Goodrich, Dec. 16, 1916

- (9) 3. Martha Catlin, born May 6, 1898
 Married (1st) Ralph H. Gilliland, Nov. 19, 1915;)
Children: divorced.)

- (10) 1. Neil, born Sept. 10, 1917.
 Married (2d) Harry Anderson.

- (9) 4. Frederic Hyde born Feb. 20, 1910.
 Married Gertrude Bailey, Dec. 13, 1930.
Children:

- (10) 1. George Frederic, born Feb. 15, 1932

- (8) 2. Margaret Blanche, born Oct. 13, 1868
 Married Thomas Bakewell, Jr., July 4, 1889. (He was born)
Children: Feb. 28, 1862.)

- (9) 1. Alden Stevenson, born June 4, 1890; died Nov. 21, 1890.

- (9) 2. Harding Ferris, born Aug. 4, 1891
 Married Louise Harrison, Apr. 25, 1926.

^{1/} A graphic account of this reunion is given in the Galesburg Republican-Register, Sept. 5, 1893. There had been a similar Ferris family reunion Sept. 9, 1889, reported in the Republican-Register the following day.

(6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS - Continued.

(7) 2. Frederic Hyde Ferris - Continued

(8) 2. Margaret Blanche (Ferris) Bakowell - Continued.

(9) 2. Harding Ferris Bakowell - Continued.
Children:

(10) 1. Katherine Blair, born March 25, 1928

(10) 2. Louise Alden, born Nov. 27, 1930.

(9) 3. Sherman Page, born Nov. 13, 1892; was in service on a destroyer in the Irish Sea during the World War. Married Maude Elsie Forte (Jones) July 21, 1922.

(9) 4. George Washington Gale, born March 6, 1894; served in World War; made a lieutenant and reached the front two days before the Armistice. Married Eleanor Carman, Sept. 9, 1919.
Children:

(10) 1. Theodore Allen, born Feb. 10, 1932

(9) 5. Dale Maitland, born Aug. 10, 1895; a lieutenant in the World War; stationed at Mare Island, then on the eastern coast, and subsequently at San Diego. Married Edna Stone, Sept. 14, 1929.

(8) 3. Lorentus Conger, born Jan. 14, 1869.
Married Ida Morgan, July 1, 1891. (She was born Oct. 15, 1873.)
Children:

(9) 1. Ethel Morgan, born Aug. 8, 1892.
Married Earl Marcellus Van Giesen, June 29, 1920.
Children:

(10) 1. James Ferris, born June 23, 1921

(10) 2. Elizabeth Ann, born Jan. 11, 1923.

(9) 2. Bess Marie, born April 4, 1894
Married Ralph Philip Lee, May 12, 1914

(8) 4. Olmstead, born April 12, 1870
Married Cora Edith Taylor, Dec. 14, 1892.
Children:

(9) 1. Lester Otis, born Oct. 18, 1893
Married Alice Cozad, Apr. 15, 1913; divorced 1923.
Children:

(10) 1. Lester Otis, Jr., born Sept. 9, 1916.

- (6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS - Continued.
- (7) 2. Frederic Hyde Ferris - Continued.
- (8) 4. Olmstead Ferris - Continued.
- (9) 2. Willard Olmstead, born Aug. 9, 1897; died Sept. 22, 1933.
- (9) 3. Maynard F., born May 11, 1901
Married Mabel Osborn, Sept. 25, 1920
Children:
- (10) 1. Maynard, born July 31, 1922
- (10) 2. Robert E., born Oct. 30, 1924.
- (10) 3. Eleanor, born June 29, 1926
- (9) 4. Irene Blanche, born July 16, 1903
Married (1st) Edward Hay, April 2, 1921, from whom
she was divorced in 1925.
Children:
- (10) 1. Eunice, born Sept. 18, 1922
Married (2d) Einar Nystrand, Oct. 31, 1925.
- (10) 2. Joan, born Feb. 12, 1933
- (9) 5. Cora Elizabeth, born Feb. 16, 1907
Married Frank Kametz, Oct. 8, 1933
- (9) 6. Helen May, born May 22, 1908
Married Walter H. Green, Aug. 17, 1929
Children:
- (10) 1. Walter, born Jan. 24, 1930
- (10) 2. Patricia Ann, born Sept. 15, 1931.
- (9) 7. Dorothy Vivian, born April 30, 1911
- (9) 8. Myrtle Louise, born Aug. 17, 1914.
- (8) 5. Henrietta, died in childhood.
- (8) 6. James C. born Dec. 5, 1872; died. Aug. 4, 1927
Married Anna Swanson.
Children:
- (9) 1. Lawrence Grant, born March 1, 1898
- (8) 7. Frank Murphy, born (?); died in childhood.
- (8) 8. Harry, born Nov. 21, 1876; died July , 1924.

(6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS - Continued.

(7) 2. Frederic Hyde Ferris - Continued.

(8) 9. Albert, born June 25, 1873
Married Martha Stephens Shaeffer, April 12, 1924.
(She was born July 22, 1864)

(8) 10. Edward Rae, born April 5, 1879
Married Carrie Van Camp, March 24, 1899.
(She was born April 21, 1882)
Children:

(9) 1. Pauline Ray, born Oct. 7, 1899
Married Guy S. McCord, June 5, 1921
Children:

(10) 1. Robert Lee, born May 21, 1923

(10) 2. Barbara Jean, born Feb. 9, 1925

(9) 2. George Washington Gale, born Oct. 7, 1905

(9) 3. Margaret Lucille, born June 29, 1909
Married John McMahon, June 29, 1927

(9) 4. Wanda Luella, born July 15, 1912

(9) 5. Elizabeth Maxine, born May 19, 1921

(8) 11. Grant, born April 2, 1883
Married Mabel D. Davis, June 27, 1902. (She was born
May 14, 1885)
Children:

(9) 1. Mildred Hazel, born Sept. 6, 1903
Married Clyde E. Peck, Aug. 1, 1922
Children:

(10) 1. Charles Grant, born March 12, 1923

(9) 2. Marie Gladys, born Sept. 8, 1905
Married Harry L. Way, Oct. 8, 1925
Children:

(10) 1. Willodeen Mabel, born Aug. 2, 1928

(9) 3. Loretta Jane, born Aug. 5, 1910
Married Charles W. McCoy, May 11, 1927
Children:

(10) 1. Marjorie, born Jan. 14, 1928

(10) 2. Helen Joan, born March 6, 1930

- (6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS - Continued.
- (7) 2. Frederic Hyde Ferris - Continued.
- (8) 11. Grant Ferris - Continued.
- (9) 4. Elsie May, born May 3, 1913
Married Floyd E. Thurman, March 19, 1931
Children:
- (10) 1. Beverley May, born May 1, 1933
- (9) 5. Garnet Elizabeth, born June 2, 1915
- (9) 6. Robert Lee, born May 4, 1924
- (8) 12. Katherine Field, born (?); died in childhood.
- (8) 13. Un-named daughter, died in infancy.
- (7) 3. Benjamin Hyde, born Jan. 23, 1845; died Dec. 13, 1929
Married (1st) Martha L. Crandall, March 16, 1870. (She married Hollister and died Jan. 23, 1935). They were divorced, and he married (2d) Maria Margaret Blaney, May 28, 1901.
Children: (all by his first wife)
- (8) 1. Harriet Clementina, born March 20, 1872
Married John Overton Showler, Feb. 27, 1890. (He was born April 15, 1859, and died May 5, 1909.)
Children:
- (9) 1. Edna Fay, born Oct. 15, 1891; died May 5, 1894.
- (9) 2. Lena May, born May 19, 1895
Married (1st) Albert H. Bond, June 12, 1908
Children:
- (10) 1. Vivian L. born Sept. 27, 1911
Married Claude L. Hunt June 26, 1931
Children:
- (11) 1. J. Garfield, born Jan. 17, 1933
- (11) 2. Robert Lewis, born June 21, 1934.
Married (2nd) William A. Ogden, March 17, 1912
Children:
- (10) 2. William Gordon, born Sept. 15, 1914.
- (9) 3. Lew Jacob, born July 27, 1895.
Married (1st)
Children:
- (10) 1. William Jacob, born Feb. 12, 1919
- (10) 2. Philemon Eugene, born Aug. 20, 1924
Married (2nd) Lela Pearl Spencer, July 6, 1928.

(6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS - Continued.

(7) 3. Benjamin Hyde Ferris - Continued.

(8) 1. Harriet Clementina (Ferris) Shawler - Continued.

(9) 3. Lew Jacob Shawler - Continued.

(10) 3. Shirley Carol, born Aug. 30, 1931.

(9) 4. Infant daughter, born Apr. 19, 1897; died June 2, 1897.

(8) 2. Mary Emma, born Aug. 4, 1876; died Sept. 27, 1890.

(8) 3. Edwin Benjamin, born March 20, 1880; died Feb. 4, 1917.
Married Ida Strickland, Dec. 10, 1901; (who married
(2nd) Sylvester J. Aten, Feb. 11, 1921)
Children:

(9) 1. Glenn Edwin, born March 5, 1905
Married Joyce T. Hill, Feb. 6, 1932

(9) 2. Martha May, born Feb. 6, 1905
Married Harry Woodward, Nov. 24, 1933

(9) 3. Gertrude Virginia, born Sept. 29, 1908
Married Guy T. Patrick, March 16, 1929
Children:

(10) 1. Guy T. Jr., born Nov. 2, 1930

(9) 4. Maxine Edith, born July 1, 1915

(8) 4. Charles Levi, born July 17, 1882
Married Ada Mae Havens, June 15, 1920

(7) 4. Harriet Clementina, born March 24, 1847; died Feb. 23, 1849.

(7) 5. Margaret Gale, born Oct. 9, 1848
Married Henry Fred (Heinrich Fritz) Dangberg, March 15, 1865;
(he was born Sept. 16, 1830, and died Aug. , 1904.)
Children:

(8) 1. Henry Fred, born Dec. 10, 1866.
Married Gertrude Hironymous, June 1, 1898
Children:

(9) 1. Dwight, born March 5, 1899; died July 10, 1904.

(9) 2. Margaret Ferris, born Jan. 13, 1901

(9) 3. Ruth, born Aug. 13, 1905
Married Stephen Achord, Feb. 22, 1929.
Children:

(10) 1. Charles Stephen, born July 5, 1931

(6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS - Continued.

(7) 5. Margaret Gale (Ferris) Dangberg - Continued.

(8) 1. Henry Fred Dangberg - Continued.

(9) 4. Fritz, born Nov. 30, 1907

(9) 5. Katherine, born Oct. 12, 1911

(8) 2. Albert, born March 22, 1868; died March 20, 1870.

(8) 3. John B., born Jan. 10, 1871
Married Georgia Beeding, May 27, 1895.
Children:

(9) 1. Grace M., born Feb. 26, 1896.

(9) 2. Doris, born Nov. 29, 1907

(8) 4. Eva Catherine, born Aug. 19, 1873
Married George H. Greenfield, Nov. 21, 1899.
(He died May 16, 1927.)

(8) 5. George Ferris, born July 20, 1875
Married Grace Shaw Masters, Oct. , 1922

(8) 6. Clarence Oliver, born March 30, 1879
Married (1st) Evelyn Larson
Children:

(9) 1. Lois, born March 20, 1911

(9) 2. Ferris, born Aug. 18, 1913

(9) 3. Jane, born Oct. 14, 1915

Married (2d) Freda

(7) 6. Emma California, born July 18, 1851; died Dec. 5, 1929.
Married Oscar Thomas Barber, Aug. 16, 1871. (He was
born Nov. 8, 1832.)
Children:

(8) 1. Oscar Thomas, Jr., born Feb. 25, 1874.
Married (1st) Jakie Edwards Johnson, June 3, 1904.
(She died April , 1908)
Children:

(9) 1. Oscar Thomas III, born Sept. 19, 1906; died
Dec. 24, 1906.

Married (2d) Ava Elizabeth Earle, Jan. 8, 1909.

(9) 2. Elizabeth, born Aug. 8, 1911.
Married Malcolm Backus Hadden, Sept. 22, 1933.

- (6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS - Continued.
- (7) 6. Emma California (Ferris) Barber - Continued.
- (8) 1. Oscar Thomas Barber, Jr., - Continued.
- (9) 3. Margaret, born Nov. 29, 1915
- (9) 4. Ava Jean, born July 11, 1922
- (9) 5. Thomas Earle, born Oct. 18, 1923.
- (8) 2. Esther May, born July 9, 1876; died May 22, 1887.
- (8) 3. Helen B., born Jan. 12, 1878
Married Charles J. Service June 2, 1897.
Adopted son, Arthur, born November 5, 1901
- (8) 4. Edgar Homer, born Jan. 14, 1880.
Married (1st) Amy Alice Alida Sharp, Apr. 26, 1906.
(She died Dec. 6, 1924.)
Children:
- (9) 1. Barbara Jane, born Nov. 15, 1909.
- (9) 2. Carol Minton, born Oct. 3, 1911.
- (9) 3. Harriet Ferris, born Nov. 21, 1915.
Married (2d)(Mrs.) Hazel A. Glasson, Apr. 25, 1934.
- (8) 5. Beatrice Irene, born Sept. 19, 1889.
Married Percy George Pennington, Jan. 20, 1911.
Children:
- (9) 1. George Ferris, born Dec. 12, 1912.
- (9) 2. Edgar Allen, born May 6, 1916.
- (9) 3. Douglas Sheffield, born Dec. 17, 1917.
- (7) 7. Edmond Ray, born Jan. 10, 1854; died March 20, 1889.
- (7) 8. Martha Elizabeth, born April 16, 1857.
Married Charles M. Schulz, April 16, 1873. (He died Dec. 18, 1923)
Children:
- (8) 1. Gertrude, born April 22, 1874.
Married (1st) Harry E. Martin, July 2, 1892.
He died March 2, 1911.
Children:
- (9) 1. Ina Gertrude, born July 8, 1893; died March 8, 1920.
Married Kenneth V. Plummer, May 31, 1913.
Children:
- (10) 1. Kenneth V., Jr., born June 6, 1914
- (10) 2. Earl Martin, born March 5, 1920

(6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS - Continued.

(7) 8. Martha Elizabeth (Ferris) Schulz - Continued.

(8) 1. Gertrude (Schulz) Martin - Continued.

(9) 2. Irma Harrie, born June 21, 1894; died March 21, 1897.

(9) 3. Charles Edwin, born Jan. 31, 1900; died Feb. 2, 1900.

(9) 4. Earl Harry, born April 23, 1901

Married

Children:

(10) 1. Irene Gertrude, born Aug. 18, 1928

(10) 2. Clair Elizabeth, born Aug. 18, 1928

Gertrude Schulz (Martin) married (2d) Demetrus Lacy,
Nov. 28, 1914.

(8) 2. Charlotte, born July 10, 1876

(8) 3. Julia, born Sept. 21, 1878

Married, Edward C. Peterson, July 2, 1902

Children:

(9) 1. Edme Hilda, born Feb. 2, 1908

Married Paul Webster Carrington, Nov. 29, 1928

(8) 4. Charles, born Feb. 8, 1881; died Oct. 14, 1909.

(8) 5. Jessie, born July 5, 1885

Married Albert A. Chrisler, May 18, 1907

Children:

(9) 1. Hope, born May 10, 1913; died May 13, 1913.

(9) 2. Betty, born Oct. 15, 1915

(9) 3. Wanda, born May 5, 1922

(9) 4. Peter Jay, born July 4, 1925

(7) 9. George Washington Gale, Jr., born Feb. 16, 1859; died Nov. 28, 1896. Married Margaret Beatty. He acquired an almost world-wide fame as the inventor of the "Ferris Wheel", a gigantic toy which still continues an attraction at amusement parks the country over and abroad. Born in Galesburg, he accompanied his parents in the 60's to California, where he attended the California Military Academy at Oakland and later the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, N. Y., from which he graduated in 1878 and entered at once upon an engineering profession.

His first contract was with the Northern and Western Railroad in Virginia; he then became a construction engineer for the Louis-

(6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS - Continued.(7) 9. George Washington Gale Ferris - Continued.

ville Bridge Co., and supervised the construction of the Louisville and Nashville bridge over the Ohio River at Henderson, Ky. In 1882 he organized the engineering and bridge designing firm of G.W.G. Ferris & Co. at Pittsburgh, Pa., which was thereafter his home, and this firm, which continued in existence until shortly before his death, built the cantilever bridge over the Ohio at Cincinnati, an outstanding engineering achievement at the time.

G.W.G. Ferris' imagination was fired when Daniel H. Burnham, chief of construction for the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893 challenged the civil engineers of America to design something new and unusual to rival the famous Eiffel Tower of the Paris Exposition of 1889. He accordingly conceived the idea of constructing a gigantic revolving wheel equipped with seats on which to carry people high up into the air. His friends and business associates advised him against its construction. The country was in the midst of a business depression, and financing the undertaking was a difficult task. Even those in charge of the exposition at first regarded the scheme as fantastical and waited several months before granting Ferris the concession. The fair had already opened when the Ferris wheel was completed.^{1/}

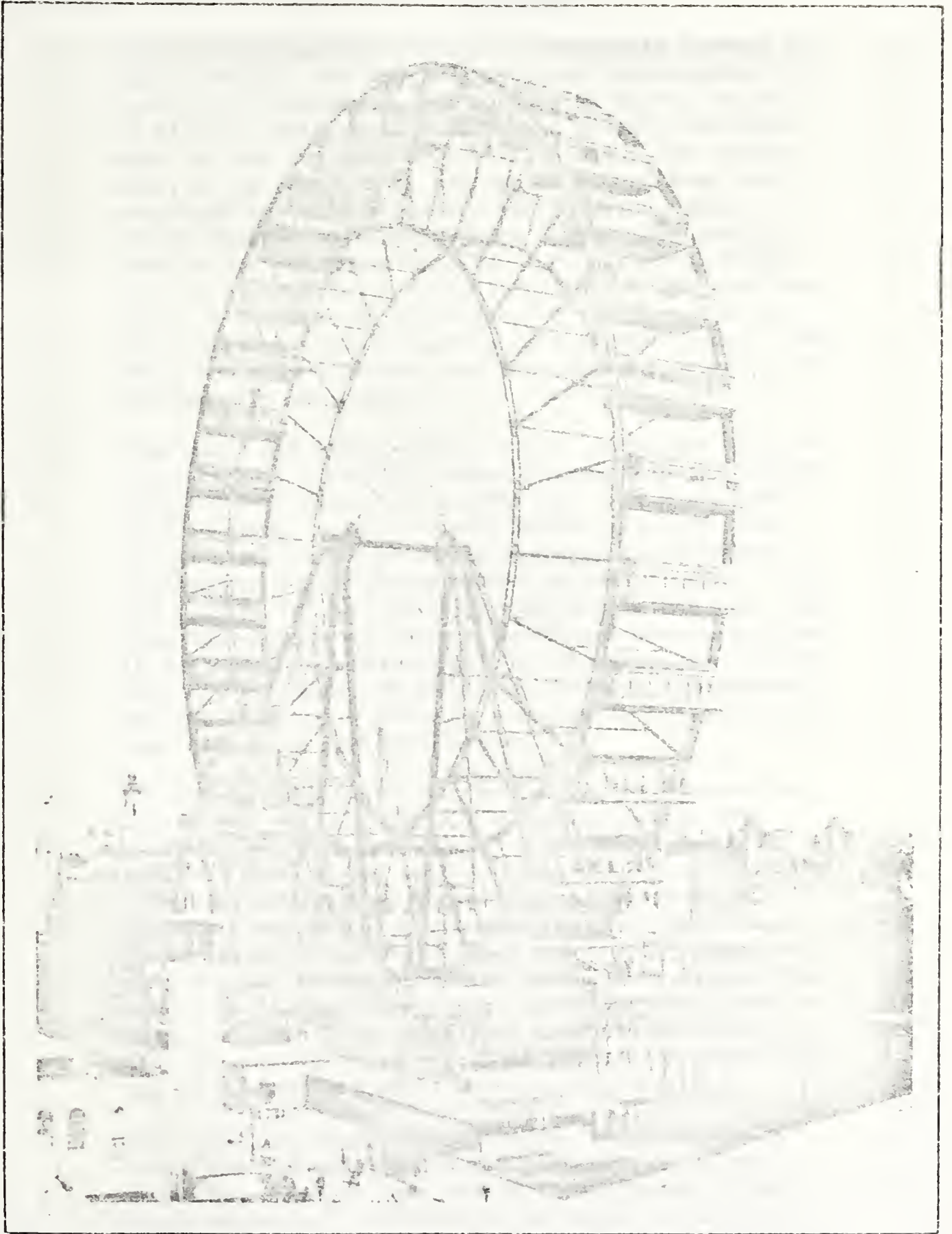
It was the chief attraction at the fair and proved to be a profitable investment. Engineers from all over the world admired the daring and accuracy in its design and the precision of its construction.

The following excellent description of the famous wheel, written by Jno. Gilmer Speed, appeared in Harper's Young People in its issue of August 1, 1893; and is here reproduced by special permission of Harper and Bros., New York:

"The Eiffel Tower was the popular wonder at the Paris Exhibition, and in the same way the great Ferris Wheel in the Midway Plaisance promises to be the wonder-provoker at the World's Fair in Chicago. There was nothing very original about the tower in Paris except that it was taller than any tower previously built and this Ferris Wheel perhaps is mainly noteworthy because it is so surprisingly large. The wheel indeed is so large that it is the landmark of the fair, and each newcomer to the exhibition, when he catches sight of it from afar exclaims, 'What on earth is that?'

"The wheel was in process of building for twelve months, and was not finished till the middle of June. It was opened to the public on the 21st of June, the longest day of the year. This wheel is a kind of gi-

^{1/} A few days before the great wheel was formally put into operation for the public in June, 1893, Mr. Ferris gave a private demonstration for the benefit of all the Ferris kindred who happened to be attending the Exposition, among whom was myself, my mother and my grandmother.--C.F.G.



The famous "FERRIS WHEEL", invented by George Washington Gale Ferris, Jr. and first operated at the Chicago World's Fair in 1893. - (Reproduction by courtesy of Acme Newspictures, Inc., New York)

(6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS - Continued(7) 9. George Washington Gale Ferris - Continued

gantic merry-go-round, swinging vertically instead of horizontally. The wheel is 250 feet in diameter, 325 feet in circumference, and 30 feet in width. As it is elevated fifteen feet above the ground, the passenger at the top gets a view at an elevation of 265 feet. It is composed of two wheels of the same size connected and held together with rods and struts, which, however, do not approach closer than twenty feet to the periphery or outer surface. Each wheel has for its outline a curved, hollow, square iron beam $25\frac{1}{2}$ x 19 inches. At a distance of forty feet within this circle is another circle of a lighter beam. These beams are called crowns, and are connected together by an elaborate truss-work.

"The wheel has thirty-six cars for passengers hung on its periphery at equal intervals. Each car is 27 feet long, 13 feet wide, and 9 feet high. It has a heavy frame of iron, but is covered externally with wood. It has a door and five broad plate-glass windows on each side. It has forty revolving chairs made of wire and screwed to the floor. It weighs thirteen tons and when loaded with passengers three tons more. Each car is suspended to the periphery of the wheel by an iron axle six and one-half inches in diameter and running through the roof. There is a conductor to each car to open doors and give information.

"To prevent accidents from panics, and also to deter insane persons from jumping out, the windows are covered with iron gratings. As the wheel, with its cars and passengers, weighs about 1200 tons, it needs something substantial to rest upon. Its axis is therefore supported on two skeleton iron towers, pyramidal in form, one at each end of it. They are 40 x 50 feet at the bottom, 6 feet square at the top, and about 140 feet high. Each tower has four great feet, and each foot rests in a concrete foundation 20 x 20 x 20 feet, all of these foundation piers being bound together by connecting rods of steel.

"The wheel is moved and controlled by a 1000-horse-power steam-engine, while the periphery is cugged with cogs 6 inches deep and 18 inches apart. Underneath the wheel in line with the crown on each side, are two sprocket-wheels 9 feet in diameter, with their centres 16 feet apart. These sprocket-wheels are operated by the engine at the will of the engineer, who can turn the wheel either way, fast or slow, as he may wish. Near the north and south ends are two ten-foot wheels, with smooth faces, and girdled with steel bands. These bands terminate a little to one

(6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS - Continued.(7) 9. George Washington Gale Ferris - Continued.

side in a large Westinghouse air-brake. If, therefore, anything should break, or the engine refuse to work, the air could be turned into the air-brake, and the steel band tightened until not a wheel in the whole machine could turn.

"On the opening day the Iowa State band was in the first car, and played the 'Star-spangled Banner' and 'Dixie' as the wheel revolved with its first load of passengers. The cars moved up so slowly that their motion was almost imperceptible and quite noiseless. It seemed as if the earth were sinking away out of sight slowly and quietly -- and it sunk to an astonishing distance too. Going up the passengers had the whole of Chicago and the Prairies for miles beyond laid before them unobscured. Going down there was a clear view of the World's Fair --the White City being seen at a single glance, while the sail-dotted lake was beyond, and the swarming Midway Plaisance right beneath. It is when the car gets right at the top of the wheel, and the passenger pokes his head out and looks down to see how far away and how insignificant is the big axle in the centre of the tangle of steel rods, that he best realizes how tall the Ferris Wheel is, and how far the passenger is from the firm earth.

"The sensations made by a ride on the wheel were different in each passenger. Some of them were undoubtedly frightened, just as a timid countryman is frightened when first riding in one of the quick moving elevator cars of a tall building; but the fright was a pleasurable one, even if it did for the moment take the breath away. The poets and fine writers are already beginning to get in their work on this great engineering achievement. Mr. Eugene Field, the Chicago poet, in singing the delights of the Midway Plaisance, has said:

'The Ferris Wheel, with arms of steel,
High as a tower will wind you up;
If you should fall, for good and all,
The doctors they would bind you up.'

After the fair closed, the wheel and reproductions of it were set up as attractions at amusement parks all over the country and even abroad; imitations of it are still commonly to be seen. But the enterprise ceased to be remunerative to its inventor, whose later days were saddened by seeing this spectacular child of his brain seized by a sheriff, and indeed this event is said to have hastened his death, which occurred at Pittsburgh, Nov. 28, 1896. He left no children.

(6) GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE FERRIS -- Continued.

10. Mary Amanda, born June 2, 1861

Married Alexander Montgomery Ardery, Sept. 29, 1880.

(He was born Aug. 16, 1849.)

Children:

(8) 1. Martha, born July 28, 1881

Married Fred A. Seymour, Jan. 11, 1903

Children:

(9) 1. Silvia, born Aug. 1, 1906

(9) 2. Patricia, born Oct. 25, 1913

(9) 3. Frederic William, born June 3, 1918

(8) 2. Ruth, born May 24, 1892

Married Herbert Nelson Witt, Aug. 5, 1915

Children:

(9) 1. Ardery, born July 28, 1918

(9) 2. Corinne, born April 21, 1926

Covering the "Foreword" and Parts I and II, but not including names of Descendants of Silvanus Ferris 2d and persons who have married his descendants for which see Indices following.

Abbott, Louisa P.	XII	Caso, Asahel	246
Albert, Prince	177	Camp, Rev. Phineas	85
Alfred the Great	38	Cardman, Christopher	51
Allen, Barber	91, 105	Carp, Isaac	54
Allen, Daniel	91	Carpenter, David	47
Allen, Sheldon	105	Carpenter, Samuel	49
American Bible Society	154, 207	Carter, H.	175
Avery, George	85	Chambers, M.	247
Avery, H. Troop	85	Charlemagne, Emperor	38
		Chappell, P. D.	138
Babbott, Stephen	62	Charles I, King of France	38
Babbitt, Ephephus	54	Charles II, King of England	38
Baker, Clark	53, 54	Churchill, Francis	84
Baker, John	46	Churchill, George	92, 148
Barber, Anna C.	138	Churchill, James	63
Barber, A. W.	138	Churchill, Norman	97, 212
Barnes, A.	46	Churchill, William	84
Barnes, L.	46	Clark, Laura	148
Barnes, Luther	59	Coat-of-Arms, Ferris	XXIII
Barnes, Zipporah	59	Coe, Ira	54
Barton, James	85	Cole, Calvin A.	181
Beecher, Rev. Edward	150	Colton, Abigail R.	137
Bennett, Joseph	48	Colton, Isaac W.	137
Bergen, F. A.	137	Coon, Esther Williams (Gale)	133
Bergen, George D.	138	Comstock, Milton L.	97
Bickerdyke "Mother"	232	Comstock, Sarah	135
Bingham, David	54	Comstock, William	51
Blanchard, Rev. Jonathan	XXI, 140, 145, 207	Conger, Hugh	91
Blood, Isabelle	171, 180	Crandall, Edwin	235
Bliss, Silvester	85, 87	Crandall, G.	174
Bond, Samuel	85, 87	Crandall, John	40
Bouton, Lois	19, 32	Crandall, Robert H.	175
Bowers, John	10	Curtis, Nathaniel	84
Bowers, Judith	10		
Bowles, Rev. Charles	63	Derling, Betsey (Ferris)	33
Bradley, Charles	54	Davis, Arthur	XVI
Bradley, James	19	Denison, Peleg	47
Brainerd, Levi	41, 53	Depew, Chauncey M.	19
Briggs, Peter	47	DeLong, Francis	246
Briggs, R.	49	Dobson, Hervie Alden	38
Brown, Russell	46	Dobson, Lucy Rebecca	38
Browning, Crville	145	Dobson, William	38
Brownson, Amos	62	Dolbear, Caroline A.	157
Buckingham, Floyd	101	Dolbear, S. F.	137
Bull, James	138	Dorner, Charles	46
Full, Mary B.	138	Dubois, David	64
Bunce, Charles	137	Dudley, Ira	59
Burnham, Daniel H.	264	Dudley, Margaret	52
Burt, Rev. Seth	63	Dudley, S.	59
Burwell, Bryant	54		
Butler, Peter	135	Edward I, King of England	38

Farnham, Eli	101	Supervisor of Norway	52
Farr, Dexter	181	Highway Commissioner	53
Ferriers, Guillaume	2, 3	grants liquor licenses	54
Ferriers, Henry de	2	settles family estate	55-59
Ferrers, William	2	church relations	59-64
Ferris, Abby	33	early relations with Rev. Dr.	
Ferris, Amanda	33	George W. Gale	65-70
Ferris attendants at Knox College	XVI	genesis of Knox College	70
Ferris, Augustus	31, 59	member of Purchasing Committee and	
Ferris, Austice	31	saves the day for Knox College	73
Ferris, Betsey Darling	22, 23, 31, 33	subscribes to first fund for found-	
Ferris, Benjamin	9, 13	ing the college	74, 85
Ferris Coat-of-Arms	XXIII	first journey to Illinois, 1835	74
Ferris, Cyrus Mead	15, 19, 29, 30, 32	arrival in Knox County	78
Ferris, Elijah K.	32	lays out college lands	79
Ferris, Elizabeth	32	returns east	81
Ferris, Gideon	18, 19, 22, 32, 37, 55, 56, 58	further contributions to	
Ferris, Graduates of Knox College	XIII	college funds	84, 86, 87
Ferris, Hannah (Raymond)	14, 31, 37	appointed on building committee	88
Ferris, Harriet (Raymond)	31	final migration to Illinois	101
Ferris, Harvey	31	letters to T. H. Ferris	102, 103
Ferris, Helena	32	life at "Log City"	113
FERRIS, JEFFREY, II	XXIII, XXIV, XXVI, 11	gives farms to children	113-120
Ferris, James (1st)	11, 12	death of first wife	123
Ferris, James (2d)	12, 14, 60	marriage to Mrs. Sarah Hitch-	
Ferris, James (3d)	19, 22	cock	123
Ferris, John	11, 12	letters from T. H. Ferris	124, 131
Ferris, Joseph	11, 12, 13	letter from Dr. Gale	131
Ferris, Lydia	26	trustee of Knox College	134
Ferris, Margaret	31	secedes from First Church	137
Ferris, Mary (Hayes)	31, 55, 56, 57	Knox sectarian controversy	139
Ferris, Molly (Hayes)	19, 31, 37	politics	146
	55, 56, 57, 58	attends Lincoln-Douglas debate	147
Ferris, Moses	13	death at Galesburg	151
Ferris, Nathaniel	12	his will	153
Ferris, Peter	11	Ferris, Thacher	31, 59
Ferris, Sally Olmstead (1st w. of		"Ferris Wheel"; the	264
Silvanus Ferris (2d)	III, 18, 30, 32	Ferris, Zachariah	8
	38, 65, 123, 137	Ferris, Zipporah	31
Ferris, Samuel	12, 17	Foster, George	232
Ferris, Silvanus (1st)	14, 15, 18	Foster, S. S.	64
	19, 21, 22, 37	Frost, Rev. John	74, 86, 103
FERRIS, SILVANUS (2d):-			
children	IV, 32	Gage, Dan	175
descendants, list of		Gale, Rev. Dr. George W.	III, VII, 65, 66
Knox	XII, XIII, XVI	68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76, 79, 82, 85, 86	
Silvanus or Sylvanus	XIX	86, 101, 118, 131, 135, 139, 140, 163, 193, 217	
birth at Greenwich, Conn.	37	Gale, Harriet Selden	139
moves to Lewisboro	37	Gale, John	38
moves to Norway	37	Gale, Josiah	65
marries Sally Olmstead	33	Gale, Lucy M.	138
descent from William the		Gale, Margaret (Hitchcock)	247
Conqueror, etc.	36	Gale, Mary E.	158
early hardships in Norway	39-43	Gale, Sarah	38
begins cheese making	44	Garnett, H. H.	64
dealings with Robert Nesbit	45-49	Gaston, Caroline	138
Justice of the Peace	51	Gaston, Susan G.	127

Gay, Lucy	246	Ives, Chauncey	109
Gay, Luther	246	Ives, Simeon	54
Gay, Martin	246		
Gay, Theodore	246	Jackson, Mary	11
Gay, William	246	Jackson, Robert	11
Gilbert, Harriet	137	Jenne, Elisha	84
Gilbert, Isaac V.	137	Jerrould, Henry	105
Gilbert, Thomas	VIII, 71, 85, 87	Jervis, Rev. T. B.	71, 85
Giles, James	54, 102	John King of England	38
Giles, James, Jr.	53	Johnson, Benjamin	64
Grant, Asahel	106	Johnson, Chester	84
Grant, Gurdon	74, 85	Johnson, Moses	54
Gray, Rev. John	85	Johnson, Q. T.	184
Griffith, Smith	85, 87	Johnson, S. H.	84
Gun, Jim	247	Jones, Lewis	56, 57, 58
Gun, Nancy	247	Jones, Polly	56, 57, 58
Hale, Richard	54	Keeler, Sally	32
Hall, Havens	54	Kella, James	47
Hanford, Charles	73a	Kellogg, Rev. H. H.	74, 82, 85, 88, 181
Harris, A.	47	Kelly, Willis	183
Harrower, Rev.	63	Kendall, John	84
Hayes, Abraham	23	Kinney, Lewis	85
Hayes, Anna	56, 57, 58	Knapp, Goodwife	10
Hayes, Betsey Ann	31	Knapp, Nicholas	11
Hayes, Elizabeth	31	Knapp, Ruth	11
Hayes, Harry	56, 58		
Hayes, Henry	31, 56, 57	Knox College:— R. M. Arnold's Story	
Hayes, Isaac	23, 31, 56, 57	of the Founding	VI
Hayes, James	31, 56, 57, 58	Ferris attendants at	XVI
Hayes, Molly (Ferris)	19, 55, 56, 57, 58	Ferris graduates	XIII
Hayes, Polly (Jones)	31, 56, 57	denominational controversy	169
Hayes, Rebecca	31, 56, 57, 58	see also Ferris, Silvanus (2d)	
Hayes, Rutherford B.	164	and Gale, Dr. George W.	
Hayes, William	31, 56, 57		
Haymer, Mrs.	149	Lane, Benjamin	84
Henderson, D. C.	53	Lawson, Caspar M.	19
Henderson, Grove	73a	Lawton, Philon	175
Hinckley, Clarissa Root	99	Lockwood, Ann	12
Hinman, Mitchell	54	Lockwood, Gershom	12
Hitchcock, Alured Clark	123	Lockwood, Jonathan	11
Hitchcock, Edwin	149	Lockwood, Mary (Ferris)	12
Hitchcock, E. S.	137	Lockwood, Messinger	14
Hitchcock, Henry	149	Lockwood, Robert	10
Hitchcock, Henry, Jr.	149, 247	Lockwood, Susannah	10
Hitchcock, H. E.	137	Longsword, William	38
Hitchcock, Samuel	149	Losey, Henry	149
Hitchcock, Sarah W. (2nd w. of		Losey, L. H.	157
Silvanus Ferris, 2d)	32, 123, 149	Losey, Lucretia Hitchcock	149
Holt, Jeremiah	84	Losey, Nehemiah H.	84, 85, 137, 202
Holyoke, Joseph M.	148	Louis II, King of France	38
Holyoke, William	135	Lozier, George F.	185
Hoover, Henry	53	Lyman, Mr. and Mrs.	100
Howard, Sir John	38		
Humphreyville, David	53	Manley, Ira	55
Hurd, Ebenezer	53	Manley, Thomas	52, 62
Hurlburt, William H.	54	Marsh, J. B.	85, 87

Marion College	217	Peirce, Chauncey	85,87
Mason, Frederic	54	Pinkerton, Mrs.	149
May, H. H.	105	Potter family	39,40
McMullen, John	85,138	Prentiss, Junius C.	101
Mead, Benjamin	15	Pullman, G. B.	175
Mead, Hannah	12		
Mead, Martha (Ferris)	15	Randall, R. N.	73b,74,85
Mead, Mary (w. of Silvanus Ferris 1st)	15,22,37	Rathbun, Ed.	64
Mead, Solomon, Rev.	61	Rathbun, Wilbur	54
Mead, Sarah (Ferris)	14	Raymond, Abraham	31
Merriam, Lucy (Gale)	139	Raymond, Harriet (Ferris)	19,31
Merritt, Thomas	11	Raymond, Harvey	31
Military Tract	73a,217	Raymond, Patty	31
Military Tract R. R.	222	Reynolds, John	11
Mills, Isaac	82	Reynolds, Elizabeth	11
Morgan, Charles	32	Rice, Araminta P.	85,87
Morgan, Henry	32	Rice, Sidney	85,87
Morgan, Laura	32	Richard III, King of England	38
Morgan, Sarah (Ferris)	19,32,37	Richardson Parish	200
Morgan, William	32	Robbins, Amatus	85
Morgan, Agrippa	101	Robinson, Rev.	54
Murdock, Rev. Jonathan	17,60	Robinson, Rev. Phineas	63
		Rockwell, Thomas	61
		Rollo, 1st Duke of Normandy	38
Nichols, F. L.	64	Ross, Dan	64
Nichols, Shibnah	54	Ross, Noble	53
Nisbet, Robert	44,45,47,48,49,50,65	Rundle, Eli	18
Normandy, 1st Duke of	38	Russell, John	45
Normandy, 6th Duke of	38		
Northrup, Mary	61	Sackett, Richard	25,26
Northrup, Nathan	61	Salisbury, Nathaniel	49,53
Northwest Territory	114	Sanderson, Levi	101,220
Norton, Barnabas	84	Sears, Roland	62,85
Norton, Isaac	54	Selden, Harriet (Gale)	139
Norton, James	62	Seymour, Stephen G.	18
		Shaw, John B.	106
Olmstead, Eliza Waterbury	102	Shelden, Caleb	53,175
Olmstead, Hezekiah	30,38,65	Shioff, Della	165
Olmstead, Sally, see Ferris, Sally Olmstead		Simmons, Jonathan	105
Olmstead, Sarah Gale	38,65	Simmons, Thomas	VIII,74,76,78 79,84,85,135
Oneida Institute	65,217	Smith, Dudley	54,62
		Smith, Isaac	49,53,54
Palmer, Clarendon R.	203,211	Smith, Jared	52,53,54
Palmer, Henry	10	Smith, John C.	62,85,99
Palmer, Judith	10	Smith, Mrs. John C.	105
Paul, Joshua	53	Smith, Josiah	41,54,62
Pawling, Col. Albert	24,25,26	Smith, Martha Eliza	138
Payne, Charles	246	Solinby, N.	175
Payne, Edward	246	"South of Galesburg" poem	121
Payne, Eliza	246	Spinner, William H.	180
Payne, Harriet	246	Stanley, L. S.	220
Payne, Mary	246	Stedman, George	84
Payne, Roswell	246	Stevens, Elihu	123
Payne, Roswell, Jr.	246	Stevenson, Benjamin	24,25,28,30
Payne, Sarah	246	Stewart, S. W.	84
Peck, Samuel	84	Stiles, Luther	84

Stokes, Henry	48	Waters, Rev. John	71, 74, 76, 77
Sugor, Edward	18		79, 82, 85, 135
Swezey, Rev. Samuel	63	Webb, Walter	82, 84
Swift, Erastus	246	West, John G.	91
Swift, Hiram	246	West, Mrs. John G.	98
Swift, Job	235, 246	West, Nehemiah	XIII, 71, 73, 77
			79, 82, 83, 85
			91, 118, 135, 247
Tompkins, Samuel	75, 76, 79, 82	White, A.	46
Thompson, Mrs.	149	White, "Captain"	17
Thorp, David, Jr.	53	White, Ebenezer, Jr.	24
Tillinghast, Henry	52, 53, 54	Willcox, C. Adeline	245
Tillinghast, Jefferson	54	Willcox, Erastus Swift	246
Tillinghast, Pardon	53	Willcox, Henry	246, 247
Todd, Ira	200	Willcox, Mary Helen	246
Tompkins, Stephen	175	Willcox, Mary K.	245
Town, Silvanus	85	Willcox, P.	175
Tuttle, A.	46	Willcox, William Henry	246
Tyler, Abram	91, 247	William the Conqueror	38
Tyler, Rev. C. W.	150	William, Rev. William	65
		Winnegar, Martha	171
Van Norden, Theodore Langdon	29	Winnegar, Samuel	171
Vaun, Benjamin	59	Wood, Maria H.	137
Victoria, Queen	178-179	Wood, W. A.	137
		Wright, Col.	51
Waterbury, Sarah	38		

INDEX TO DESCENDANTS OF SILVANUS FERRIS 2d

Achord, Charles Stephen	260	Bakewell, Sherman Page	256
Achord, Ruth	260	Bakewell, Theodore Allen	256
Apted, Virginia Mary	215	Barber, Ava Jean	262
Ardery, Mary Ananda	XVII, 267	Barber, Barbara Jane	262
Arnold, David Rudd	238	Barber, Carol Minton	262
Arnold, Ella Gifford	XII, XIV	Barber, Edgar Homer	262
	147, 148, 237	Barber, Emma California	261
Arnold, Franklin	XVI, 238	Barber, Esther May	262
Arnold, Henry Ferris	XIV, 238	Barber, Harriet Ferris	262
Arnold, Henry Ferris, Jr.	XV, 238	Barber, Margaret	262
Arnold, Hugh Hudson	238	Barber, Oscar Thomas, Jr.	261
Arnold, Louie Earl	238	Barber, Oscar Thomas, 3d.	261
Arnold, Marjorie Ann	238	Barber, Thomas Earle	262
Arnold, Philip Valentine	238	Bellows, Elizabeth	186
Arnold, Ray Mortimer	VI, XV, 115, 238	Bellows, Elizabeth Anne	187
Arnold, Raymond Louis	XV, 238	Bellows, Frank Williams	187
Arnold, Robert	238	Bellows, George Ferris	187
Arnold, Wilfred	XV, 238	Bellows, Sabra Julia	188
Arnold, Wilfred, Jr.	XV, 238	Bellows, Stella Abbie	XVIII, 187
Augur, Dora	189	Bellows, Warren Sylvanus	XIX, 187
Augur, Irving	189	Bellows, Warren Sylvanus, Jr.	XIX, 187
		Berry, Aurinda Sophronia	169
Bakewell, Alden Stevenson	255	Berry, Ferris Milton	169
Bakewell, Dale Maitland	256	Blackman, Louise Minata	XIII, XIV, 186
Bakewell, George W. G.	256	Bonnett, Doris Sabra	187
Bakewell, Harding Ferris	255	Bonnett, Julia Doris	187
Bakewell, Katherine Blair	256	Bonnett, Lucy Bates	187
Bakewell, Louise Alden	256	Bonnett, Mary Moulton	187
Bakewell, Margaret Blanche	255	Bonnett, William Henry, Jr.	187
		Bond, Lena May	259

Booth, Chancie Janette	188	Dangberg, Katherine	261
Booth, Ferris	188	Dangberg, Lois	261
Boothe, Lillian McLaughlin	XV, 237	Dangberg, Margaret Ferris	XVII, 260
Boothe, Percy Matteson	237	Davis, D. Louella	XVI, 170
Boothe, Raymond F. H.	237	Dietrich, Carl Ferris	170
Borden, Barbara Jean	186	Dietrich, Frederic Corwin	170
Borden, Ferris Woodbury	186	Dietrich, Louise Irene	XVII, 169
Borden, Julia Estelle	XIII, XIV, 186	Dietrich, Mary Irene	170
Borden, Robert Wells	186	Dietrich, Neil Blaine	170
Borden, Sayre Ann	186	Dietrich, Neil Blaine, Jr.	170
Brainerd, Caroline Frances	165, 170	Dietrich, Paul Douglas	170
Brainerd, Delia Aurinda	170	Drake, Dorothy Ann	198
Brainerd, Sarah Aurinda	170	Drake, Harriet Elizabeth	XIV, 190
Buck, Frances Matilda	196	Drake, Stella	198
Bunce, Caroline Elizabeth	243		
Bunce, Frances Maria	243	Evans, Evelyn Martha	190
Bunce, George Harvey	243	Evans, Harriet Elizabeth	190
BUNCE, HARRIET NEWELL	32, 42, 43	Evans, Suzanne	190
	105, 108, 115, 117, 120, 154, 243		
Bunce, James Ferris	243	Felt, Eleanor May	XV, 237
Burke, Dorothy May	237	Felt, Laura Belle	XV, 237
Burke, Richard Williams	237	Ferris, Albert	258
Burke, William Corbin	237	Ferris, Albert Roland	255
Butler, Edith Janette	188	Ferris, Alfred Garrett	XVI, 236
Butler, Grace Elizabeth	188	Ferris, Arthur Timothy	XVI, 223, 239
		Ferris, Benjamin Franklin	188
Carrington, Edme Ailda	263	Ferris, Benjamin Hyde	XVI, 259
Caswell, Ida Lillian	214	Ferris, Betty Mae	169
Caswell, Laura Maria	XVII, 214	Ferris, Bonny Jean	169
Chrisler, Betty	263	Ferris, Caroline	168
Chrisler, Hope	263	Ferris, Caroline Elizabeth	239
Chrisler, Jessie	263	Ferris, Cassilec Janet	169
Chrisler, Peter Jay	263	Ferris, Charles Gilbert	169
Chrisler, Wanda	263	Ferris, Charles J.	XVI, 169
Connell, Nancy	216	Ferris, Charles Levi	260
Connell, Sally	216	Ferris, Charles Sylvanus	XIX, 197
Connell, Sally 2d	216	Ferris, Charles Sylvanus, 2d	197
Connell, William Robert	216	Ferris, Chauncy Goodrich	XVI, 112, 188
Cook, Harriet Gudrida	196	Ferris, Clark Western	169
Crandall, George Alfred	XVI, 236	Ferris, Clark William	169
Crandall, Harriet Marie	XII, XV, 236	Ferris, Darlene Louise	169
Crandall, Marion	XV, 236	Ferris, Donald Harvey	239
Crandall, Mabelle Dean	236	Ferris, Dorothy Jean	188
Crandall, Stella	236	Ferris, Donald Richard	168
		Ferris, Dorothy Vivian	257
Daily, Bruce Andrew	195	Ferris, Earle Perry	170
Daily, Grace Sophia	195	Ferris, Edmond Ray	262
Daily, Katherine Agnes	195	Ferris, Edward Rae	258
Daily, Nancy Ellen	195	Ferris, Edwin Benjamin	260
Daily, Richard Morgan	195	Ferris, Edwin L.	170
Dangberg, Albert	261	Ferris, Edwin Spencer	216
Dangberg, Clarence Oliver	261	Ferris, Eleanor	257
Dangberg, Doris	261	Ferris, Elizabeth	197
Dangberg, Dwight	260	Ferris, Elizabeth Maxine	258
Dangberg, Ferris	261	Ferris, Ethel Loraine	189
Dangberg, Fritz	261	Ferris, Etolia Moore	210
Dangberg, George Ferris	261	Ferris, Everett Raymond	239
Dangberg, Grace M.	261	Ferris, Florence Margaret	189
Dangberg, Henry Fred	260	Ferris, Frank Allbaugh	255
Dangberg, Jane	261	Ferris, Frank Murphy	257
Dangberg, John P.	261	Ferris, Frank Western	168

Ferris, Franklin Stanton	198	Ferris, Myrtle Louise	257
Ferris, Frederic Hyde	XVII, 255	Ferris, Nathan Lester	188
Ferris, Frederic Hyde 2nd	255	FERRIS, NATHAN OLMSTEAD	IV, IV, XVII
Ferris, Garnet Elizabeth	259	32, 42, 43, 45, 46, 87, 102	
Ferris, George Francis	197	105, 112, 115, 116, 120, 125, 128	
Ferris, George Frederic	255	130, 138, 154, 171-183	
Ferris, George Frederic, 2d	255	Ferris, Nathan Olmstead, Jr.	188
FERRIS, GEORGE WASHINGTON GALE	IV, V	Ferris, Olmstead	256
32, 86, 87, 101, 112, 154, 245, 255		Ferris, Orrin Teddy	168
Ferris, George W. Gale, Jr.	263	Ferris, Patricia Ann	197
Ferris, George W. Gale, s. of		Ferris, Raymond Orrin	169
James Harvey	196	Ferris, Robert E.	257
Ferris, George W. Gale, s. of		Ferris, Robert Lee	259
Edward Rae	258	Ferris, Robert Olmstead	XVII, 186
Ferris, Glenn Edwin	260	Ferris, Robert Rodes	215
Ferris, Grant	258	Ferris, Ruth Eileen	169
Ferris, Harriot Clementina	260	Ferris, Sallie Maria	IV, 43
Ferris, Harriot Louise	XIII, XV, 239	Ferris, Samuel Winnegar	184, 189
Ferris, Harry	257	Ferris, Sylvanus Harvey	XVIII, XIX
Ferris, Harvey Olmstead	188	184, 185	
Ferris, Henrietta	257	FERRIS, SILVANUS WESTERN	IV
FERRIS, HENRY IV, V, 32, 43, 69, 87, 100, 105		32, 45, 48, 49, 51, 54, 74, 73, 87	
112, 116, 117, 120, 141, 150, 154, 217-235		102, 115, 120, 154, 155, 156, 163, 165	
Ferris, Henry Blanchard	239	FERRIS, TIMOTHY HARVEY	IV, V, 30, 32
Ferris, Henry Drew	XVII, 239	42, 43, 101, 102, 112, 115,	
Ferris, Henry Stewart	XVII, 239	123, 124, 126, 129, 152, 154, 193-194	
Ferris, Herbert Scott	168	Ferris, Timothy Harvey, s. of	
Ferris, Herman Robbins	196	Henry	XVIII, 260
Ferris, Horace Bayles	189	Ferris, Timothy Harvey, gr. s.	
Ferris, Horace Farr	XVII, 189	of Timothy Harvey	197
Ferris, Horace Garfield	189	Ferris, Timothy Harvey, gt. gt. gr.	
Ferris, James C.	257	s. of Timothy Harvey	197
Ferris, James Harvey, s. of		Ferris, Walter Frank	169
Timothy Harvey	196	Ferris, Wanda Louelle	258
Ferris, James Harvey, s. of		Ferris, Willard Olmstead	257
Nathan Olmstead	XVII, 190	Ferris, William Henry	196
Ferris, James LeRoy	189	FERRIS, WILLIAM HEAD	IV, V, XVIII
Ferris, James Wylie	215	XXIV, 32, 40, 42, 43, 46, 73a	
Ferris, John Grandall	XVII, 105, 112, 214	86, 87, 105, 108, 112, 113, 115	
Ferris, John C.	189	124, 138, 141, 150, 154, 199-215	
Ferris, John Estill	215	Ferris, William Head, Jr.	215
Ferris, John Estill, Jr.	215	Ferris, William Head 3d	XVIII, 216
Ferris, Katherine Field	259	Ferris, Wilma Corinne Lawson	216
FERRIS, LAURA	32, 43, 105, 241	Fraser, Barbara Elizabeth	169
Ferris, Lawrence Grant	257		
Ferris, Orrin Clark	XVII, 168	Gale, Caroline Eliza	XVI, 112, 120, 136
Ferris, Leland Arthur	239	Gale, Charles Selden	167
Ferris, Leonard White	197	Gale, Frances	167
Ferris, Lester Otis	256	Gale, George Candee	XIII, 166
Ferris, Lester Otis, Jr.	256	Gale, George Washington	XIII, XVIII
Ferris, Lorentus Conger	256	65, 120	
Ferris, Marion	197	Gale, George Washington s. of	
Ferris, Mary	239	George C.	XIII, 166, 205
Ferris, Mary Emma	260	Gale, Harriet	XIII, 167
Ferris, Maynard	257	Gale, Jeannette Reel	XVIII, 167
Ferris, Maynard F.	257	Gale, John	168
Ferris, Maxine Edith	260	Gale, Joseph Dudley	167

Gale, Josiah	XIII, 165, 168	Malone, Grace Eleanor	255
Gale, Joyce Jeannette	166	Malone, John Ferris	255
Gale, Selden Reel	XIII, 166	Martin, Charles Edwin	263
Gale, William Selden	XVIII, 166	Martin, Clair Elizabeth	263
Gale, William Selden, s. of G. W. Gale	166	Martin, Earl Harry	263
Gettemy, Charles Ferris	XIV, 214	Martin, Gertrude (see also Lacy)	262
Gettemy, Mary Ellen	XII, XIV 113, 205, 214	Martin, Irene Gertrude	263
Gilliland, Martha Catlin	255	Martin, Irma Harrie	263
Green, Helen May	257	McCoy, Helen Joan	253
Green, Patricia	257	McCoy, Loretta Jane	258
Green, Walter	257	McCoy, Marjorie	258
Greenfield, Eva Catherine	261	McCord, Barbara Jean	258
Greenfield, Harriet Gudrida	196	McCord, Pauline Ray	258
Grey, Harriet Newell	196	McCord, Robert Lee	258
Hadden, Elizabeth	261	McLaughlin, Emily Louise	191
Hamilton, Martha E.	188	McLaughlin, Harriet Marie	XII, XV, 236
Hamlin, Agnes Maria	195	McLaughlin, Walter Bruce	237
Harder, Caroline Selden	XIII, 167	McMahon, Margaret Lucille	258
Harder, Margaret Ann	167	McNall, Frances May	196
Hay, Eunice	257	McNall, Frances Terry	196
Hay, Irene Blanche	257	McNall, James Harold	196
Hon, Elizabeth Louise	170	McNall, Marjorie	196
Hunt, J. Garfield	259	Meyer, Catherine B.	168
Hunt, Robert Lewis	259	Moon, Harriet Newell	196
Hunt, Vivian L.	259	Morgan, Austin Avery	195
Hurd, Charles Lester	190	Morgan, Bela Brewster	196
Hurd, Martha Jane	XIV, 190	Morgan, Elizabeth Brewster	195
Hurd, Theodore Edward	190	Morgan, George Gale	195
Huyett, Elizabeth	170	Morgan, Harvey Ferris	195
Huyett, Guy Ferris	170	Morgan, Israel Fitch	195
Johnson, Catherine Ferris	198	Morgan, Mary Ellen	195
Johnston, Harriet Gale	170	Morgan, Sarah Maria	195
Johnston, Faith Eleanor	XVIII, 170	Morgan, William Charles	195
Kametz, Cora Elizabeth	257	Morgan, William George	195
Lacy, Gertrude (see also Martin)	263	Moulton, Ann	187
Lee, Bess Marie	256	Moulton, Arthur Ferris	186
Lewi, Carol Christina	167	Moulton, Barbara Hills	186
Lewi, Carolyn Gale	XVIII, 167	Moulton, Carolyn Sabra	186
Lewi, Joanna Gale	167	Moulton, Donald Wachter	187
Lewi, William Grant	167	Moulton, Doris Ann	186
Loder, Carroll Franklin	168	Moulton, Ferris Sylvanus	187
Loder, Dorothy Jean	168	Moulton, Ferris Sylvanus, Jr.	187
Loder, Jessie Leah	168	Moulton, Frances Fraser	186
Loder, Robert Bruce	168	Moulton, Francis Ernest	187
Lowman, Arnold	238	Moulton, Franklin Ferris	187
Lowman, Elizabeth	238	Moulton, Jean Virginia	186
Lowman, Elizabeth Hudson	XV, 121, 238	Moulton, John Russell	187
Lowrie, Alice Caroline	XIII, 167	Moulton, Julia Caroline	II, XIII XIV, 186
Lowrie, Caroline Ferris	XIII, 167	Moulton, Robert Harrison	186
Lowrie, John Marshall	XIV, 167	Moulton, Robert Harrison, Jr.	187
Lowrie, Selden Gale	XIV, 167	Moulton, Stella Florence	186
		Nash, George Edwin	237
		Nash, Rebecca Frances	237
		Neils, Barbara Joan	215
		Neils, Patricia Ann	215

Neils, Sallie Elizabeth	215	Runkle, Virginia Lee	191
Neils, Shirley Jean	215	Runkle, Willard Cornelius	XVIII, 191
Nystrend, Joan	257	Runkle, William Jones	XIV, 191
Ogden, Lena May	259	Schulz, Charles	263
Ogden, William Gordon	259	Schulz, Charlotte	263
Olmstead, Lyman H. Buck	196	Schulz, Martha Elizabeth	262
Patrick, Gertrude Virginia	260	Seeley, Katherine Ferris	XVI, 238
Patrick, Guy T. Jr.	260	Seeley, Robert Arnold	238
Peck, Charles Grant	258	Service, Helen B.	262
Peck, Mary Ellen	II, XXIV, XXVI, 215	Seymour, Frederic William	267
Peck, Mildred Hazel	258	Seymour, Martha	267
Pennington, Beatrice Irene	262	Seymour, Patricia	267
Pennington, Douglas S.	262	Seymour, Silvia	267
Pennington, Edgar A.	262	Shawler, Edna Fay	259
Pennington, George F.	262	Shawler, Harriet Clementine	259
Peterson, Julia	263	Shawler, Lew Jacob	259
Phipps, Concurrence Ann	192	Shawler, Philemon E.	259
Plummer, Earl Martin	262	Shawler, Shirley Carol	260
Plummer, Ina Gertrude	262	Shawler, William Jacob	259
Plummer, Kenneth V., Jr.	262	Shawler, ?	260
Prince, Charles	239	Squire, Forrest Charles	168
Prince, Frederic Almyron	XVIII, 239	Squire, Gordon Robert	168
Prince, George W., Jr.	XV, 239	Squire, Herbert Donald	168
Prince, Henry Ferris	XV, 240	Stickney, Harriet Beatrice	XVI, 239
Prince, Irving Hudson	240	Stone, Clara	190
Prince, James Corbin	XV, 240	Stone, Frances Abbe	190
Prince, Lillie Cornelia	XVII, 239	Stone, Lillian	168
Prince, Mary	239	Stone, Mildred Irene	168
Prince, Philip Hudson	240	Stone, Rose Irene	168
Prince, Robert Ferris	239	Stone, Sally Ann	XVII, 182, 168
Prince, Seaton	239	Stone, Mildred Irene	168
Raeffe, Maximilian Bunce	243	Taylor, Edward Cray, Jr.	189
Raeffe, Sarah Olmstead	243	Taylor, Eleanor Ferris	189
Raeffe, Verona Beatrice	243	Taylor, Harley Hamilton	189
Ralston, Harriet Newell	196	Taylor, Viola Grace	189
Ray, Eva Clementine	XII, XIV, 185	Terpening, Blanche Thorne	169
Ray, Frederic Sylvanus	XIX, 185	Terpening, Francis Charles	169
Ray, Walter Harold	185	Terpening, Richard Edwin	169
Rice, Charles Josiah	198	Thaxter, Barbara Jean	190
Rice, Herman	197	Thaxter, Clinton Ewert	190
Rice, Joseph	198	Thaxter, Clinton Ewert, Jr.	190
Rice, Stella E.	123, 193, 197	Thaxter, Ina May	190
Richardson, Catherine Ellen	109, 214	Thomas, Harriet Hazel	198
Richardson, Charles Brockway	214	Thomas, Stella Irene	50, 198
Richardson, Nancy Ferris	214	Thompson, Frances Candee	XVIII, 166
Roberts, Catherine Elizabeth	215	Thurman, Beverley	259
Roberts, Rosemary Peck	215	Thurman, Elsie May	259
Rogers, Charles	189	Todd, Bertha May	216
Rogers, Dora I.	XVII, 189	Todd, Harriet	216
Rogers, Harry	189	Todd, James Rowcliffe	216
Rogers, Loring	189	Tunnicliff, Ann Duffield	236
Runkle, Barbara Jean	191	Tunnicliff, Ella Blanche	XVI, 236
Runkle, Everett H.	191	Tunnicliff, John Jones, Jr.	236
Runkle, Martha E.	191	Tunnicliff, John Jones, Sr.	236

Van Giesen, Elizabeth Ann	256	Welsh, Rosanna Emilie	216
Van Giesen, Ethel Morgan	XVII,256	Welsh, Sallie Ellen	216
Van Giesen, James Ferris	256	White, Donald Ferris	197
		White, Edward Pritchard	197
Waddell, Joanne Elizabeth	169	White, Esther Pauline	XVI,238
Waddell, Lawrence Ferris	169	White, Harvey Ferris	197
Waddell, Louise May	169	White, Louise Terry	197
Waite, Gertrude Lucille	XVII,187	White, William Charles	197
Wallace, Alice Candee	XVIII,166	Williams, Edwin Lawrence	237
Wallace, George G.	XIV,166	Williams, Ella May	XVI,237
Wallace, George Hayes	167	Witt, Ardery	277
Wallace, Joff Gale	167	Witt, Corinne	277
Wallace, Lew Gregory	167	Witt, Ruth	277
Wallace, Sherwood Gregory	167	Wood, Helen	195
Watson, Florence Estill	215	Woods, Bertha Francis	II,XVI,238
Way, Marie Gladys	258	Woodward, Martha May	260
Way, Willodeen Mabel	258	Wutherow, Barbara	237
Welsh, Fanita Crandall	XIII,XIV,109,216	Wutherow, Harriet Ferris	237

INDEX TO PERSONS WHO HAVE MARRIED DESCENDANTS OF SILVANUS FERRIS 2d

Achord, Stephen	260	Bunce, James	242
Adams, Helen	186	Burke, William	237
Alibough, Carrie	255	Burt, Helen R.	195
Allison, Lavinia	188	Butler, Seth W.	188
Andrews, Laura A.	195		
Apted, Durfee Bradford	215	Campbell, Margaret	189
Ardery, Alexander Montgomery	277	Candee, Frances	166
Arnold, Benjamin F.	237	Carnan, Eleanor	256
Augur, Irving	189	Carrington, Paul Webster	263
		Caswell, Nathan	214
Bailey, Gertrude	255	Cheney, Bertha R.	214
Ballou, Emma	190	Chrisler, Albert A.	263
Barber, Oscar Thomas	261	Cline, Sabra Booth	184
Beatty, Margaret	263	Coll, Grace	197
Beebe, Elizabeth	197	Collins, Amy Elizabeth	167
Beeding, Georgia	261	Cone, Adda	168
Bellows, George E.	188	Connell, William	216
Berry, William S.	169	Cock, Walter	196
Blackman, Julian R.	186	Cozad, Alice	256
Bakewell, Thomas	255	Cramer, Minnie	198
Bond, Albert H.	259	Crandall, Edwin J.	236
Bonnett, William H.	187	Crandall, Martha L.	259
Booth, Willis H.	188	Crandall, Mary	199
Boothe, Royal M.	237	Daily, Cornelius S.	195
Borden, Albert W.	186	Dangberg, Heinrich Fritz	260
Bradley, Laura Belle	198	Davis, Arthur J.	170
Brainerd, William H.	170	Davis, Mabel D.	253
Brayton, Ida	198	Dietrich, George C.	169
Breis, Josephine	170	Doty, Aurinda	163
Brewer, Beatrice	236	Drake, Edward S.	190
Brockway, Hattie	214	Drake, Milton Curry	198
Buck, Lyman H.	196	Drew, Mary Lavinia	259

INDEX TO PERSONS WHO HAVE MARRIED DESCENDANTS OF SILVANUS FERRIS 2d - Continued

Earle, Ava Elizabeth	261	Lacy, Demetrus	263
Estill, Sallie	215	Lahann, Nina May	238
Evans, William Cary	190	Larson, Evelyn	261
		Lawrence, Rebecca	167
Felt, George A.	237	Ledbetter, Mary Kate	195
Fitch, Louise	190	Lee, Ralph Philip	256
Forte, Maude Elsie	256	Lester, Georgiana	189
Franklin, Sophia Lucretia	189	Lewi, William Grant	167
Fraser, Chryssa	186	Lewis, Alice	239
Fraser, J. Whitney	169	Lipe, Sarah	169
		Loder, Frank	168
Gale, William Selden	166	Lowman, Charles LeRoy	238
Gettemy, Robert Hood	214	Lowrie, J. Gibson	167
Gilliland, Ralph H.	255	Lundgren, Leona	169
Glasson, Hazel A.	262		
Goelz, Mildred	166	Malone, Frank	255
Goettler, Jane	169	Martin, Harry E.	262
Goodrich, Alcesta Marion	255	Masters, Grace Shaw	261
Gray, Alexander	196	Mattison, Phoebe Thorne	168
Green, Walter H.	257	Meyer, George D.	168
Greenfield, Eric	196	McCallum, Ethel L.	191
Greenfield, George H.	261	McCord, Guy S.	258
		McCoy, Charles W.	255
Hadden, Malcolm Backus	261	McGlinsey, Ina	239
Hamilton, Harley C.	188	McGriffin, Genevieve	190
Hamlin, P. Newell	195	McLaughlin, Charles A.	236
Harkness, Marion	197	McLaughlin, Walter Bunce	191
Harrison, Louise	255	McLean, Margaret	185
Hartnett, Mary Jane	189	McMahon, John	258
Hatch, Gerta Dean	236	McNall, Edward	196
Havens, Ada Mae	260	Moon, Clinton A.	196
Hay, Edward	257	Morgan, Avis	190
Hayes, Elizabeth	166	Morgan, Ida	256
Hecker, Laura	191	Morgan, William Avery	195
Hendricks, Alice Kathryn	169	Moulton, Ernest S.	186
Hill, Joyce T.	260	Murphy, Anne Rose	259
Hieronymous, Gertrude	260		
Halworth, Christina Brennana	197	Nash, Edwin	257
Hon, Gaines	170	Neils, Melvin H.	215
Hudson, Elizabeth	218	Nelson, Alice Josephine	168
Humphrey, Inez Merle	189	Nystrand, Einar	257
Hunt, Claude L.	259		
Hurd, Theodore Day	190	Ogden, William A.	259
Huyett, Guy L.	170		
Hyde, Martha Edgerton	255	Patrick, Guy T.	260
		Peck, Clyde E.	258
Ives, Margaret	238	Peck, Percy S.	215
		Fennington, Percy George	262
Johnson, Jakie Edwards	261	Peterson, Anna	186
Johnson, Thomas Herbert	198	Poterson, Edward C.	263
Johnston, William	170	Phipps, Iver Herschel	191
Jones, Henrietta Viola	188	Pierson, Esther V.	191
Jones, Martha Jane	188	Plummer, Kenneth V.	262
Jones, Rozalie	189	Potter, Mary	240
		Prince, George W.	259
Kametz, Frank	257	Pritchard, M. Beatrice	197

Raeffe, Maximilian Gustaf	243	Taylor, Cora Edith	256
Ralston, Hiram	196	Taylor, Edward Cray	188
Ray, Walter S.	185	Taylor Olive	187
Raymond, Marie	238	Terpening, Arthur	169
Reel, Irma	167	Terry, Francis Matilda	196
Rice, Herman Harvey	197	Terry, Gertrude	197
Richards, Emma Estelle	186	Thaxter, Harry E.	189
Richardson, Charles O.	214	Thomas, Clarence D.	198
Robb, M. Gladys	187	Thompson, Arthur	166
Roberts, George Mortimer	215	Thompson, Harriet	216
Robley, Cora	196	Thurman, Floyd E.	259
Robley, Helen E.	196	Todd, Hiram Eugene	216
Rogers, Charles W.	189	Tunnicliff, John J.	236
Rudd, Helen Massey	238		
Runkle, Emily Louise	237	Van Camp, Carrie	258
Runkle, George	191	Van Giesen, Earl Marcellus	256
		Van Nice, Ann	166
Salisbury, Eliza Ann	195	Van Ryn, Agnes Potter	167
Satterlee, Anna M.	170		
Seaton, Guyla	239	Wachter, Florence	186
Schulz, Charles M.	262	Waddell, Lawrence M.	169
Seeley, Robert M.	238	Waite, Charles E.	186
Service, Charles J.	262	Wallace, Lew E.	166
Seymour, Fred A.	267	Ward, Anna	238
Shaeffer, Martha Stephens	258	Ward, Dorloska	188
Sharp, Amy Alida	262	Watson, Howard Vincent	215
Shawler, John Overton	259	Way, Harry L.	258
Sherman, Elizabeth Adelaide	255	Welsh, Vernon McCullough	216
Smith, Georgiana	166	White, Nicholas Edward	197
Smith, Marie	240	White, Percival	238
Spencer, Lela Pearl	259	Williams, Anna Elizabeth	187
Squire, Charles H.	168	Williams, Edwin W.	237
Stickney, Alfred	239	Wilson, Isabelle	238
Stone, Edna	256	Winnegar, Concurrence Ann	171
Stone, Lester T.	190	Witt, Herbert Nelson	267
Stone, William J.	168	Woods, Frederic C.	238
Strickland, Ida	260	Woodward, Harry	260
Stukey, Millie B.	170	Wutherow, Lee	237
Swanson, Anna	257	Wylie, Katherine Elizabeth	215

